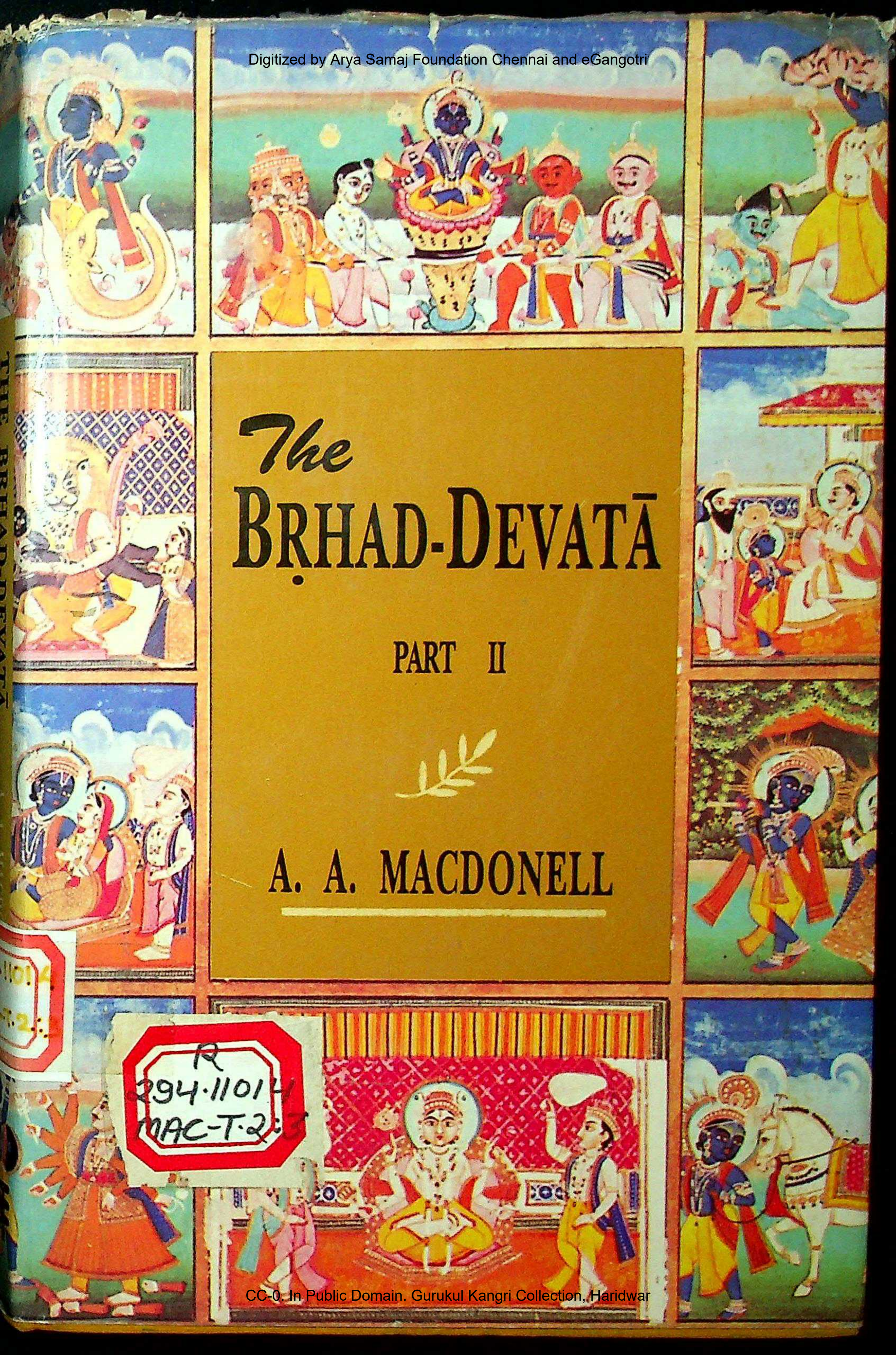
THE BṚHAD-DEVATĀ

A. A. MACDO

R
294.110
MAC-T.2



The BṚHAD-DEVATĀ

PART II

A. A. MACDONELL

R
294·11014
MAC-T·2

R
294·11014
MAC-T·2:3

137087

R
294·11014
MAC-T·2:3 Acc. No. 137087

Class No. ________ Book No. ________

Author Macdonell, A·A

Title The Brhad-Devata:
A Summary ... Rgveda

Due on	Borrower's Name	Returned on

गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय
कृपया पुस्तक के ऊपर कोई निशान आदि
न लगायें।

R
294.11014
MAC-T·2:3

पुस्तकालय
गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय, हरिद्वार

वर्ग संख्या............ आगत संख्या 137087

Stock Verification-2024

पुस्तक विवरण की तिथि नीचे अंकित है। इस तिथि सहित ३० वें दिन यह पुस्तक पुस्तकालय में वापस आ जानी चाहिए अन्यथा ५० पैसे प्रति दिन के हिसाब से विलम्ब दण्ड लगेगा।

Stock Verification-2024

THE BṚHAD-DEVATĀ

HARVARD

ORIENTAL SERIES

EDITED
WITH THE COOPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS
BY
CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN
PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY

VOLUME VI

(AUTHORISED REPRINT)

THE

BṚHAD-DEVATĀ

attributed to

ŚAUNAKA

A SUMMARY OF THE DEITIES AND MYTHS OF THE ṚGVEDA

CRITICALLY EDITED IN THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT WITH
AN INTRODUCTION AND SEVEN APPENDICES, AND
TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH WITH CRITICAL
AND ILLUSTRATIVE NOTES

BY

137087

ARTHUR ANTHONY MACDONELL
Boden Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Oxford
and Fellow of Balliol College

पुस्तकालय
गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय

PART II

TRANSLATION AND NOTES

R 294.11014, MAC-T.2:3
137087

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS
PRIVATE LIMITED ● DELHI

Reprint: Delhi, 1965, 1994

© MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PRIVATE LIMITED
All Rights Reserved

First Published: Cambridge, 1904

ISBN: 81-208-1143-7 (Vol. II)
ISBN: 81-208-1141-0 (Set)

Also available at:
MOTILAL BANARSIDASS
41 U.A. Bungalow Road, Jawahar Nagar, Delhi 110 007
120 Royapettah High Road, Mylapore, Madras 600 004
16 St. Mark's Road, Bangalore 560 001
Ashok Rajpath, Patna 800 004
Chowk, Varanasi 221 001

R
294.11014
MAC-T.2:3

PRINTED IN INDIA
BY JAINENDRA PRAKASH JAIN AT SHRI JAINENDRA PRESS,
A-45 NARAINA, PHASE I, NEW DELHI 110 028
AND PUBLISHED BY NARENDRA PRAKASH JAIN FOR
MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PVT. LTD.,
JAWAHAR NAGAR, DELHI 110 007

R 294.11014, MAC-T.2
137087

TO

PROFESSOR ERNST LEUMANN

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF STRASSBURG

IN GRATEFUL RECOLLECTION OF HIS MANY

FRIENDLY SERVICES TO ME IN CONNEXION

WITH MY SANSKRIT STUDIES

I DEDICATE THIS

WORK

CONTENTS

ADHYĀYA I.

Introduction.

VARGA . PAGE

1. Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Triad 1
2. Prayer and praise 2
3. Different kinds of hymns 3
4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities 4
5. Origin of names 5
6. Śaunaka's view : all names derived from action 6
7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas 7
8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression 9
9. Definition of noun and verb 10
10–12. Examples of different kinds of formulas 10
13. The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all 14
14. The three forms of Agni 15
15. The Triad and the Ātman. Three forms of Vāc 16
16. The chief deity of a hymn 17
17. Names of deities enumerated 18
18. Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vāyu, and Sūrya . . . 19
19. The three Agnis 20
20. Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara : essentially identical, but distinguished . 21
21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series 22
22, 23. The deities representing terrestrial Agni 23
24. Other deities associated with Agni 26
25. The groups of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indra . . . 28
26. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere 29

ADHYĀYA II.

Introduction (continued).

1. Deities of Indra's sphere 31
2. Deities of Sūrya's sphere : his three wives 32
3. Deities of Sūrya's sphere (concluded) 34

VARGA PAGE
4. Sūrya and Vaiśvānara, a form of Agni 35
5. Five names of Agni. Derivation of Agni, Draviṇodas, Tanūnapāt . . 36
6. Narāśaṃsa, Pavamāna, Jātavedas 37
7. The twenty-six names of Indra: Vāyu, Varuṇa, Rudra, Indra (1–4) . 39
8. Parjanya, Bṛhaspati, Brahmaṇaspati, Kṣetrasya pati, Ṛta (5–9) . . 40
9. Vāstoṣpati, Vācaspati, Aditi, Ka, Yama (10–14) 42
10. Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat, Vena, Manyu (15–19) 44
11. Asunīti, Apāṃ napāt, Dadhikrā, Dhātṛ, Tārkṣya (20–24) 46
12. Purūravas (25), Mṛtyu (26). The seven names of the Sun: Savitṛ (1), Bhaga (2) 47
13. Pūṣan, Viṣṇu, Keśin, Viśvānara, Vṛṣākapi (3–7) 49
14. Derivation of Viṣṇu. The incidental names of the deities cannot be enumerated 50
15. Threefold Vāc: her terrestrial and middle forms 51
16. Other middle forms of Vāc. Her four celestial forms 53
17. Names of female seers: three groups 55
18. Deity in self-laudations and colloquies (87, 88) 56

Grammatical Section (89–121).

Different kinds of particles (89–93) 57
19. Particles (concluded). Prepositions. Genders 58
20. Nouns. Pronouns. Importance of meaning. Rules for construing . 59
21. Analysis of words. Six kinds of compounds 60
22. Meaning and analysis of words 61
23. Yāska's wrong explanations. Dropping of letters 63
24. Word and sense. The verb expresses a form of becoming. Definition of *bhāvavṛttam*. Six forms of becoming (*bhāva*) 64
25. The deities of the Vyāhṛtis and of Om 65

The Deities of the Ṛg-veda.

26. The first three hymns. Authors of **Vaiśvadeva hymns** . . . 67
27. Character of **Vaiśvadeva hymns** 68
28. Passages of the Ṛg-veda addressed to Sarasvatī. Indra hymns . . 69
29. Indra associated with the Maruts in RV. i. 6 71
30. The deities of RV. i. 12 and of the Āprī hymn i. 13 73
31. The eleven Āprī hymns 74
32. Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa. **The deities of the Āprī hymns (ii. 157—iii. 30).** Idhma a form of Agni 75

ADHYĀYA III.

Deities of Ṛg-veda i. 13–126.

VARGA PAGE

1. Tanūnapāt. Narāśaṃsa. Iḷa. Barhis 77
2. The Divine Doors. Night and Morning 78
3. The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvaṣṭṛ . . . 80
4. The celestial Tvaṣṭṛ. Story of Dadhyañc and the Mead 82
5. The horse's head of Dadhyañc. The middle Tvaṣṭṛ 83
6. Vanaspati. The Svāhākṛtis 85
7. Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa in Āprī hymns. Deities of RV. i. 14 and 15 . 86
8. Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15 87
9. Three kinds of **Vaiśvadeva hymns** 89
10. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn 90
11, 12. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of **Vaiśvadeva hymns** . 91
13. Explanation of Draviṇodas. Deities of RV. i. 16–18 95
14. Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajāpati (69–74) 97
15. Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19 98
16. How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c. 100
17. Story of the Ṛbhus and Tvaṣṭṛ 102
18. Deities of RV. i. 20–22 103
19. RV. i. 22 (concluded). RV. i. 23: Pūṣan Āghṛṇi 105
20. Deities of RV. i. 24–30 106
21. Deities of RV. i. 31–40 108
22. Deities of RV. i. 41–47 109
23. RV. i. 48–60. Story of Savya. The Śatarcins 111
24. RV. i. 61–73. **The eleven Sauparṇa khilas.** RV. i. 74–89 . . 112
25. RV. i. 90–93. **The order** (according to the Bāṣkalas) **of hymn-groups in Maṇḍala i. 74–164** 114
26. RV. i. 94–111. Seers of hymns with refrains. The thousand Jātavedas hymns of Kaśyapa 115
27. RV. i. 105. Story of Trita 118
28. Deities of RV. i. 112–121 119
29, 30. Story of Kakṣīvat and Svanaya 120
31. Dānastutis. Nārāśaṃsī stanzas. Opinions regarding RV. i. 126. 6, 7 . 123

ADHYĀYA IV.

Deities of RV. i. 127—iv. 32.

1. Story of Romaśā and Indra. RV. i. 127–136. Praise in the dual . . 125
2. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137–139. **Vaiśvadeva hymns** . . . 126
3. Story of the birth of Dīrghatamas 128

VARGA PAGE
4. Hymns revealed to Dīrghatamas: RV. i. 140–156 129
5. Story of Dīrghatamas (continued) 130
6. Deities of RV. i. 157–163 132
7. Deities of RV. i. 164. The three Agnis. The year 133
8. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued) 135
9. RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts . . . 136
10. Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170 139
11. RV. i. 171–178. Agastya and Lopāmudrā: RV. i. 179 140
12. Story of Agastya and Lopāmudrā (concluded): RV. i. 180–191 . . 141

Maṇḍala ii.

13–15. Deities of RV. ii. 1–12. Story of Gṛtsamada, Indra, and the Daityas . 143
16. Deities of RV. ii. 23–30 146
17. Deities of RV. ii. 31–35 148
18. Deities of RV. ii. 36–43. Indra as a Kapiñjala 150

Maṇḍala iii.

19. The seer Viśvāmitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1–6 151
20. Deities of RV. iii. 7–29 153
21. Deities of RV. iii. 30–33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers . . . 154
22. RV. iii. 31: an adoptive daughter. Viśvāmitra and Śakti . . . 156
23. Viśvāmitra and Vāc Sasarparī. Spells against the Vasiṣṭhas . . . 157
24. Deities of RV. iii. 54–60 158
25. Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62 160

Maṇḍala iv.

26. Deities of RV. iv. 1–15 161
27, 28. RV. iv. 18–30. Indra's birth and fight with Vāmadeva . . . 162
29. The steeds of the various gods 164

ADHYĀYA V.

Deities of RV. iv. 33—vii. 49.

1, 2. Deities of RV. iv. 33–58 166

Maṇḍala v.

3. Deities of RV. v. 1–28. Story of Tryaruṇa and Vṛśa Jāna . . . 169
4. Story of Tryaruṇa (concluded) 170
5. References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v. 29–40 . 171
6. Atri's Dānastuti 173
7. Ṛṇaṃcaya's gifts to Babhru. Deities of RV. v. 41–51 174

VARGA PAGE
8. Detailed account of RV. v. 41–43 175
9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued), 44, 45 177
10. Deities of RV. v. 51–60 178
11–15. Story of Śyāvāśva 179
16. RV. v. 73–78. Story of Saptavadhri 186
17. Deities of RV. v. 79–87. **The S'rīsūktam and six other khilas** . 187
18. **The khilas of Prajāvat and Jīvaputra.** Employment of formulas . 189
19. Story of the birth of Bhṛgu, Aṅgiras, and Atri 191

Maṇḍala vi.

20. Origin of Bharadvāja. Deities of RV. vi. 1–46 192
21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45, 47 193
22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continued) and vi. 48 195
23. Deities of RV. vi. 49–62 196
24. Deities of RV. vi. 63–74. The seven treasures 197
25. RV. vi. 75. Story of Abhyāvartin and Prastoka Sārñjaya . . . 198
26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail 199
27. Detailed account of RV. vi. 75 (continued) 200
28. Story of Cāyamāna and Prastoka (concluded) 201

Maṇḍala vii.

29. Pedigree of Vasiṣṭha. Kaśyapa's wives 202
30. Story of Mitra-Varuṇa and Urvaśī 203
31. Birth of Agastya and Vasiṣṭha 204
32. Vasiṣṭha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vii. 1–32 206
33. Deities of RV. vii. 33–38 207
34. Deities of RV. vii. 38–43 208
35. Deities of RV. vii. 44–49 210

ADHYĀYA VI.

Deities of RV. vii. 50—x. 17.

1. Deities of RV. vii. 50–66 211
2. Deities of RV. vii. 66–85 212
3. Vasiṣṭha and the dog of Varuṇa: RV. vii. 86–89 213
4. Deities of RV. vii. 90–96 214
5. Story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasvatī: RV. vii. 95, 96 215
6. Deities of RV. vii. 97–104 216
7. Detailed account of RV. vii. 104 218

Maṇḍala viii.

VARGA PAGE
8. Story of Kaṇva and Pragātha 219
9. Deities of RV. viii. 1–21 220
10. Deities of RV. viii. 5–18 222
11. RV. viii. 19: praise of Trasadasyu's gifts 223
12. The boons chosen by the seer. Story of Sobhari and Citra . . . 224
13. Story of Sobhari and Citra (continued): RV. viii. 22–25 . . . 225
14. Deities of RV. viii. 26–31. RV. viii. 29 is a pṛthak-karma-stuti . . 227
15. Detailed account of RV. viii. 29, 31. Deities of RV. viii. 32–34 . . 228
16. Indra and Vyaṃsa's sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35–46 230
17. Deities of RV. viii. 47–56 231
18. Deities of RV. viii. 60–67 232
19. Deities of RV. viii. 68–75 234
20. Deities of RV. viii. 76–90 235
21. Story of Apālā 236
22. Story of Apālā (concluded). Deities of RV. viii. 92, 93 237
23, 24. Story of Soma's flight from the gods 238
25. Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Viṣṇu helps Indra 241
26. Details regarding the deities of RV. viii. 101 242

Maṇḍala ix.

27. Deities of RV. ix. 1–86 243
28. Deities of RV. ix. 87, 96, 112 245
29. Indra and the seers. Value of penance 246

Maṇḍala x.

30. Deities of RV. x. 1–8. Triśiras and Indra 248
31. Deities of RV. x. 9–14 249
32. Deities of RV. x. 14 (concluded), 15, 16. **Three Agnis** . . . 250
33. Story of Saraṇyū: RV. x. 17 251

ADHYĀYA VII.

Deities of Rv. x. 17–98.

1. Story of Saraṇyū (continued) 252
2. Story of Saraṇyū (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 17 253
3. Detailed account of the funeral hymn RV. x. 18 254
4. Formulas in which no deity is mentioned 255
5. Deities of RV. x. 19–27 257
6. RV. x. 27 (continued). RV. x. 28: Dialogue of Indra and Vasukra . 258

VARGA PAGE
7. Deities of RV. x. 30–33 259
8. The hymn of Dice: RV. x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35–44 . . . 260
9. Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghoṣā 262
10. Story of Ghoṣā (concluded) 263
11, 12. Story of Indra Vaikuṇṭha. 264
13. Story of Indra Vaikuṇṭha (concluded). Story of Agni and his brothers: RV. x. 51–53 266
14. Story of Agni's flight (continued) 267
15. The meaning of *pañca janāḥ* 268
16. Story of Agni's flight (continued) 270
17. Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. x. 54–57 271
18, 19. Story of Subandhu 272
20. Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60 275
21. Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61–66 . . . 276
22. Details of RV. x. 63–66. Deities of RV. x. 67–72 277
23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71 279
24. Details of RV. x. 72–84. **Two khilas** 280
25. The Sūryā hymn: RV. x. 85. Three forms of Uṣas 282
26. Account of the Sūryā hymn (continued) 283
27. Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20–30 . . . 284
28. Contents of RV. x. 85. 31–43 286
29. Remarks on the Sūryā hymn (concluded) 287
30. Deities of RV. x. 89–93. Story of Purūravas and Urvaśī . . . 289
31. Story of Purūravas and Urvaśī (concluded) 290
32. Deities of RV. x. 96, 97. Story of Devāpi: RV. x. 98 292

ADHYĀYA VIII.

Deities of RV. x. 98–191 (1–98). Conclusion (99–140).

1. Story of Devāpi (continued) 294
2. Story of Devāpi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99–101 294
3. Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. **The khila of Nakula** 296
4. Deities of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhūtāṃśa Kaśyapa: RV. x. 106 . . 298
5. RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Paṇis: RV. x. 108 . . . 299
6, 7. Story of Saramā and the Paṇis 300
8. Deities of RV. x. 109–120 302
9. Deities of RV. x. 121–129. **Three khilas** (*namas te; yāṃ kalpayanti no 'rayaḥ; āyuṣyam*) 303
10. Deities of RV. x. 130–137 305
11. **The khila 'Bhūmiḥ.'** The deities of RV. x. 138–142 306
12. Deities of RV. x. 143–154. **Two khilas** (Medhāsūktam and *ā sūr etu*) . 308
13. Deities of RV. x. 155–159 309

VARGA PAGE
14. Deities of RV. x. 160–164. **Khila** (*venas tat paśyat*). The seer Kapota Nairṛta 310
15. Deities of RV. x. 165–174. **Khila** (*yenedam*) 312
16. Deities of RV. x. 175–181 313
17. Deities of RV. x. 182–184. **Khila** (*nejameṣa*) 315
18. **Remarks on the khila 'Nejameṣa.'** Deities of RV. x. 185–188 . 316
19. Deities of RV. x. 189, 190. **The khila 'Saṃjñānam'** . . . 318
20. RV. x. 191. **The two khilas 'Prādhvarāṇām,' 'Nairhastyam.' Mahānāmnī stanzas** 320
21. The Mahānāmnīs do not constitute a hymn. Remarks on the Praiṣas, Kuntāpa, &c. 321
22. Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and Metres 324
23. Deities of Metres, Vedas, Vaṣaṭkāra, Svāhākṛtis. The tones (Svaras) . 325
24. Deities of the tones 326
25. Deities of the Prastāva, Udgītha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Nidhana . . 327
26. Various deities incidental in **Vaiśvadeva hymns** 329
27. Remarks about deities and knowledge of them 330
28. Importance of knowing the deities 332

ABBREVIATIONS

The symbols designating MSS. are explained in the Introduction, pp. xi–xviii.

AB. = Aitareya Brāhmaṇa.
AGS. = Āśvalāyana Gṛhya Sūtra.
Ārṣ. = Ārṣānukramaṇī.
AS′S. = Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra.
AV. = Atharva-veda.
BD. = Bṛhaddevatā.
JAOS. = Journal of the American Oriental Society.
JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland.
KB. = Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa.
KZ. = Kuhn's Zeitschrift.
M.M. = Max Müller.
n. = Nītimañjarī.
Nir. = Yāska's Nirukta.
R. = Rājendralāla Mitra.
r. = the reading in Rājendralāla Mitra's text.
RV. = Ṛg-veda.
ṣ. = Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.
s. = Sāyaṇa.
S. = Sarvānukramaṇī.
S′B. = Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa.
TB. = Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa.
TS. = Taittirīya Saṃhitā.
v. r. = various reading.
VS. = Vājasaneyi Saṃhitā.
ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

BṚHADDEVATĀ

TRANSLATION AND NOTES

1. Importance of knowing the deities. The Vedic Triad.

1. With obeisance to the seers of formulas, I will, in the sequence of the traditional text[a], state for (all) stanzas the divinity of the hymn, the stanza, the hemistich, and the verse.

नमस्कृत्वा bfkm^1, corrected to नमस्कृत्य h, नमस्कृत्य rd (Ṛgvidhāna i. 1.1 has नमस्कृत्वा मन्त्रदृग्भ्यः).—ऋग्भ्यो Bhr^{3}m^1, ऋचु r.

[a] The words *samāmnāyānupūrvaśaḥ* occur also in Ṛgvidhāna i. 1. 2.

2. In every formula one should know the divinity with exactness; for he who knows the divinities of the formulas, understands their object.

दैवतं हि hm^{1}rbk, हि तत्सर्वं r^{1}r^4.—अवगच्छति hm^{1}bfkn, अविगच्छति r^2, अधिगच्छति r.—With the words दैवतज्ञो हि मन्त्राणाम् cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction § 1: मन्त्राणां . . . दैवतविद्; and मन्त्राणां देवताविद् below, viii. 31.

3. He is capable of giving an (authoritative) opinion (*vijñāpayati*) as to their (*tad* = *mantrāṇām*) intentions[a] which were contained (*hitān*) in them (*tad*) at the time when the formulas were revealed to the seers (*ṛṣīṇām mantradṛṣṭiṣu*), (and) as to the correct understanding (of them) and the various ceremonies (connected with them).

तद्धितांस् hm^{1}b, तद्वितांस् f, तद्दितांस् k, तद्वित्तान् r^{2}r^4, तद्विदां r.—तदभिप्रायान् hm^{1}rfk, त्वभिप्रायान् b.

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 3: *evam uccāvacair abhiprāyair ṛṣīṇāṃ mantradṛṣṭayo bhavanti.*

4. For no one without really having correct knowledge of the divinity (addressed in the formula), attains to the fruit of customary or Vedic ceremonies[a].

लौक्यानां Bhm^{1}r^3, लौकिकानां r.—वा hm^{1}fk, च b, no particle r.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction § 1: 'for without this knowledge, *śrauta* and *smārta* rites cannot be accomplished.' Cp. also below, i. 21, and Ṛgvidhāna i. 2. 1.

5. The first group of these (deities) belongs here to the divinity Agni, the second to Vāyu or Indra, and the third to Sūrya[a].

इह hm^{1}r, इव bfk.—सूर्यमेव च hm^{1}rbfk, सूर्यमेव तु r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. below, i. 69; Nirukta vii. 5; Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction i. 8.

6. Whatever god a seer desiring an object mentions, let that one, it is said, be (the god of the formula)[a]. A formula predominantly praising (a god) with devotion, is addressed to that same god.

देवं m^{1}b, देव hd, दैवं fkr.—भक्त्या hm^{1}r^{3}r^4, क्तत्या bfkr.—तद्देव bfkr, तद्दैव hm^{1}d.—
The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in bm^1, not in hdfk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 1: 'the formula has that god for its deity to whom he addresses praise when desiring the possession of an object which he wants.'

2. Prayer and praise.

7. Praise is expressed by means of name, form, action, and relationship, but prayer by means of objects such as heaven, long life, wealth, and sons[a].

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna i. 1. 6.

8. The stanzas in which both praise and prayer appear, are here (in the Ṛg-veda) but few; still fewer than these are those in which heaven is prayed for.

स्तुत्याशिषौ तु hm^{1}rb, स्तुत्याशिषो नु f, स्तुत्याशिषस्तु r^{1}r^4.—दृश्येते hm^{1}r, दृश्यन्ते bfkr^{1}r^4.—ताः स्युः r, ता स्युः hfk, ता स्युस् m^1, ता स्यु b.

9. Every one of us (*sarvo 'yam*) recognizes one who praises, (thinking) 'this man wants something from me,' and (he also

recognizes) one who states an object, (thinking) 'he praises, (that is) he regards me as one having (those) objects (to bestow).'

अर्थयत्येष hm^{1}r, अर्थयत्येव bfk.

10. But whether the seers who discern the truth either praise or state (an object), they express both; for both are in reality the same.

स्तुवन्निर्वा ब्रुवन्निर्वा hm^{1}bfkr^2, स्तुवन्निश्च ब्रुवन्निश्च r.—ऋषिभिस्तत्वदर्शिभिः hm^{1}r, ऋषिभिर्मन्त्रदर्शिभिः bfkr^2 (मंदर्शिभिः f), मन्त्रेष्वर्थानुदर्शिभिः r^{1}r^3(r^4?).

11. When the name of a deity is mentioned in the second person [a] in a formula, one should know that to be the deity in the formula, because (that) indication is there (*sampadā*).

भिधीयते Bhm^{1}r^3, प्रदृश्यते r.—तामेव देवतां विद्यान्मन्त्रे hm^{1}bfk, तमेवाङ्गः सुसंपन्नं मन्त्रं r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in bf, not in hm^{1}k.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 2: *pratyakṣakṛtā madhyamapuruṣayogās tvam iti caitena sarvanāmnā.*

3. Different kinds of hymns.

12. Therefore one familiar with (the) application (of formulas) should in every formula carefully observe the deity, with regard to name, and the multiplicity of the designations (of deities).

तु देवतां hr^{3}fkr^2, तु देवता bm^1, तद्देवता° r.—°भिधानां hm^{1}rbfk, °भिधानं r^{1}r^4.

13. The complete utterance of a seer is designated a hymn (*sūkta*), in which the deities appear in one, in many, (or) in two (formulas).

दृश्यन्ते देवता यस्मिन् hm^{1}rbk, चित्रं तद्दृश्यते चास्मिन् r^{1}r^4.—एकस्मिन् hm^{1}r^4, एकस्य bfkr, एतस्यां r^1.—h has on the margin चित्रं तद् दृश्यते चास्मिन्नेकस्यां बहुषु द्वयोरिति भाष्ये पाठः।

14, 15. A variety arises with regard to the deity, the authorship, the subject, and the metre. All hymns which are revealed as the praise of one single (seer, constitute) a seer's hymn (*ṛṣi-sūkta*); for that is the (aggregate) hymn of that seer. In so far as a subject is completed (in several stanzas), they call it a subject-hymn (*artha-sūkta*).

छन्दस्तो hm^{1}bfkr^2, छन्दोभ्यो r.—च प्रजायते Bhr^{3}m^1, तस्य जायते r.—ऋषिसूक्तं तु bfkrdh (corrected on margin in h to °सूक्तानि), ऋषिसूक्तानि (तान्यत्र यावन्त्येकस्य) r^{1}r^4.—The reading of 15^{ab} in the text is that of Bhr^{3}m^1; instead of this r reads देवतैका तु यावत्सु देवतायास्तदुच्यते. h has also on the margin सूयैतैका तु यावत्सु देवतायास्तदुच्यते इति भाष्ये पाठः। With reference to 15^{cd}, h has on the margin: यावत्स्वर्थः समाप्येत ऋ°।

16. (The stanzas) which have a common metre are called a metre-hymn (*chandaḥ-sūkta*). Thus one should here recognize the variety of hymns such as it really is.

याः स्युस् hr^{2}r^{3}r^5, या स्युस् bfm^1, या स्यु k, यास्तु r.—तछन्दः hdfm^1, तच्छन्दः r, ‾छन्दः k, तदृषि° b.—वैविध्यमेवं Bhr^{3}m^1, वैविध्यमेतत् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in hdmbfk.

4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities.

17. The denominations of the deities in the formulas are of three kinds: such as belong to a (whole) hymn[a], or such as belong to a stanza (only), as well as such as are incidental[b].

मन्त्रेषु hrb, मंत्रेण fk.—°थ वर्गभाजि hm^{1}bf, °थ ऋग्भाज्जि r, °ध वर्गभाजि k.

18. (Names) belonging to hymns belong to (whole) hymns, those belonging to stanzas belong to (single) stanzas (only). In a formula addressed to one divinity certain other (names) are here mentioned,

भजन्ते वै hm^{1}r, भजन्ते यैः bfk.—वै ऋचः hm^{1}r, यैः ऋचः b, यैर्ऋचः r^{1}r^{4}fkr^{2}r^5.—न्यानि hm^{1}rfk, यानि br^4.—त्र कानिचित् Bhm^{1}r^3, प्रसङ्गतः r.—18^d = 41^d.

19. either because they belong to the same world or because they are associated: these are incidental. Hence even in a hymn of manifold character, there may belong to the (whole) hymn

°प्रकारेऽपि hm^{1}rbfk, °प्रकाशेऽपि r^{1}r^{4}r^5.

20. a deity: that is, (such) a hymn is understood to be one

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 13 and x. 42.

[b] Cp. Nirukta i. 20 and vii. 18.

that cannot be definitely described[a]. When a hymn is broken up (*bhinne*)[b], one should here state the deity from (its) characteristic mark[c].

°श्रेष्यं $hm^1r^3br^5r^7$, °श्रेष्य fkr^2, °श्रेषं r.—देवतामिह लिङ्गतः m^1rbfk, देवता लिंगभेदतः hd. No various reading is given by Rājendralāla Mitra.

[a] This perhaps refers to hymns of an indefinite character in which the name of no deity is mentioned (cp. *anādiṣṭa-devata*, Nirukta vii. 4), but the deity of which, as a whole, is Prajāpati (cp. below, vii. 16; Sarv. x. 18; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 8). [b] That is, when single stanzas of it are ritually applied, the deity is that of the stanza: cp. *sūkta-bheda-prayoge* in Sarvānukramaṇī i. 139. [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī l. c. and i. 94.

21. In each case one should duly connect the formulas with the rites by ascertaining the deity; for that is the rite which is completely successful[a].

यथावच्च hm^1r, तथावच्च bfk.—कर्मसु hm^1rb, कर्म प्र° fkr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in hm^1bfk.

[a] Cp. i. 4, where the same thing is negatively stated; see also i. 118, ii. 20, viii. 124.

5. Origin of names.

22. [a]Because the praisers, at the beginning and end of hymns, proclaim the occasion[b], one who knows formulas should here observe the deities with regard to their name.

देवता नाम्ना $bfkr^2$, देवता नाम्नाम् r^1r^4, देवतास्तास्ता hm^1r^3.—उपेचेतेह hbfkr, उपेचंते हि m^1, अपेचेतेह r^1r^4.

[a] Text, with translation and notes, of the following passage (22–33) on the origin of names has been printed by me in Album-Kern (Leiden, 1903), pp. 334, 336.

[b] That is, the Rishis often mention the names of the deities especially at the beginning and the end of a hymn, together with some reference to the circumstances connected with their laudation.

23. As to that, indeed, they say: 'from how many actions does a name arise, whether of Vedic beings or any other (name occurring) here?'[a]

स्वत्त्वानां r^1, सत्त्वानां f, सत्वानां all the rest.—वा $bfkr^1r^3$, च hm^1r.—यद्वान्यद् r^1r^4, यदन्यद् hm^1rbk.

[a] This expression is equivalent to *laukyānām*; cp. *laukyānāṃ vaidikānāṃ vā* above (i. 4).

24. 'From nine,' say the etymologists, and the ancient sages Madhuka, Śvetaketu, and Gālava think so too:

पुराणाः all MSS. except r^1r^4, which have **पौराणाः**.—**मन्वते** hr^3, **मन्यते** $Bm^1r^1r^4d$: I have chosen the former reading against the balance of the MS. evidence, because it is the more difficult, because the plural suits the construction better, because h and r^3 are the most correct of the MSS., and because **मन्वते** is very easily altered to **मन्यते**, as is proved by the fact that d, which is a copy of h, has the latter reading.

25. '(viz.) that which (comes) from abode, action, form, luck, speech, prayer, from accident, as well as addiction[a] and extraction[b].'

यदृच्छयोपवसनात् hm^1rb, **यदृच्छयोप्रवरानात्** f, **यदृच्छयोपवचनात्** $r^1r^4r^5$.—**तथामुष्यायणाच्च यत्** bfk, **तथामृष्यायणाच्च** r^1r^4, **तथामुष्यायणाज्जपात्** hr, **तथा यणाज्जपात्** m^1 (the syllables **पारा** in the margin being meant to fill the lacuna). Cp. the various readings below, i. 28.

[a] I have assumed this to be the most likely meaning from the use of *upa-vas*. [b] Lit. 'the condition of being the descendant (*āyana*) of him (*amuṣya*).'

26. With regard to that (question), Yāska, Gārgya, and Rathītara say, 'from four: from prayer, from the diversity of objects[a], from speech, and from action.'

॰रथीतराः hm^1rbf, **॰रथंतराः** kr^2.—Between **इति** and **तत्राहुर्** fk insert **नामानि कर्मतस्त्वाह शोभते**, evidently copied by mistake from 27^{ab}.—**थार्थवैरूप्याद्** hm^1rb, **र्थार्थवैरूप्याद्** fkr^2r^5 (**॰रूपाद्** f), **थ च वैरूप्याद्** r^1r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **५** in $bfdm^1$, not in k.

[a] *Artha-vairūpya* here corresponds to *rūpa* in 25.

6. **S'aunaka's view: all names derived from action.**

27. Śaunaka, however, says that all these names (come) from action: prayer and form and utterance[a], all arise from action.

कर्मतस्त्वाह $hr^1r^3m^1bfk$, **कर्मणां चाह** r.—**वाच्यं** $hr^3br^2r^5$, **वाक्यं** r, **काव्यं** fk.

[a] *Rūpa* here corresponds to *artha-vairūpya* and *vācya* to *vāc* in 26.

28. Similarly, even that (name) which (comes) from acci-

dent[a], as well as from addiction and extraction, is simply action: and so hear (what) the reasons (are).

यदृच्छयोपवसनात् hrb, यदृच्छयोपवचनात् fkr^2, यदृच्छया निवासाच्च r^{1}r^4.—तथामुष्यायणाच्च यत् hrb, तथामुष्यायणाय यत् fk, यद्वा मृष्यायणाच्च r^{1}r^4.—तथा तदपि all MSS. except b, which has तथावदपि.—कृणुध्वं च m^{1}bfk, कृणुध्वं तु r, कृणु त्वं च hr^{3}d.—हेतवः Bhm^{1}r^3, हेतुतः r. The evidence of the MSS. is so strongly in favour of the ungrammatical use of the nom. for the acc., that I have retained it as an original inaccuracy (due perhaps to the metre). The Ṛgvidhāna has instances of the same loose usage (i. 3. 4; iii. 4. 1). हेतुतः (the reading apparently of r^{1}r^4) looks too much like a correction (cp. i. 46).

29. Creatures arise from action; from action (comes) the intercourse of beings. And a being comes into existence somewhere: it is produced from (its) abode.

प्रजाः hm^{1}r, प्रजा r^{1}bfkr^2.—कर्मतः सत्वसंगतिः hm^{1}rb, कर्मतः सत्वगंगतिः f (गागतिः kr^2), कर्मणः सच्च जायते r^1.—क्वचित् all MSS. except r^{1}r^4, which have सतो.—संजायते सच्च k, स जायते सच्च hr^{3}d, संज्ञायते सच्च fm^{1}r, संज्ञापयेद्यच्च b, निवसते सच्च r^{1}r^4.

30. An accidental name is given somewhere or other: one should know that that also is here (derived) from a comparison with some (form of) becoming.

तु नामाभिधीयते hm^{1}r, नाम नामाधीयते fkr^2, नाम नाम धीयते r^{1}r^5, नाम नामापि भिधीयते b.—औपम्यादिह hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, औपम्यादपि bfkr^2, औपम्यादेव r.

31. For there is no (form of) becoming unconnected with action, nor is any name meaningless. Names have no other source than becoming; therefore they are all derived from action.

न नामास्ति hm^{1}r, न नामाह b, त नामाह f, तन्नामाह kr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in hd, by १६ in fk, not at all in bm^1.

7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas.

32. A name which is formed from luck and from addiction

---

[a] *Yadṛchayā* is the only word here and in 25 which is not in the ablative, probably owing to the frequent adverbial use of the instrumental of this word. The corruption *japāt* (for *ca yat*) in 25 was probably due to *yadṛchayopavasanāt* being understood by the copyist as one expression and the consequent necessity of making up the number nine in some other way. The corruption is not repeated in 28 because of the absence of this necessity. *Yadṛchayā* (scil. *nāma*) is explained below (i. 30) as *yādṛchikaṃ nāma*.

simply becomes a prayer: from (words expressing) luck, such as *svasti* (welfare),

यच्च hm^1bfk, **यत्तु** r.—**°वसनाच्च** hm^1r, **°वसनं च** b, **°वचनं च** r^1r^4fkr^2 (**चत्** f).—**भवत्येव तु** m^1rfk, **भवत्येव हि** hb.—**स्वस्त्यादेर्मंगलादिह** hm^1bkr^2r^5, **स्वस्त्यादे मंगलानि ह** corrected to **°दिह** f, **स्वस्त्यादेर्मङ्गलानि च** r, **आशास्ते मङ्गलानि च** r^1r^4.

33. names of beings, even the well-known ones, are formed on the principle, 'how, pray, could this man, with such a contemptible name, live long here?'[a]

अपि कुत्सित° hm^1rb, **अपि कत्सित°** f, **अचिकित्सित°** kr^2.—**इह** bfkr, **अपि** hr^4.—**विदितान्यपि** hm^1rfk, **वि[दितान्य]पि** b, **निन्दितान्यपि** r^1r^4.

[a] That is, even ordinary names are based on the principle of avoiding what is inauspicious. Cp. Nirukta i. 20, where *ku* in *ku-cara* is interpreted as *kutsita* if the word is an epithet of 'beast' (*mṛga*), but not if it applies to a god.

34. The formulas which have been seen by the seers of such, may be of various sorts both with respect to the (kind of) praise and to the (degree of) majesty (arising) from the prominence of a deity's nature.

ये Bhm^1r^3, **वै** r.—**चैव** hr, **स्वैवं** bfk.—**प्रभावाद्देवतात्मनः** hr^3fr^2r^7, **प्रभावा देवतात्मनः** m^1k, **प्रभावाद्विवतात्मनः** b, **वाक्प्रभावेण चात्मनः** r.

35. Praise (47)[a], laudation (48), blame (49), doubt (51), plaint (50), desire (53), prayer (50), boasting (51), request (49), question (50), summons (57), enigma (57),

प्रवल्हिका $m^1r^3r^2$, **प्रवाल्हिका** k, **प्रवह्लिका** hdbfr: cp. the various readings in 57.

[a] The figures in 35-39 refer to the ślokas below which exemplify these categories. Cp. Nirukta vii. 3, where examples of praise (*stuti*), prayer (*āśis*), narration (*ācikhyāsa*), plaint (*paridevanā*), blame (*nindā*), and laudation (*praśaṃsā*) are given.

36. commission (51), injunction (52), vaunt (53), lament[a] (53), narration (58), conversation (52), purifying narrative[b] (53).

[a] Corresponding to this (*vilapitam*) we have *vilāpa* in 53.

[b] Simply *ākhyāna* in 53.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in m^1dfk, not in b.

8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression.

37. Lascivious verses (55), obeisance (54), obstacle (55), resolve (55), prattle (55), reply (50);

प्रतिरायस् r^4, प्रतिरोधस् fkr, प्रतिसेधस् b, प्रतिषेधस् hm^{1}r^7 (cp. the various readings in 55).—प्रतिवाक्यं तथैव च hm^{1}r^{3}r^7, प्रतिवाक्यं च नाम यत् r, प्रतिवाच्यं च नाम यत् bfk.

38. prohibition and admonition (52), intoxication and denial (56, 57), and what is called invitation (56), agitation (56), and wonder (57);

प्रमादापह्नवौ hm^{1}rfk, प्रसादप्रद्रवौ b.—च ह hm^{1}r^{3}r^7, व ह b, ये ह k, च ये ह f, घ यत् r.—संज्वरो hm^1, सज्वरो bfkr (cp. various readings in 56).—यश्च Bhm^{1}r^3, नाम r.

39. abuse (48), eulogy [a], invective (49), curse [b] (49, 58); preposition, particle, noun, and verb [c];

आक्रोशो hm^{1}r^{3}br^7, आकाशो fk.—भिष्टव॰ hr^{3}m^{1}r^7(f?), भिन्नव॰ kr^2, भिलव॰ r.—क्षेपः hbfk, आक्षेपः r.—उपसर्गौ hm^{1}rb, उपसर्गा r^{1}r^{4}fkr^2.—निपातश्च hbfk, निपाताश्च r^{1}r^4.

[a] No example of this category (*abhiṣṭava*) is given below, perhaps because of its practical identity with praise (*stuti*). [b] See below (47–58), where examples of all these thirty-five modes of expression are given (excepting *abhiṣṭava*). [c] These four grammatical categories are discussed below (i. 42–45 and ii. 89–98).

40. past, present [a], and future; masculine, feminine, neuter [b]: of such a nature are the formulas in all the Vedas everywhere.

भविष्यं च hm^{1}k, भविष्यंश्च f, भविष्यश्च br.—पुमां MSS.—स्त्री च hm^{1}r^{3}br^7, स्त्रीत्वं fk, स्त्र्यथ r.—सर्ववेदेषु सर्वशः Bhr^{3}m^1, सर्ववेदेष्विति स्थितिः r, सर्वदेवेष्विति स्थितिः r^4.

[a] *Bhavya* here meaning 'present,' in i. 61 means 'future.' [b] Cp. below, ii. 96.

41. Stanzas, hemistichs, and verses are for the purpose of setting forth the object of (their) utterances; moreover, in Brāhmaṇa and ritual (*kalpa*) some (of these stanzas &c.) here are quoted.

वाक्यार्थदर्शनार्थीया hm^{1}bfkr^{5}r^7, तेषां निदर्शनार्थीया r.—र्धर्चाः hm^{1}r, र्धर्च bfk.—ब्राह्मणे चाथ कल्पे च निगद्यन्तेऽत्र कानिचित् hm^{1}rbfk, विधौ कल्पे च देवे च निगद्यन्तेऽत्र कर्हिचित् r^{1}r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in hm^{1}bfk.

9. Definition of noun and verb.

42[a]. The uttered sound by which we here apprehend a substantive, when connected in the (correct) disposition of syllables, the wise call 'noun' (name).

°चरितेनेह rbk, °चारितेनेह hm^{1}f.—द्रव्यं hm^{1}b, द्रव्ये rfk.—तदद्वर° hm^{1}b, तदाद्वर° fkr.—42–45 are omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] The text and translation, with notes, of 42–45 have been printed in Album-Kern, pp. 334 and 337.

43. That in which eight inflexions are employed in various senses, sages call a noun, when there is a distinction of number and gender.

विभक्तयः hr^{3}r^{7}m^1, विभूतयः fkr.

44. That notion which, connected with many actions, becoming a later from an earlier[a], (and yet being) but one, is effected by the development of the action, they call by the term 'verb.'

क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्तिवशेन m^{1}r, क्रियाभिनिवृत्ति° f, क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्तवशेन h, क्रियाभिर्निवृत्तिवशेन bfk.—सिद्ध m^{1}bfkr, सिद्धा h.

[a] That is, which expresses sequence of time: the expression is taken from Nirukta i. 1.

45. When there is a becoming which arises from the development of an action, and which is designated by a term with a primary suffix, and which is joined with number, inflexion (or) indeclinable form (*avyaya*), and gender, then it is to be regarded as a substantive (*dravya*).

क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्ति° m^{1}rfb, क्रियाभिनिर्वृत्त° h.—कृदन्तशब्दाभिहितो hm^{1}fr, कृदन्तशब्द् भिनिहितो b.—°विभक्त्यव्यय° hm^{1}r, विभक्तिव्यय° fkb. The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in hm^{1}bfk.

10. Examples of different kinds of formulas.

46. Hear now, in succession, how the seers formerly with terms of different kinds saw their various utterances here.

विविधानीह hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}bfkr^2, विविधान्यपि r.

47. By means of (attributing) beautiful form and so forth, praise (35) is pronounced; similarly prayer by (such terms as) heaven and so forth. The utterances which are different from these may also be of many kinds.

प्रोक्ता आशीः hr^{1}r^{3}br^{2}m^1, प्रोक्ता आ fk, प्रोक्ताऽथाशीः r.

48. In the formula 'Citra indeed' (*citra it*: viii. 21. 18) Sobhari's praise of the liberal giver is a laudation (35). (Formulas) expressive of abuse (39) appear: (e. g. the formula) 'and thy mother' (*mātā ca*)[a] reviles.

मन्त्रे hm^{1}rb, मन्त्रः r^{1}r^{4}, मन्त्र° r^{3}fk.—प्रशंसा भोजस्य hm^{1}rbfk, प्रसंगाद्भोजस्य r^{1}r^{4}.—सोभरेः m^{1}, सौभरेः hr, सौभरे b, सौभर fkr^{2}.—माता चेत्य° hm^{1}r, माता मेत्य° fkr^{1}r^{2}r^{5}.

[a] VS. xxiii. 25; TS. vii. 4. 19^{3}; ŚB. xiii. v. 2^{5}; TB. iii. 9. 7^{4}; ĀŚS. x. 8. 10.

49. The stanza 'vain food' (*mogham annam*: x. 117. 6) is blame (35), while the stanza 'who me' (*yo mā*: vii. 104. 16) is a curse (39). 'What, wondrous Indra' (*yad indra citra*: v. 39. 1) is a request (35), while in the stanza 'over this world' (*abhīdam*: x. 48. 7) there is invective (39);

ऋङ् मोघमन्नं hm^{1}r, ऋङ् मोघमन्न b, ऋग्मोयमन्न f, ऋग्भोयमन kr^{2}.—निन्दा hm^{1}br, तिदा fkr^{2}.

50. 'May wind waft hither' (*vāta ā vātu*: x. 186. 1) is a prayer (35); 'staves' (*daṇḍāḥ*: vii. 33. 6) is plaint (35), while the two stanzas 'I ask thee' (*pṛchāmi tvā*: i. 164. 34, 35) are respectively question (35) and reply (37).

दण्डेति hm^{1}rbfkr^{2}r^{6}, दण्डादि r^{4}.—परिदेवना hm^{1}rb, परिवेदना fkr^{2}r^{4}r^{6}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in hbfkm^{1}.

11. Examples of different kinds of formulas (continued).

51. 'What was below' (*adhaḥ svid āsīt*: x. 129. 5) is doubt (35); 'I was Manu' (*ahaṃ manuḥ*: iv. 26. 1) would be boasting (35); in the (stanza) 'this our sacrifice' (*imaṃ no yajñam*: iii. 21. 1) the (first) verse is called commission (36).

आसीच्च hm^{1}rbfk, आसीदिस्हक् r^{1}r^{4}.—कत्यना hm^{1}r, कथना r^{1}r^{4}bfk, कच्छना r^{5}.—उच्यते hm^{1}rbfk, उत्तमे r^{1}r^{4}.

52. 'Here let him say' (*iha bravītu*: i. 164. 7) is injunction (36); the stanza 'clasp me tightly' (*upopa me*: i. 126. 7) is conversation (36); but 'not with dice' (*akṣair mā*: x. 34. 13) in the praise of dice[a] is prohibition and admonition (38).

संलाप bfkr, संह्लाप hm^{1}, सह्लाप r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}.—ऋगुपोप मे hr^{3}m^{1}B, तृगुपोप मे r.—प्रतिषेधोपदेशौ hm^{1}rbfk, प्रतिषेधापदेशौ r^{4}r^{5}.

[a] That is, in the dice-hymn, x. 34.

53. ‘Ho, wife’ (*haye jāye*: x. 95. 1) is narrative[a] (36); ‘of the reed to me’ (*naḍasya mā*: i. 179. 4) would be lamentation (36)[b]; ‘without a husband’ (*avīrām*: x. 86. 9) is a vaunt (36) about oneself, while ‘the lover’[c] (*sudevaḥ*: x. 95. 14, expresses) desire (35).

विलापः स्यान् hr^{3}r^{2}r^{7}bfkm^1 (no *visarga* bfkm^1), विलापस्तु r.—अवीरामात्मनः hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}bfkr^2, अवीरामिव माम् r.

---

[a] *Ākhyāna* here corresponds to *pavitrākhyāna* in 36. [b] *Vilāpa* here corresponds to *vilapitam* in 36; the latter expression is also used in Nirukta v. 2 with reference to the above passage (i. 179. 4). [c] In Nirukta vii. 3 this passage is, however, described as plaint (*paridevanā*).

54. Obeisance (37, is expressed) in (the formula of) Śunaḥśepa, ‘Obeisance to thee, Lightning’ (*namas te astu vidyute*: AV. i. 13. 1)[a]; but when one resolves what is expressed (with the words) ‘I will be equal’ (*tulyo ’haṃ syām*)[b],

शुनःशेपे m^{1}r, शुनःश्शेपे b, शुनःशेषे r^5, शुनःशे f, शुनःशैष kr^2, (°रो) मत ऋषे r^{1}r^4.—तुल्योऽहं स्याम् hm^{1}rfk, तुल्यो ह स्याम् b.—Instead of 54^{cd}, as given in the text according to hm^{1}rbfk, a totally different line occurs in r^1: यां कल्पयन्ति नोऽरयः परिचासूक्तमिह ते, the first *pāda* of which is the *pratīka* of a *khila* mentioned below (viii. 45).

---

[a] Cp. below, viii. 44; Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna xxiii, xxvii. [b] The author here seems to have been unable to quote an example of *saṃkalpa*, and to have contented himself with giving only a definition of its meaning.

55. (there is) resolve (37); ‘what, Indra, I’ (*yad indrāham*: viii. 14. 1, AV. xx. 27. 1) is the prattle (37) of Aitaśa[a]; ‘the harlot’ (*mahānagnī*: AV. xx. 136. 5) would be a lascivious verse (37); ‘bang!’ (*bhuk*: AV. xx. 135. 1–3)[b], again, (expresses) an obstacle (37).

त्वैतशस्य m^{1}hfk, त्वेतशस्य br.—यः Bhm^{1}r^3, नुः r.—महानग्न्या° hm^{1}rfk, प्रहानान्या° b.—स्यात् hm^1, स्मात् fkr^2, त्मा b, तु r.—प्रतिराधो hdf, प्रतिरागो kr^2, प्रतिरोधो bm^{1}r (cp. above, 37).—भुगित्यपि m^{1}hr^{3}f, धुगित्यपि kr^2, भुगित्यभि br^7, भुगित्युत r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in hdm^{1}f, not in bk.

---

[a] See Aitareya Brāhmaṇa vi. 33. 1, and Sāyaṇa’s comment in Aufrecht’s edition; also Haug, vol. ii, p. 434. [b] Cp. AB. vi. 33. 19, Haug, vol. ii, p. 435.

12. Further examples of different kinds of formulas.

56. 'Well, I' (*hantāham*: x. 119. 9), this (formula) is intoxication (38); 'not our own' (*na sa svaḥ*: vii. 86. 6) is denial (38); 'O Indra-Kutsa' (*indrākutsā*: v. 31. 9) is invitation (38); 'I discern not' (*na vi jānāmi*: i. 164. 37) is agitation (38).

प्रमादस्त्वेष hm^{1}r, प्रमादस्त्वेह b, प्रमादस्त्वेक fkr^2.—न स स्व hm^{1}r^{3}f, नमस्व kr^2, नमष्ठ r, omitted in b.—अपह्नवः bhr^{3}m^1, अपह्नच f, अपह्नव k, अह्नव r^2, अभिप्लवः r.—संज्वरः hrm^1, सज्वरः fk.—56^{cd} and 57^{ab} are omitted in b.

57. 'Let the invoker worship' (*hotā yakṣat*: i. 139. 10) is a summons (35); 'who, to-day' (*ko adya*: i. 84. 16 or iv. 25. 1) is wonder (38); 'to his brother not' (*na jāmaye*: iii. 31. 2)[a]—this (stanza) is denial (38); (there is) an enigma (35) which begins 'outstretched' (*vitatau*: AV. xx. 133. 1–6)[b].

जामयेऽपह्नवो r^4, जामन्नपह्नवो r, जामन्नुपह्नवो r^3, यामन्नुपह्नवो hd, यामन्नपह्नवो b, यामनुपह्नवो fkr^2, यामंनुपन्हवो m^1.—नैषा hdm^{1}bfk, नेति r.—प्रवल्हिका hr^{3}kr^2, °वल्हिका fbm^{1}dr (cp. 35).

[a] Cp. below, iv. 111. If the reading adopted in the text is the right one (*jāmaye 'pahnavo na*), the transposition of the negative is remarkable, and we have thus two examples of *apahnava* and none of *abhiṣṭava*: see note on i. 39.

[b] The Sandhi of *vitatādi* adds a second irregularity to this line.

58. 'Death was not' (*na mṛtyur āsīt*: x. 129. 2)—this (stanza) they pronounce to be narration (36)[a]; 'may they be childless' (*aprajāḥ santu*: i. 25. 5^c) is a curse (39)[b], while 'blessed' (*bhadram*: i. 89. 8) is a prayer[c] in Gotama[d].

भद्रम् hdm^{1}r, रुद्रम् bfkr^2.—गोतमे m^1, गौतमे hbfkr^2. The author of i. 89. 8 (*bhadraṃ karṇebhiḥ*) is Gotama, that of iv. 11. 7 (*bhadraṃ te agne*) is Vāmadeva Gautama. The former must be meant because it (and not the latter) is a good example of a prayer, and a seer would not be referred to by his patronymic when the latter belongs to two seers (Vāmadeva and Nodhas), and the context does not show which is meant. I have, moreover, preferred the reading गोतमे, as seers are regularly referred to thus in the locative (cp. i. 54, ii. 129–131), not, e. g. as गौतमे, 'in the hymn of Gotama' (but गार्त्समदे in iii. 36). (In ii. 129 hbm^1 have all wrongly गौतमे for गोतमे; cp. also critical note on ii. 46.)

[a] The same term is used to describe the same stanza in Nirukta vii. 3.

[b] 'Curse' (39) is twice exemplified, once as *śāpa* (49), and once (57) as *abhiśāpa*.

[c] This is the second example of *āśis* (35). *Apahnava* in i. 57 (note [a]) would therefore not stand alone as exemplified twice.

[d] The author of i. 89.

59. Much else of this kind can be found, and can in accordance with the application (*prayogatas*) of these (formulas) be stated to be such, when contained in stanzas, (whole) hymns, and hemistichs.

इतीदृशम् hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^7, इहार्षजम् r.—प्रयोगतश् hm^{1}rfk, प्रयोगे तच् b.

60. These contents (*vākyārthāḥ*) of the formulas are properly connected with the deity belonging to the hymn; but the praise in this case is a matter of inference[a].

°तां सूक्तभागिनीम् hm^{1}bfr, °तां सूक्तभागिनाम् r^{1}r^4, °ता सूक्तभागिनी kr^2.—संश्रयन्ते hm^{1}rb, संभूयते fkr^2.—त्वत्रा° hm^{1}rb, तत्रा° r^4, °त्व आनु° f, °त्वा आनु° kr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in hdbf, and by २२ in k, not at all in m^1.

[a] These various forms of statement in reality imply praise of the deity with which they are connected.

13. The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all.

61. Of what is and has been and is to be[a], and of what moves and is stationary,—of all this some regard the Sun alone to be the origin and the cause of dissolution.

hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^7 read 61^{ab} as in the text; r has भवद्भूतं भविष्यच्च जङ्गमं स्थावरं च यत्।

[a] *Bhavya* is used above (i. 40) in the sense of 'present.'

62. Both of what is not and what is, this source is (really) Prajāpati, as (being) this eternal Brahma which is at once imperishable (*akṣaram*) and the object of speech (*vācyam*)[a].

एषा hm^{1}rbfk, एषां r^1.—यद् Bhr^{3}m^1, त्यद् r.—च वाच्यं hdr^{3}m^{1}b, च वाक्यं r^{5}r^7, च वाच f, च वाचं k, चाव्ययं r.

[a] That is, Prajāpati is a form of the supreme Brahma, which alone is eternal (*nitya*) and, though transcending thought and speech, can be directly expressed (*vācya*) in the Vedāntist formula (cp. Vedāntasāra, § 144, and introductory stanza, ed. Böhtlingk).

63. He (the Sun), having divided himself into three, abides in these worlds, causing all the gods in due order to rest in his rays.

ह्यत्वैष hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^7, ह्यत्वैव r.—निवेश्य स्वेषु hm^{1}r, निवेश्यः स्वेषु b, निवेश्यास्वषु f.

64. This (being) which, in the form of fire, abides in three forms (*tridhā*) in the worlds that have come into being, the seers adore with songs as manifested under three names.

एतद्भूतेषु hdr, एतद्भक्तेषु m^{1}, एत भूतेषु b, एद्भूतेषु f, यद्भूतेषु k, एतमेवैषु r^{1}r^{4}.—व्यञ्जितं hm^{1}rbfk, व्यञ्जिनं r^{4}r^{5}r^{7}.

65. For he abides, glowing, in the interior of every being, and, with sacrificial litter spread, they adore him in the invocation as having three abodes.

एष हि hm^{1}r^{3}r^{7}, एष च bfkr^{2}, एव च r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in bfkm^{1}hd.

14. The three forms of Agni.

66. Here (on earth) he is by priests called Agni Pavamāna, (in the) middle (sphere), Agni Vanaspati[a], but in that (celestial) world, Agni Śuci[b].

पवमानोऽग्निर् hm^{1}rbfk, पवमानाग्निर् r^{1}r^{4}.—°ग्निर्वनस्पतिः Bhr^{3}m^{1}, °ग्निस्तु पावकः r.—अमुष्मिन्नेव m^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^{7}, °न्नेष f, °न्नैव hd, °न्नैष bkr.

[a] Agni is called Vanaspati in AV. v. 24. 2: cp. St. Petersburg Dictionary *sub voce*.
[b] Pavamāna, Śuci, Pāvaka are the three names in TS. ii. 2. 4^{2}, and in the Purāṇas (see St. Petersburg Dict.). Cp. the names of Agni's brothers below (vii. 61).

67. In this world he is extolled by seers with praises as being Agni, in the middle (world) he is praised as Jātavedas, in heaven he is praised as Vaiśvānara[a].

ईळितः r^{1}r^{2}r^{5}bfk, ईडितः hm^{1}r.—जातवेदाः r, जातवेदा hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] The triad Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara is placed at the head of the Daivatakāṇḍa of the Naighaṇṭuka. Yāska, in Nirukta vii. 23, states that ancient ritualists took Agni Vaiśvānara to be the sun, while Śākapūṇi considered him to be the terrestrial Agni. With the latter view Yāska substantially agrees in Nirukta vii. 31. Cp. below, ii. 17.

68. Because, taking up fluids with his rays, accompanied by Vāyu, he rains upon the world, he is termed 'Indra.'

°यं गतः सह hm^{1}rbfk, °यं सह संस्तुतः r^{1}r^{4}.—स स्मृतः hm^{1}rbfk, तु स्तुतः r^{1}r^{4}.

69. Agni in this (world), Indra and Vāyu in the middle, Sūrya in heaven, are here to be recognized as the three deities[a].

मध्यतो hr^{3}m^{1}, मध्यमो bfkr.—वायुरेव च hm^{1}rfk, वायुरेव वा b.

[a] Cp. *tisra eva devatāḥ* &c. in Nirukta vii. 5, and Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction ii. 8 (with Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's comment).

70. Owing to the majesty[a] of these (deities) different names are applied (to each of them); (the diversity of names) here appears in this and that (sphere) according to the division of their respective spheres.

तत्तत् hm^{1}r, तत fk, तच्च b.—तत्र तत्रेह दृश्यते hr^{3}m^{1}br^{5}r^7, तत्र तत्रेह दृति f, तत्र तत्रेह यद्दृति k, तत्र तत्रोपलक्षयेत् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in hdbm^{1}fk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 5: *tāsāṃ māhābhāgyād ekaikasyā api bahūni nāmadheyāni bhavanti.*

15. The Triad and the Ātman. Three forms of Vāc.

71. This is a manifestation of their power (*vibhūti*), that their names are various. The poets, however, in their formulas say that these (deities) have a mutual origin (*anyonyayonitā*)[a].

नामानि यदनेकशः hfr, नामानि पदमेकशः k, यन्नामानि वेकशः b.—°योनिताम् hm^{1}br, °योगिताम् fkr^2.

[a] Cp. my Vedic Mythology, p. 16. In Nirukta vii. 4 the gods are *itaretarajanmānaḥ.*

72. These deities are designated by different names according to their sphere. Some speak of them thus as belonging to (*bhakta*) that (sphere), and chiefly concerned with it.

प्रदिष्टास्ता m^{1}rbfk, प्रतिष्ठास्ता hd, प्रदिष्टास्तु r^1.—तद्भक्तास्तत्° hm^{1}fkr, तद्भक्ताश्च b.—केचिदेवं वदन्ति ताः hm^{1}rbfk, नैवं केचिद्वदन्ति तु r^{1}r^4, ताः r^5.

73. The Soul (*ātmā*) is all[a] that is proclaimed to be an attribute (*bhakti*)[b] of those three chief lords of the world who have been separately mentioned above.

पृथक् पुरस्ताद्ये तूक्ता hm^{1}fr, °द्येत्युक्ता kr^2, °द्यौरुक्ताः r^4, पृथुव्युरद्येन्तक्ता b.—लोकादि° hm^{1}rfk, लोकारि° b, लोकाधि° r^{1}r^4.—यद्यद्भक्तिः प्रकीर्त्यते hm^{1}rbfk, यदन्यद्भक्तिः कीर्त्यते r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 4: *ātmā sarvaṃ devasya.* [b] Cp. Durga on Nirukta, Bibliotheca Indica edition, vol. iii, pp. 111 and 392, last line.

74. They say that it is the energy (of the Soul) which is the weapon and the vehicle[a] of any (god).

Similarly (they say) that Speech (*Vāc*) is praised separately as this (terrestrial) one, as connected with Indra (in the middle sphere), and as celestial.

तेजस्त्वेवायुधं r$^{(4)}$, तेजस्त्वेवयवाः m^1, तेजस्ते वयवाः hd, तेजस्ते वायवाः r^3, तेजस्ते वायवा f, तेजस्ते वायवः (°वस् b) br^{1}r^5, तेजसे वायवा kr^2.—यस्य यत् Bhr^3, तस्य तत् r.

[a] See Nirukta vii. 4: *ātmaivaiṣāṃ ratho bhavati . . . ātmāyudham.* Cp. BD. iii. 85; iv. 143.

75. In all those praises which are addressed to many deities, and in those joint praises which are in the dual, the (three) lords (of the world) are predominant.

बहुदेवता स्तुतयो kr^2, बहुदेवतायाः स्तुतयो rd, बहुदेवता या स्तुतयो hm^{1}bf. The MS. evidence is in favour of a pāda of nine syllables (cp. ii. 25 and viii. 62).—द्विवत्संस्तुतयश्च hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^{7}f (°स्त° f), द्विवत्संततयश्च kr^2, द्विवत्सस्तुतश्च b, द्वन्द्वशः स्तुतयश्च r.—पतीनामेव hrb, पतीनामिव m^{1}fkr^{2}r^{3}r^5.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in hdbf, not in m^{1}k.

16. The chief deity of a hymn.

76. In bringing out (*sampādayan*) the sphere, the names, and the attributes (*bhaktīḥ*) of a deity in each praise, one should here observe every possible means of doing so (*sampadam*).

देवतायाः स्तुतौ m^{1}r, °ताया स्तुतौ hdbfk.

77. All who are praised with the attributes (*bhakti*) of Agni, one should sum up (*samāpayet*) in Agni, and what has the attributes of Indra, in Indra, and what is attached to Sūrya, in Sūrya.

स्तुतान्त् सर्वान् hdm^1, स्तु तान् सर्वान् r, स्तु तां सर्वान्न् b, स्तुतत्सर्वान् fk, स्तु या सर्वाम् r^1.—तच्चैंद्रे hdm^{1}fk, तवैंद्रे b, तच्चैन्द्रे r, तश्चैन्द्रे r^{1}r^4.

78. That deity to whom the oblation is offered, and to whom the hymn belongs[a], will there be the chief object (of praise), not (the deity) who is praised incidentally.

निरुप्यते hr^{4}m^1 (cp. Nirukta vii. 18), निरूप्यते rbfk.—यस्यै hrbf, यस्मै kr^4.—सूक्तं च hm^{1}bfk, सूक्तं तु r.—सैव तत्र hrbfk, तत्र तत्र r^{1}r^4.—प्रधानं hm^{1}r, °न fk, °ना b, °नो r^{1}r^4.—स्यान् hrfk, स्या b, सौ r^{1}r^4.—या स्तुताः hdm^{1}f, या सुता b, या स्तुया k, याः स्तुताः r.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta vii. 18: *yas tu sūktaṃ bhajate, yasmai havir nirupyate.*

79. Thus the rule about these three (gods) has been stated in a general way. But after it has thus been stated in general, the list (of the gods is as follows) in detail.

इति hm^{1}rbfk, इह r^{1}r^4.—एतेषाम् hm^{1}rbf, एवैषाम् kr^3.—समासेनैवमुक्तस्तु hm^{1}rbfk, समापद्यन्तु तत्सर्वम् r^{1}r^4.

80. For the detailed account of the names of each must necessarily be known, since it is impossible to know the formulas without cognisance of the names[a].

नाम्नां m^{1}br^{1}r^5, नाम्ना hrfk, नाम्नः r^4.—मंत्रः शक्यो f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in hdbm^1, not in fk.

---

[a] Cp. above, i. 2, 4.

17. Names of deities enumerated.

81. Even unembodied beings, the great sages, the seers, have also lauded as deities here, to the best of their ability, in their various praises:

सत्वान्य° hrfk, सामान्य° b.—देवतावद् r^{1}r^4, देवता च rbfk, देवतां च hd.—81^{cd} is the reading of hdrfk; तुष्टु - - - - स्च तास्तु ता स्तुतिष्विह b.

82. (the seers) by whom Agni, Indra, Soma, Vāyu, Sūrya, Bṛhaspati, the Moon, Viṣṇu, Parjanya, Pūṣan, the Ṛbhus, the Aśvins,

यैस्त्वमिर् rbf, येस्त्वमिर् k, यैरमिर् r^4, यस्त्वमिर् hdm^1.—पूषा चाप्यृभवो hdr, पूषा वाय्यृभुवो f, पूषा वाय्वृभुवो k, एषा वापृच्युवो b, पूषोषा भृगवो r^{1}r^4.

83. the Two Worlds, the divine Maruts, Earth, the Waters, Prajāpati, and the divine Mitra-Varuṇa, separately, and both together,

देवौ च m^{1}br, देवौ हि hd, देवो र्षि fk.—सह च fkr, त्र्यह च b, च सह m^1, च मह hd.—तावुभौ hbrfk, ता उभौ m^1.

84. the All-gods, Savitṛ, Tvaṣṭṛ (who is) regarded as the fashioner of forms, the Steed, Food, Priests, the Bolt, the Pressing-stones, (all these deities) furnished with cars,

मतः hrfk, मसः b, मुखः r^4.—रथसंयुताः hfk, °सं-उतां b, °संयुतः r, °संयुगः r^4.

85. are praised separately in their various hymns and stanzas by their names: these (names) of theirs in their respective praises I will declare in order.

सूक्तैर्ऋग्भिश्च hrbfk, सूक्तेष्वृचु च r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in hdbfm^1, not k.

18. Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indra-Vāyu, and Sūrya.

86. One should determine a formula to be addressed to Agni when distinguished by the characteristic marks of Agni, which on the one hand consist chiefly of the five oblations (*haviṣpaṅkti*), and on the other (are) simple invocations by name.

हविष्पङ्क्ति° hr^{3}r^{4}m^1, हविष्मद्भिः fk, हविषाद्भिः b, हविष्यद्भिः r.

87. A formula addressed to Indra is distinguished by the characteristic marks of Vāyu as well as of Indra, and by denominations of the bolt, by mighty activity[a], and by might.

लच्यते hm^{1}rbf, लभ्यते k, लचितम् r^4.—नामधेयैश्च hm^{1}rbfk, नामभिश्च r^{1}r^4.—वलकृत्या hm^{1}rf, वलकृत्या bk.—वलेन hm^{1}rf, वलेन k, चलेन b.

[a] The same expression, *balakṛti*, is applied to Indra in Nirukta vii. 10.

88. (A formula) addressed to Sūrya (is distinguished) by the characteristic marks of Sūrya, as well as by all qualities relating to brilliance, and by those denominations of the moon by which it (the moon) here belongs to the hymn.

सर्वैश्च hr^{4}bfkr^2, सर्वैस्तु rm^1.—नामधेयैश्च Bhr^3, नामभिश्चैव r.—भजतेऽत्र यैः hrfk, लभते त्र यैः b, भजते त्र यः r^{5}r^7, भजतेऽखिलैः r^4.

89. All such (hymns) of any (seer) here which (authorities) cannot determine by mention of the denominations of these deities, (must be determined) in some other way than this.

व्यवस्यन्त्यतो hr, व्यवस्यंततो m^1, व्यवस्यत्यतो bfkr^{3}r^4.

90. Let this application of these (three) lights[a] take place in the three worlds (respectively): a wise man knowing the formulas does not fail in the application.

ऋयं hm^{1}r, इयं bfk.—प्रयोगस्त्वेतेषां hm^{1}rfk, प्रयोगत्वे तेषां b.—ज्योतिषां त्रिषु hm^{1}r, ज्योतिःषु त्रिषु r^{2}r^4, ज्योतिष्वतृषु b, ज्यो षु त्रि च fk.—वर्ततताम् m^1, वर्त्तताम् bfkr, नर्तताम् hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in hdm^{1}bf, not in k.

[a] Cp. i. 97 and Nirukta vii. 20.

19. The three Agnis.

91. Because this (terrestrial Agni) is led[a] (*nīyate*) by men, and that (celestial Agni) leads him from this (world), therefore these two (Agnis), while having the same name, have performed their work each separately.

ऽयं नृभिर् br, यन्नृभिर् hm^1, यत्नभिर् fk.—च तम् hm^{1}rbfk, सद्धत् r^4.—चक्रतुः hm^1, वक्रतुः b, चक्रतु fk, च क्रतुः r.

[a] The root *nī* being etymologically connected with the second part of the name (cp. *nīḥ paraḥ* in Nirukta vii. 14).

92. Because he is known (*vidyate*) when born (*jātaḥ*)[a], or because he is known (*vidyate*) here by creatures (*jātaiḥ*), therefore these two, while having an identical name (i. e. jātavedas), pervade (*samāpnutaḥ*)[b] both worlds[c] (separately).

हि जातः सन् r^4, हि जातस्य hm^{1}b, हि जतस्य f, हि यतस्य kr^2, च जातस्य r. That जातः सन् must be the correct reading, in spite of the almost universal जातस्य, is apparent from ii. 30; cp. मध्यमस्य for मध्यमः स in ii. 44, and द्वारस्य for द्वारस्तु in iii. 6.—यद्वात्र hm^{1}rbf, यद्वान्नं k, यद्वाथ r^4.—°नामानौ hm^{1}fk, °नामानाव् br. (The hiatus is doubtless original, though not metrically necessary, because the word belongs in sense to इमौ, not to उभौ), उभौ omitted in f.—समाप्नुतः hrf, समाप्लुतः m^{1}bk, समश्नुताः r^4.

[a] This etymology differs from the first of the five given in Nirukta vii. 19, but the second is identical in sense with the second of Yāska (*jātāni veda tāni vainaṃ viduḥ*). Three others (agreeing with Yāska) are given below (ii. 30, 31). [b] *Samaśnutaḥ* (cp. r^4) would be the usual word in this sense. [c] That is, the terrestrial and the celestial.

93. He (Agni), as the middlemost of these (three), shines in the air discharging (rain)[a]: thus some (names) of Agni are mentioned only incidentally.

विसृजन्नयम् hdm^{1}r, विसृजनयम् f, विसृज्यन्नयम् b, विसृज्यनयम् kr^2, सृजन्तिरयम् r^4.—एतेषां hrbfk, एकस्तु r^4.—कथ्यन्ते hr^3, कल्प्यन्ते m^{1}r, कल्पन्ते r^4, कल्पांते bfk.

[a] Cp. ii. 59: *visṛjann apaḥ*; also i. 68: *varṣati*.

R
294.11014
MAC-T.2:3

94. This (terrestrial) Agni is hairy (*keśī*) with flames, and the middle one with lightnings, while that (celestial) one is hairy with rays: therefore (the poet) calls them hairy ones (*keśinaḥ*)[a].

अर्चिभिः केश्ययं hdm^{1}r^5, अचिभिः केश्यंयं f, ऋचिभिः केय्ययं r^2, ऋषिभिः केय्ययं k, अर्च्चिभि केशयं b.—चैव hm^{1}bfk, त्वेव r^{3}r^4, चेष r.—असौ तु r, असौ कु fk, असो तु hdm^1, असे तु b.—तैनैनान् m^{1}r, तेन नान् r^4, तैनैन् hd, तैनैवाम् b, ते तान् fk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 25–27, and below, ii. 65.

95. Now owing to the separate nature of these three hairy ones here, they are distinguished in their specific characters (*prakriyāsu*) in the stanza, 'Three hairy ones' (*trayaḥ keśinaḥ*[a]: i. 164. 44).

137087

संलक्ष्यन्ते hdr, संलक्ष्यते m^1, संलक्षते fk, संलकन्ते b.—प्रक्रियासु त्रयः केशिन इत्यृचि hm^{1}rfk (यत्यृचि fk), प्रक्रिया ---------- b [the same lacuna, similarly marked occurs in f, but has been filled in by another hand, leaving the space under the last two short horizontal lines unoccupied], प्रकॢप्तानि ऋतवश्च हवींषि च r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १९ in hdbfm^1, not in k.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 164.

पुस्तकालय

20. Agni, Jātavedas, Vaiśvānara: essentially identical, but distinguished.

96. It is impossible to explain their production (*prasūti*) or their power, sphere, and birth[a]: for the whole of this world is pervaded by them.

न चैवैषां bfk, न चैवेषां hdm^1, न चेवैषां r, न त्वेवैषां r^4.—विभूतिस्थानजन्म वा hdr^{3}m^{1}f kr^2, विभूतिस्थान -- वा b, विभूतिः स्थानजन्म वा r. Cp. विभूतिस्थानसंभवम् i. 104, ii. 20.

[a] Because they are really identical, as explained in i. 97, and therefore cannot be said to have different origins, abodes, and powers.

97. Agni is contained in (*śrita*) Vaiśvānara, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agni; Jātavedas is in these two; thus these two (lights) are two (forms of) Jātavedas[a].

वैश्वानरं hm^{1}rbfk, वैश्वानरे r^{1}r^4.—अग्निं hm^{1}rb, अग्नि fk, अग्नौ r^{1}r^4.—वैश्वानरः m^{1}r, वैश्वानर hdbfk.—जातवेदास्तु Bhm^{1}r^{1}r^4, जातवेदाश्च r.—तथैते hm^{1}b, तथेते fk, तथैनौ r^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^5, तथैव r.—जातवेदसौ Bhdm^{1}r^{1}r^3, जातवेदसि r.

[a] Cp. above, i. 90, and Nirukta vii. 20: *ete uttare jyotiṣī jātavedasī ucyete.*

98. The divine nature of each god here (is derived) from their belonging to the same world, from their having one and the same birth, and from brilliance being inherent in them; at the same time (*ca*) they appear praised separately[a].

चैकजातत्वाद् hdr, चैक्यजातत्वाद् m^{1}, चैकजन्याच्च r^{1}r^{4}, चैकजाताश्च b, चैकजाश्च fk.—व्याप्तिमत्त्वात्तु तैजसः hm^{1}r, °त्वा तु तेजस b, °त्वा सु तैजसः fk, °त्वाच्च तेजसः r^{1}r^{4}.—तस्य तस्येह hm^{1}r, यस्य यस्येह r^{1}r^{4}, तस्य तस्य ह fkr^{2}r^{5}, तस्य तस्याह b.—देवत्वं hm^{1}rfk, देवस्य b.—च पृथक्स्तुताः hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}, ते पृथक्स्तुताः r, स्तुतिषु स्तुताः r^{4}, स्तुषु स्तुता b.

[a] Though identical in abode, origin, and nature, they are praised as separate deities in the hymns, as stated in the next śloka (99). Cp. below, i. 101.

99. When we speak of (a hymn) as addressed to Agni, the terrestrial one in that case owns the hymn (*sūktabhāj*). When a hymn is stated to be addressed to Jātavedas, the middle (Agni) has been taught (as the object of praise) in it.

यत्त्वाग्नेयम् hm^{1}r^{4}f, यच्चाग्नेयम् r^{3}, यं त्वाग्नेयम् b, यन्त्वाग्नेयम् r.—ब्रूमः r, ब्रूमस् hm^{1}, जूम b, श्रूय fk.—सूक्तभाक् तत्र hm^{1}rbfk, सूक्तं भक्त्या तु r^{1}r^{4}.—स्मृतः hm^{1}br, (°म) स्तुतः fk.

100. Or when again we speak anywhere of (a hymn) as addressed to Vaiśvānara, Sūrya is in that case to be recognized in the praise of Vaiśvānara to be the owner (*bhāj*) of the hymn.

सूर्यः hm^{1}r^{3}, सूर्य rbfk.—तत्र hm^{1}rfk, तस्य b.—The second line in r^{1}r^{4} appears as सूर्यभक्तस्य सूर्यस्य ज्ञेयो वैश्वानरो दिवि.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in hdm^{1}bf, not in k.

21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series.

101, 102. Now the terrestrial and the middle (Agnis) are seen to be produced (*prasūta*) from the sun: at each sacrifice (the priest), wishing to perform the litany to Agni and the Maruts according to the descending series (which is) the reverse of the ascending series[a] of these three worlds, begins with a hymn to Vaiśvānara[b];

दृष्टौ hm^{1}r, दृश्यौ r^{1}r^{4}, दृशौ fkr^{2}, दृशो b.—शस्त्रं hm^{1}rf, शस्त्र k, शस्तं b, शास्त्रं r^{3}.—प्रतिपद्यते hdrbfk, प्रतिपाद्यते m^{1}.

[a] That is, earth, air, heaven.

[b] That is, Sūrya in heaven. The wording is for the most part identical with that of Nirukta vii. 23: *eṣāṃ lokānām . . . rohāt pratyavarohaś cikīrṣitaḥ . . . hotāgnimārute śastre vaiśvānarīyeṇa sūktena pratipadyate.*

103. Then he lauds next the deities of the middle sphere, Rudra and the Maruts, (and) again[a] this (terrestrial) Agni in the Stotriya[b].

मध्यमस्थाना hrb, मध्यमे स्थानाद् f, स्थाना k, मध्यस्थानां m^1.—रुद्रं hdr^{3}m^1 (cp. Nirukta vii. 23), इद्रं f, इन्द्रं rbk.—स्तोत्त्रिये hm^{1}rfk, स्तोतीये b.

[a] That is, in the third place, on earth. [b] Which is peculiar to Agni: see Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta vii. 23, where Yāska remarks *tata āgachati madhyasthānā devatāḥ, rudraṃ ca marutaś ca, tato 'gnim ihasthānam: atraiva stotriyaṃ śaṃsati.*

104. Just as this has been said of these (three) as arising from (their different) powers and spheres[a], so it also appears here in its respective place (as applicable) to the god of gods (Prajāpati)[b].

यथैतद् hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}bfkr^2, तथैतद् r.—तथा च Bhr^{3}m^1, यथा च r.

[a] I take *vibhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam* as a bahuvrīhi (as in ii. 20); *vibhūti-sthāna-janma* in i. 96 is a dvandva. [b] Of whom these three are manifestations; see i. 62, 63, and cp. 73.

105. Whatever (appears) anywhere as belonging to the sphere of earth, and as contained in the terrestrial Agni, attend to all that (now) being told in due order.

चाग्निमाश्रितम् hm^{1}b, चाग्निमिश्रितम् rk, वाग्निमिश्रितम् r^{1}r^{4}f, वाग्विमिश्रितम् r^5.—°पूर्व्येण hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, °पूर्वेण f, °पूर्ब्वेण bkr.—निबोधत hm^{1}r, निवोधता fk, निवोचतः b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

22. The deities representing terrestrial Agni.

106. Jātavedas is contained in Agni, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agni; so also are Draviṇodas, and Fuel (*idhma*), and Tanūnapāt is contained in Agni[a].

जातवेदाः श्रितो hdr, जातवेदा श्रितो bfk (श्रु° f).—वैश्वानरः श्रितः hm^{1}rb, °र श्रितः fd, °र स्मृतः k.—The second pāda of 106 is identical with the second of 97.

[a] The deities enumerated in *vargas* 22, 23 (106–114) correspond to the list of terrestrial deities in Naighaṇṭuka v. 1–3, the only essential difference being that Iḷā (a goddess of the middle sphere, in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4) is added in 112. The sequence of the sixteen names in Naighaṇṭuka v. 1, 2 is also followed without deviation (106–109^{ab}). There are, however, some variations (which will be noted below) both in the sequence and the form of the names enumerated in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 (109^{cd}–114). The twelve Āprī deities (Idhma–Svāhākṛtayaḥ: Naighaṇṭuka v. 2) are again enumerated in connexion with RV. i. 13 (ii. 147–150) and the etymology of these names is discussed in ii. 158, iii. 1–30.

107. Narāśaṃsa is contained in him, in him[a] is contained Iḷa, the Litter and the Divine Doors are contained in this[a] Agni.

नराशंसः श्रि° r, नराशंस श्रि° hdm^{1}bf, नराशंसा श्रि° k.—चैनमेनम् m^{1}fkr, चैतमेनम् hdr^3, चैतमेतम् b, चैवमेतम् r^4.—°त्विळः hdm^1, °ळः bfkr.—न्निमेनम् hdm^{1}r, न्निमेतम् b, न्निमेव तु fk.—संश्रिताः m^{1}dfkr, संस्तता b.

[a] The correct form at the beginning of the pāda here and in 111 would be *etam*; I have, however, kept *enam* as the form favoured by the best MSS., and as the only form otherwise occurring in every śloka from 107 to 114.

108. Night and Dawn[a], and the two Divine Sacrificers are contained in him; and the Three Goddesses are contained in him, and Tvaṣṭṛ is contained in him.

दैव्यौ fr^5, all the rest (hdm^{1}bkr) देव्यौ (दैव्या होतारा Naighaṇṭuka v. 2).—होतारावेतदाश्रयौ hm^{1}r, होतारावितदाश्रितौ r^4, °रौ चेतदाश्रयौ b, °रा चेतराश्रयैः k, °रा चेतदाश्रयौः f, °रौ च तदाश्रयौ r^7.—देव्यस् bfkr, देव्यःस् m^1, देव्यास् hr^{3}d.—तिस्रः श्रिताश्चैनं r, तिस्रश्चितांश्चैनं b, तिस्रश्चिनाश्चैवं fk, तिस्रः श्रिता ह्येनं hm^1.

[a] *Naktoṣāsā*, also ii. 148 (*naktoṣāsau*, iii. 8), while Naighaṇṭuka v. 2 has *uṣāsānaktā*.

109. Vanaspati is contained in him, also the Svāhākṛtis; and[a] the Steed, and the Bird, and the Frogs are contained in him.

चैनं hm^{1}r, चैतं b, चैवं fkr^2.—चैतदाश्रयाः hm^{1}rb, च तदाश्रयाः fkr^2.

[a] The following thirty-seven names, including the eight pairs at the end (109^{cd}–114), correspond to the thirty-six in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, to which Iḷā is added in 112 from v. 4.

110. And the Pressing-stones are contained in him, and the Dice[a], also Narāśaṃsa[b], the Car, and the Drum, and the Quiver (are contained) in him, the Handguard, the Reins, the Bow;

ग्रावाणश् m^{1}rb, ग्रावणश् hdr^3, श्रावाणाश् f, श्रावणाश् kr^2.—चैनमचाश्च m^{1}r, चैनभचाश्च hd, चैतमचाश्च r^4, चैवमचाश्च fkr^2, चैतमज्ञाश्च b.—°धिश्चैनं hr^{3}m^1, °धिश्चैतं r^{5}r^7, °धिश्चैव fk, °वेश्चैव b.—भीशवो hm^{1}rfk, भीषवो b.—नराशंसस् is the reading of all the MSS., as well as of two of the Naighaṇṭuka (see Roth, p. 27).

[a] The sequence of the names in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 is *akṣāḥ, grāvāṇaḥ*. [b] Narāśaṃsa has already occurred above (i. 107) as a terrestrial deity (= Naighaṇṭuka v. 2) and the corresponding form in the text of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 is *nārāśaṃsaḥ*, which is the form explained by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 9 (*yena narāḥ praśasyante sa nārāśaṃso mantraḥ*), quoting RV. i. 126. 1 as an example (cp. below, iii. 154).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in bm^{1}dfk.

23. Terrestrial deities connected with Agni (continued).

111. And the Bowstring is contained in him, and the Arrow, and contained in him are[a] the Whip, the Bull, and the Mallet, in him the Draught and the Mortar[b].

श्रिता अश्वाजनी hm^{1}rf, श्रिता आश्वाजनी kr^2, श्रिता चाश्वाजनी r^4, श्रिता चाश्वाज b.—चैनम् hr^{3}r^{5}r^7, चैतम् b, चैवम् r^4, चैलम् rkr^2, चैत्वम् f.—एनं hd, एतं br, ऐषैतं fk.

[a] *Śritā* (= *śritāḥ*) is the plural agreeing with *aśvājanī, vṛṣabhaḥ*, and *drughaṇaḥ*.
[b] *Ulūkhalam* comes before *vṛṣabhaḥ* in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.

112. And the Rivers (are contained) in him, and the Waters and all the Plants; Rātrī, Apvā, Agnāyī, Araṇyānī, Śraddhā, Iḷā[a], and Pṛthivī[b].

सर्वा ओषधयश्च ह hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, सर्वा ओषधयः सह f, सर्वाश्चोषधयः सह kr^2, सर्वा प्सौषवयः सह b, सार्वश्चौषधयस्तथा r.—रात्र्यप्वाग्नाय्य° hd, रात्र्यघाग्नाय्य° r^{3}r^5, रात्र्यघाम्नय्य° m^1, रात्र्यश्चाग्नाय्य° r, रात्रिरथाक्तिय्य° fkr^2.—°रण्यानी hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^5, °रण्यान्वी b, °रण्यानिः r.—श्रद्धेळा hdm^1, श्रद्धेला fkr, श्रद्विरा b, श्रद्धा द्यावा° r^{1}r^4.

[a] Iḷā does not occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, but is taken from v. 5.
[b] These feminine deities correspond to the nine (with the addition of Iḷā from v. 5) in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, the first four being in the same order. They recur below (ii. 73–75), where Iḷā is omitted, Uṣas and Sarasvatī appearing instead.

113. And the two Ends of the Bow belong to him and the Two Worlds[a] forming a pair, and Pestle and Mortar[b] (belong) to him, and the two Oblation-carts as they are called.

भजेते br^{1}r^{4}r^5, भजते hdm^{1}rfk.—एवार्त्नी hm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^4, एवोर्वी bfkr.—च रोदसी hm^{1}rf, त्र रोदसी b, तु गेद्दशी k, तु गेद्दशा r^2.—°खले चैनं hm^{1}fkr, °खले एव r^{1}r^4, °षलं चैतं b.

[a] *Rodasī* for the *dyāvāpṛthivī* of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.
[b] *Musalolūkhale* for the *ulūkhalamusale* of Naighaṇṭuka v. 3.

114. The two Fostering (goddesses)[a] and the two worshipped with strengthening oblations[a] (are contained) in him, and the Vipāś together with the Śutudrī, and the two Agnis, the divine Śuna and Sīra[b], are contained in him.

°द्रुती चैनं hm^{1}br, °द्रुतिश्चैनं fkr^2, °द्रुतिश्चैव r^{1}r^4.—विपाट् सह hm^{1}rf, विपाड्सह b,

विपाद्वह k.—चाग्नी चैतदाश्रयौ hm^{1}r, चाग्नी वैतदाश्रयाः b, चाग्नि चैतदास्तथा f (॰र्थां f) kr^2, चैवार्थैतदाश्रयौ r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. Nirukta ix. 41, 42.

[b] Explained by the commentators as Indra and Āditya: see Roth on Nirukta ix. 41, and the various views stated below, v. 8.

115. This World[a] and the morning Soma pressing which is performed at the sacrifice, and the two seasons, Spring and Autumn[a], the Anuṣṭubh[b] (metre) and the Trivṛt Stoma;

लोकोऽयं hm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, लोको वै b, लोके वै rkr^2.—प्रातः सवनं hm^{1}rfk, प्रात यवनं b.—चर्तू hm^{1}r, चर्तु f, चर्त्तु k, वर्त्तु b.—नुष्टुवथो त्रिवृत् hm^{1}rf, नुष्टव् थ्रो त्रिवृत् k, नष्टुद्याय तृवृत् b, नुष्टुप् च यस्त्रिवृत् r^{1}r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in hm^{1}bfk.

[a] This and the following four and a half ślokas (115–120^{ab}) are based chiefly on Nirukta vii. 8. The objects there enumerated as belonging to the sphere of Agni (*agnibhaktīni*) are: *ayaṃ lokaḥ prātaḥsavanaṃ vasanto gāyatrī trivṛtstomo rathaṃtaraṃ sāma ye ca devagaṇāḥ samāmnātāḥ prathame sthāne* ... From Nirukta vii. 11 are borrowed *śarad* and *anuṣṭubh*, which, besides the *ekaviṃśastomaḥ* and the *vairājaṃ sāma*, are there described as abiding on earth (*pṛthivyāyatanāni*). [b] *Anuṣṭubh* is curiously inserted between *stomaḥ* and *trivṛt*, doubtless for metrical reasons. A similar distortion of the natural order of the words occurs in ii. 13 (*asau, tṛtīyaṃ savanaṃ, lokaḥ*).

24. Other deities associated with Agni.

116. the Gāyatrī, the Ekaviṃśa (Stoma)[a], the Rathaṃtara chant and the Vairāja chant[a], the Sādhyas and the Āptyas with the Vasus[b] (belong to the sphere of Agni).

यच्च साम hm^{1}r, यच्च सांध्यं b, यच्च साध्यं fkr^2.—आप्त्याश्च hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{5}b, आप्त्याश्च fk, आप्त्यश्च r.

[a] See 115, note [a].

[b] These three groups take the place of the general statement of the Nirukta vii. 8 (the divine groups of the first sphere), but none of these three groups belongs to the terrestrial region according to Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, 6.

117. With Indra and the Maruts[a], with Soma and Varuṇa, with Parjanya and the Seasons, and with Viṣṇu[b] he shares praise.

वरुणेन hdrfk, वरुणस्य b.

[a] The Maruts are not mentioned in Nirukta vii. 8, but only Indra, Soma, Varuṇa, Parjanya, Ṛtavaḥ as deities sharing praise with Agni (*asya saṃstavikā devāḥ*). [b] According to Nirukta vii. 8 Agni shares only sacrifice, but not praise in the RV. with Viṣṇu (*āgnāvaiṣṇavaṃ havir, na tv ṛk saṃstavikī daśatayīṣu vidyate*). See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 104.

118. This same Agni shares sovereignty with Pūṣan[a] and with Varuṇa. One who knows the essential meaning (of the formulas) should connect[b] the deity (and) the oblation by means of the formulas.

पूष्णा च hr, पूषा च m^1, पुंसा च r^{5}r^7, पुंसो च fb, पुंश्च kr^2.—संयोजयेद् r^{1}r^4, संस्तूयते hdm^{1}rbfk.—हविः hm^{1}rb, विः f, विद्ः k, विदुः r^2.

[a] This probably alludes to the remark in Nirukta vii. 8 (similar to that regarding Viṣṇu: see above, 117, note [b]), that Agni-Pūṣan share an oblation, but not any invocation in the dual (*āgnāpauṣṇaṃ havir, na tu saṃstavaḥ*). Yāska, however, quotes the verse RV. x. 17. 3 as invoking Agni and Pūṣan separately (*vibhaktistuti*), though not in the dual. [b] Though the MSS. of both A and B read *saṃstūyate*, and only r^{1}r^4 *saṃyojayet*, I have chosen the latter reading, as it is impossible to construe the former. I assume *saṃstūyete* to have been an early gloss meant to explain *saṃyojayet*, and to have been substituted for the word in later MSS. in the form of *saṃstūyate*. I take the meaning of the line as given in the text to be as follows: 'one who knows the true meaning of the formulas should connect dual divinities in such a way with an oblation by means of formulas that they not only share the oblation, but share praise (*saṃstūyete*).' I construe *saṃyojayet* with the two accusatives *devatām* and *haviḥ* (cp. ii. 20, *saṃyag vijānan mantreṣu taṃ tu karmasu yojayet*).

119. Even though (a god) be not praised along with (another in the dual), one and the same oblation is (occasionally) offered (to both)[a]. The bringing of the gods, as well as the taking of the oblations (to them)[b],

असंस्तुतस्यापि hdm^{1}bf, असंस्तुतस्य वि k, असंन्ततस्यापि r, असंस्कृतस्यापि r^{1}r^4.—सतो hrb, ततो kr^4(r^2?).—हविरेकं br, हविरेवं hm^{1}r^3, हविरेषा fkr^2.—निरुप्यते h, निरूप्यते m^{1}dbrfk.—वहनं हविषां h (वहनं च हविषां Nirukta vii. 8), वहनं हविषा m^1, हविषां वहनं bfkr, हविषो वहनं r^{1}r^4.

[a] This doubtless alludes to Yāska's remarks in Nirukta vii. 8 as to Agni-Viṣṇu and Agni-Pūṣan having a combined oblation, but not combined praise (*saṃstava*). The writer means that a combined oblation is offered to deities whose praise is combined; but even when combined praise of them cannot be found, a combined oblation may be offered them. With regard to Agni-Pūṣan, Durga remarks: *mṛgyam udāharaṇaṃ yena saṃstavaḥ*. [b] This line 119^{cd} (*devatāvāhanam*) in all the MSS. comes before 118^{cd} (*devatām artha*°). It was probably transposed by an oversight in the archetype owing to the beginning of both lines being identical (*devatā*°). That it originally came before 120^{ab} (*karma dṛṣṭe ca*) is both evident in itself, and is proved by Nirukta vii. 8, on which the two lines are clearly based: *athāsya karma vahanaṃ ca haviṣām āvāhanaṃ ca devatānāṃ yac ca kiṃ cid dārṣṭiviṣayikam agnikarmaitat.*

120. is his activity, and whatever moves within the ken of vision (is connected with that activity)[a]. Thus the whole of this great group contained in the Agni of earth has been stated.

दृष्टे च hm^{1}rfk, दृष्टे तु r^{1}r^4, दृष्टेषु r^{5}r^7, दृष्टेष्टु b. The line being clearly a paraphrase of the phrase used in the Nirukta vii. 8 (*yac ca kiṃ cid dārṣṭiviṣayikam agnikarma*), the original reading was probably *dṛṣṭeś ca* or *dṛṣṭes tu* (*viṣaye*).—पृथिव्यग्न्याश्रयो hrf, °ग्न्यास्रयो k, °ग्न्यामयो b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] That is, one of Agni's activities is to make objects visible. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 104: 'und alles was sich auf das Sehen bezieht fällt unter seine Thätigkeit.'

25. The group of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indra.

121. Now the group of the middle sphere belonging to Indra follows here, (including) the celestial cars and the group of the Apsarases.

यश्चैन्द्रो m^{1}d, यश्चेन्द्रो hr, याः श्चेद्रो f, याश्चेन्द्रो k, यस्त्वैन्द्रो br^{1}r^4.—गणः सोऽयम् hdr, गण सो थम् b, गणो यम् f, गणो यः म् k.—गणश्चाप्सरसां hdm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, गन्धर्वाप्सरसां bfk, गन्धर्वाप्सरसस् r^{1}r^4.—The evidence of the MSS. points to °प्सरसां as the original reading. The alteration of गणश्चा° to गन्धर्वा° would easily suggest itself, and then the gen. pl. would naturally be changed (as in r^{1}r^4) to the nom. for the sake of the construction.

122. In Indra[a] are contained Parjanya, Rudra, Vāyu, Bṛhaspati, Varuṇa, Ka, Mṛtyu, and the god Brahmaṇaspati;

[a] The deities of the middle sphere enumerated in this and the following seven ślokas (122–129) are identical with those contained in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5. The order is, however, considerably diversified here, and two deities are added (Sītā and Lākṣā).

123. Manyu, Viśvakarman, Mitra, Kṣetrapati[a], Yama, Tārkṣya, as well as Vāstoṣpati, and also Sarasvat are here;

मन्युश्च hr (मन्युः Naighaṇṭuka v. 4), मनुश्च m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^5.—अत्र ह hm^{1}rbfk, तत्र तु r^{1}r^4.

[a] *Kṣetrasya patiḥ* in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4.

124. Apāṃ napāt and Dadhikrā, then Suparṇa, Purūravas, Ṛta, Asunīti, Vena; in his sphere (*āśraye*) also is Aditi;

दधिक्राश्च hm^{1}r, दधिकाश्च r^3, धवक्राश्च b, दधिक्रा च r^{1}r^{4}r^5, दधिक्र fk.—वेनश्च hm^{1}rf, वेनश्चस् k, वैनश्च r^4, वैन b.—तस्यैतस्याश्रये r^{1}r^4, तस्य तस्याश्रये b, तथेन्दुश्च स्त्रियो hdm^{1}rfk, तयदुश्च·स्त्रियो r^{5}r^7. Though the weight of the MS. evidence seems to favour

तथेन्दुश्च स्त्रियो, I have preferred तस्यैतस्याश्रये because (1) Indu occurs in the next śloka but one, where there is no trace of a corruption, (2) स्त्रियः are not mentioned in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5; (3) °श्रये could easily be corrupted to स्त्रियो, especially in juxtaposition with अदितिः, the latter being the first of the मध्यमस्थाना स्त्रियः (see Nirukta xi. 22); (4) तस्यैतस्य could have been corrupted to तथेंदुश्च.—With regard to the expression तस्यैतस्याश्रयेऽदितिः cp. ii. 10 तस्याश्रये सरण्यूश्च.

125. and Tvaṣṭṛ and Savitṛ, Vāta as well as Vācaspati, Dhātṛ and also Prajāpati, and those who are called Atharvans;

वातो hm^{1}br, वाचो r^{1}r^4, omitted in fk.—चैव अथर्वाणश्च hm^{1}r, चैवाथर्वाणश्च fb, चैव वाथर्वाणश्च kr^2.

126. and so also the Falcon, and Agni, as well as she who is called Iḷā; Vidhātṛ, Indu, the Dragon of the Deep, Soma, the Dragon, and the Moon;

श्येनश्चैवम् r^{1}r^4, सनश्चैवेम् b, भृगवश्चैवम् hm^{1}rfk, each group of MSS. thus showing both readings (as above in 124). But भृगवः is improbable, because (1) the name occurs below (128); (2) श्येन would then be the only name in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5 omitted in this passage of the BD. (122–129). भृगवः has probably come in here owing to the frequent juxtaposition of the name with अथर्वाणः.—अग्निश्च hm^{1}rbfk, आपश्च r^2 (r^1?)r^4.—तथेळा चैव या स्मृता hdm^1, तथेलाश्चैव या स्मृताः b, तथेला चैव याः स्मृताः r, तथैलाश्चैव या स्मृताः fk (the ल in f looks like त्त, k has त्म).—विधातेन्दुर् hm^{1}r, विधातेन्दुर् b, विधातेंदुर् f, विधाचेंदुर् k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in hm^{1}bfk; but in d the २५ follows the number of the preceding śloka, २५ (=१२५).

26. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere.

127. and the divine Viśvānara, and the group of the Rudras is praised with (him), the Maruts, as well as the Aṅgirases, and the Fathers together with the Ṛbhus.

च वै hm^{1}rb, चैव kr^{2}r^7.—देवो रुद्राणां r^{1}r^4, देवो रुणणां b, देव भूनृणां k, देव ऋभूणां hdm^{1}fr. If ऋभूनां were read, the Rudras, occurring as they do in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, would disappear from the present passage of the BD. altogether. The names in the Naighaṇṭuka occur in the following order: मरुतः। रुद्राः। ऋभवः। अङ्गिरसः। पितरः। Hence both Rudras and Ṛbhus are to be expected in the present śloka.—चर्तुभिः hm^{1}r, चतुर्भिः d, च उभिः b, चैवभिः fk. The Ṛbhus, not the Ṛtus, occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. चर्भुभिः was doubtless changed to चर्तुभिः on account of the reading ऋभूणां in the preceding line. The words मरुतश्चर्भुभिः सह occur at the end of a line in Ṛgvidhāna i. 9. 4.

128. Rākā, Vāc, Saramā, and the Āptyas, the Bhṛgus, Aghnyā, Sarasvatī, Yamī, Urvaśī, Sinīvālī, Pathyā, Svasti, Uṣas, Kuhū;

सरमाप्त्याश्च hm^{1}rfk, **सरमाप्त्यंश्च** r^5, **सरमात्याश्च** b.—**यम्युर्वशी** hm^{1}r, **यम्युर्चसिा** (probably meant for **°सी**) f, **यम्युर्च्चसि** k, **यस्फर्द्दसिं** b.

129. Earth, Anumatī, Dhenu, Sītā[a], Lākṣā[b], likewise Go and Gaurī, as well as Rodasī; and he (Indra) is the husband of Indrāṇī.

सीता लाचा hdm^{1}fr^{2}r^3, **सीता लचा** b, **सीता लाच्या** k, **सीतेलाख्या** r, **श्रीर्लाचे(ला)** r^{1}r^4 (cp. ii. 84).—**तथैव** hm^{1}r^{2}r^{3}fb, **तथै च** k, **दितिश्च** r^{1}r^4.—**चैव इन्द्राण्यास्पैष** hm^{1}r, **चैवेंद्रायण्यास्पैष** f, **चैवेंद्राण्यास्पैष** kr^2, **चैवेंद्राण्याश्वैवैष** b.

---

[a] Sītā and Lākṣā are the only names in the above passage (122–129) not found in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, 5. [b] See below, ii. 84 (also Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 102), and viii. 51.

130. The metre Triṣṭubh[a] and Paṅkti and the middlemost of the worlds and the middle (i. e. midday) pressing (of Soma), one should know, (belong to his) sphere among these same (gods);

एतेष्वेवाश्रयो hdm^{1}r, **एतेष्वेवाश्रये** fkr^{2}r^7, **पतश्वैवाश्रये** b.

---

[a] The statements of this and the following śloka are based on Nirukta vii. 10: *athaitānindrabhaktīni: antarikṣaloko mādhyaṃdinaṃ savanaṃ grīṣmas triṣṭup . . bṛhat sāma*, and vii. 11: *hemantaḥ paṅktiḥ . . śākvaraṃ sāmety antarikṣāyatanāni.*

131. and the two seasons, Summer and Winter, and the chant which is called Bṛhat, and the chant which, Śākvara by name, is sung in the Śakvarī verses[a].

ऋतू च hrfk, **ऋत व** b.—**वृहत्** bfkr, **बृहत्** hd.—**यद्गीतं** hrfk, **गृद्गीतं** b.—**शाक्करम्** hrfk, **शक्करं** b.—The only MSS. accessible to me which, in accordance with the usage of Vedic works, repeat the last words of the *adhyāya*, are b and f. Whether any of the MSS. used by Rājendralāla Mitra follow this practice, I have no means of ascertaining. See Roth, Nirukta, Erläuterungen, p. 15, last paragraph.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **२६** in bdfkm^1. The last śloka is numbered **१३१** in hd. It should be the same in r (instead of **१३०**); the error is due to **९१** being repeated after śloka **९२**.

---

[a] Cp. Durga on Nirukta vii. 10, 11, Bibliotheca Indica ed., vol. iii, p. 364.

1. Deities of Indra's sphere.

1. Śākaṭāyana, moreover, says that to him (Indra) belong (*asya āśrayau*) two Stomas, (viz.) that which is called the fifteenfold (*pañcadaśa*), and that which is three times nine in number (*triṇava*)[a].

द्वौ hr^{3}m^{1}bfr^{2}r^5, तौ r.—आश्रयौ hm^{1}r, आग्रये b, आचयत् (साकसूनयः) f. The line 1^{ab} omitted in k.—यश्य hm^{1}rb, यस्य fkr^2.—संख्यया hm^{1}r, संख्यर्या fk, मख्यया b, संख्यायां r^{1}r^4.

[a] The statement that the Pañcadaśa Stoma and the Triṇava Stoma belong to Indra's sphere is also made in Nirukta vii. 10, line 1, and 11, line 5 respectively.

2. He is praised in combination (*saṃstutaḥ*) with Pūṣan and Viṣṇu and Varuṇa, and with Soma, Vāyu, Agni, Kutsa, as well as Brahmaṇaspati[a];

चैव hm^{1}r, चैक b. In place of संस्तुतश्चैव पूष्णा f has वृश्चैष्मा, and k वृश्चैष्या (sic).

[a] All the ten deities stated here, and in the following śloka, to be praised with Indra are enumerated in the same sense in Nirukta vii. 10 (lines 3, 4): *atha asya saṃstavikā devāḥ: agniḥ somo varuṇaḥ pūṣā bṛhaspatir brahmaṇaspatiḥ parvataḥ kutso viṣṇur vāyuḥ.*

3. with Bṛhataspati[a] as well as (with him) who is Parvata[b] by name. They say that in some praises certain (gods) are praised as incidental[c].

बृहतस्पतिना चैव hdm^{1}r^{3}br^5, बृहस्पतिना च तथा r, स्हस्पतिना चैव f, स बृहस्पतिना चैव kr^2. As MSS. of both families have the reading बृहतस्पतिना (following Yāska's etymology बृहतः पाता Nirukta x. 11) it must be original (cp. R's variant in the next pāda). The त having dropped out in some, a syllable was added at the end in one variant (r) and at the beginning in another (kr^2).—नाम्ना यश्चापि पर्वतः hdm^{1}r^{3}B, बृहतश्चैष वै पतिः r(=r^{1}r^4?).—कासुचित्केचिदित्याङ्कर् hm^{1}r, कासुचित्केचिवदित्याङ्क f, कासुचित्केपुचिदित्याङ्क k, काचित्केचिविदित्या b.—निपाता hm^{1}bfk, निपाताः r, निपातः r^{1}r^4.—स्तुताः hm^{1}rfk, स्तुता b, स्तुतः r^{1}r^4.

[a] Bṛhataspati is doubtless meant as the etymological equivalent of Bṛhaspati (see critical note).

[b] Cp. below, iv. 5, where Parvata is explained as representing Indra's bolt (*vajra*).

[c] *Nipātāḥ* is here used like *nipātinaḥ*; cp. Nirukta x. 13: *kāś cid (devatā) nipātabhājaḥ.*

4. And the god Mitra is frequently praised[a] in the sacred text (*śrūyate*) with Varuṇa, Soma with Rudra and Pūṣan, and again Pūṣan with Vāyu[b];

मित्रस्य A, मित्रस्तु B.—श्रूयते hdm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, स्पृयते b, यते fk, स्तूयते r.—सहासक्तत् all MSS. (cp. R, note 3), सहाः सक्तत् r.—पुनः पूषा च वायुना m^{1}rfk, पुः पूषा च वायुना hd, पुनः सखा च वायुना b.

[a] That is, in Indra's (middle) sphere: cf. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105. The statement about these five couples being praised together, follows Nirukta vii. 10: *athāpi mitro varuṇena saṃstūyate pūṣṇā rudreṇa ca somo'gninā ca pūṣā vātena ca parjanyaḥ.* [b] In associating Vāyu (not Agni) with Pūṣan the BD. here agrees with the shorter recension of the Nirukta (*vāyunā ca pūṣā*: Roth, p. 201), while the longer recension (as quoted in note [a]) associates Agni with Pūṣan: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 105, note 3.

5. and Parjanya with Vāta. Elsewhere, however, he (Indra) is here and there (*kvacit*), in these stanzas, hemistichs, verses, (or) hymns (of the Ṛg-veda) as a whole, distinguished (as the deity).

वातेनैव च hm^{1}r^3, वातेनैव तु r, वातेन चैव fkr^{2}r^5, वातेद्यतैव b.—न्यत्र वै क्वचित् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, वै क्वचित्क्वचित् br, वै क्वचित् fk.—सूक्तेष्वेषु तु hm^{1}rfk, सूक्तेष्वेव तु r^{1}r^4, सूक्तेष्वेतेषु r^7, सूक्तेष्वे नु b.

6. Now the taking up[a] of moisture is his function, and the destruction of Vṛtra, (and)—the prevailing feature (*prabhutvam*) of (his) praise—the complete accomplishment of every (kind of) mighty deed[b].

रसादानं hdm^{1}rbfk, रसदानं r^{1}r^4.—कर्मास्य hm^{1}rfk, कर्म्मा स्याद् b.—स्तुतेः hdm^{1}r, स्तुते b, स्तुतः fk.—प्रभुत्वं hrbfk, प्रभूतं m^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in bfkm^{1}d.

[a] One would at first sight be inclined to favour the reading of r^{1}r^4 *rasadānam*: cp. Nirukta vii. 10: *rasānupradānam*, 'the giving back of moisture,' while *rasādānam* is there stated to be the function of the Sun (see below, 19). But the reading of the text, *rasādānam*, occurring in MSS. of both families, is supported by BD. i. 68, where it is said of the middle Agni (Jātavedas) *rasān . . ādāya . . varṣati*; and in iv. 38 the function of (the middle) Agni is described as *haraṇam . . vāro visargaṃ punar eva ca.* [b] This śloka is based on Nirukta vii. 10, where the three functions of Indra are stated to be the bestowal of moisture, the slaying of Vṛtra, and the accomplishment of every mighty deed: *athāsya karma rasānupradānaṃ vṛtravadho yā ca kā ca balakṛtir indrakarmaiva tat.*

2. Deities of Sūrya's sphere: his three wives.

7. Thus Indra's group belonging to the middle sphere has been duly specified. Now learn the following group of the heavenly sphere (and) belonging to Sūrya.

यः परस्तु dr, यः परस्त fk, य परस्तु h, यप्परसु b, यच्च यस्तु r^1.—गणः hdr, गता bfk.—द्युस्थानस् hrfk, व्युत्थानस् b.

8. The two chief gods[a] of that (group) connected with Sūrya are the Aśvins[b]; while Vṛṣākapāyī, Sūryā, and Uṣas[c] are the wives of Sūrya[d].

देवावश्विनौ hrbfk, देवौ त्वश्विनौ r^1r^4.—वृषाकपायी all MSS., वृषाकपायि r (cp. Ṛ's note 2).—सूर्योषाः hrfk, सूर्योषा b.—पत्नयः hrb, यत्नयः f, यत्नतः kr^2, पत्मयः r^1.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 1: *tāsām (dyusthānānāṃ devatānām) aśvinau prathamāgāminau bhavataḥ.*
[b] In this and the following four ślokas (8-12) all the deities enumerated in Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 are mentioned, though in a different order, except Tvaṣṭṛ (omitted perhaps because occurring twice before: i. 108, and i. 125). The list begins with the same four names: Aśvins, Uṣas, Sūryā, Vṛṣākapāyī.
[c] Cp. below, iii. 10.
[d] Cp. Nirukta xii. 7: *sūryā sūryasya patnī.*

9. From that (heavenly world) they return hitherward[a], reversed, in connexion with him (Sūrya). They call her Uṣas before sunrise[b], Sūryā when midday reigns[c],

अमुतोऽर्वाङ् hrf (र्वङ् f) k, अमुतोऽर्वाग् r^5r^7, अमुतो वाङ् m^1, अमुतो वान् b.—प्रतिलोमास् bfkrd, प्रतिलामाःस् h.—तदाश्रयाः hr, तदाश्रया b, तदश्रियाः fk, फलोदये r^1r^4.—पुरोदयात् hfr, पुरोदया k, पुरोदपात् b, पुरोदये r^1r^4 (cp. below, vii. 121).—सूर्यां r, सूर्या hdm^1fk, सूर्यो b.

---

[a] The words *amuto 'rvāṅ* are doubtless suggested by Nirukta vii. 24: *amuto 'rvāñcaḥ paryāvartante* with reference to the rays of the sun.
[b] Cp. iii. 10: *prāg udayāt*, and vii. 121.
[c] The expression *madhyaṃdine sthite* also occurs in Ṛgvidhāna i. 9. 2.

10. but Vṛṣākapāyī at the setting[a] of the sun. In his sphere (*āśraye*) also are Saraṇyū, Bhaga, Pūṣan, Vṛṣākapi;

वृषाकपायी all MSS., वृषाकपायिं r.—सूर्यस्य तामेवाङ्कस् r^1r^4, सूर्यस्य स्तानेवाङ्क bfr^2, सूर्यस्य स्तानेवाह k, सूर्यास्तकाले आङ्क hdm^1, सूर्यास्तकाल आङ्कः r.—तु निम्रुचि r^1, स्तु निमुचि r^2, स्तुति तिम्रुचि b, स्तुतिष्वृचि hdm^1rfk.—तस्याश्रये m^1br (cp. above, i. 124), तस्याश्रमे hr^3, तस्याश्रेये f, तस्याश्रयो k.—सरण्यूश्च hm^1r, सरण्युश्च f, शरण्यश्च b, तसायुश्च k, तसापुश्च r^2.—वृषाकपिः hm^1rb, वृहस्पतिः fkr^2.

---

[a] *Tu nimruci*: this is a good instance of the B MSS. preserving, in a corrupt form, the undoubtedly original reading; of the agreement of an A MS. (r^1) and a B MS. (b) in preserving an original reading (cp. i. 126); and of A MSS. (in agreement with some B MSS., fk) showing a corruption in a seemingly correct form: *stutiṣv ṛci.*

11. Yama, Vaiśvānara[a], Viṣṇu, Varuṇa, Aja ekapād, and Earth (*pṛthivī*), and Ocean (*samudra*), the Gods, and the Seven Seers (*saptarṣayaḥ*);

वैश्वानरः all MSS., **विश्वानरः** Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 as well as 5 (both celestial and atmospheric); the latter form occurs above, i. 127.—**समुद्रश्च** bfk (Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 **समुद्रः**), **समुद्राश्च** hdm^1r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in dbfk, but by ३ in hm^1.

[a] For a similar discrepancy, cp. above, i. 110 (Narāśaṃsa and Nārāśaṃsa).

3. Deities of Sūrya's sphere (continued).

12. the Ādityas, the Hairy Ones[a] (*keśinaḥ*), and the Sādhyas, Savitṛ with the Vasus, Manu, Dadhyañc, Atharvan, the All (gods)[b], the Steeds (*vājinaḥ*), the Wives of the Gods.

सविता hm^1r, **सद्वेच** b, **सद्देव** fk.—**वसुभिर्** hm^1r, **तसुभिर्** b, **वनुपुषिर्** fk.—**दध्यङ्ङ्°** dr, **दध्यङ°** hm^1fk, **दध्यज°** b.

[a] In Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 both *keśī* and *keśinaḥ* occur. Both may be meant by the prior member of the compound used in the text, *keśi-sādhyāḥ*. [b] *Viśve* is occasionally used in the Bṛhaddevatā for *viśve devāḥ*: see Index of Words, *sub voce*.

13. That[a] (heavenly) world, the third (Soma) pressing[b], the Raivata and the Vairūpa chant (*sāman*), and the Rains as well as the Cold Season;

असौ तृतीयं सवनं लोकः r, **असौ तृतीयं सवनं लोकाः** hm^1, **असौ तृतीयसवनं लोकाः** r^1r^4, **असौ तृतीयः सवनलोकः** b, **असौ तृतीयः सर्वेन लोम** fkr^2 (**सर्वन** f).—**साम च** m^1r, **सामा च** hbfk.—**शिशिरोऽथ** hrfk, **शिशिरो य** b.

[a] This and the next śloka are based on the following statements of Nirukta vii. 11 (lines 1 and 6):—*athaitāny ādityabhaktīni: asau lokas tṛtīyasavanaṃ varṣā jagatī saptadaśastomo vairūpaṃ sāma* and *śiśiro'tichandās trayastriṃśastomo raivataṃ sāmeti dyubhaktīni.* [b] The order of the words in the text, *asau tṛtīyaṃ savanaṃ lokaḥ*, in which all the MSS. agree, is a curious transposition, on metrical grounds, of the words of the Nirukta. A similar transposition is sometimes found in the case of pratīkas (cp. i. 57; iv. 122; v. 169).

14. and the thirty-threefold Stoma and that which in arrangement (*kḷptyā*) is seventeenfold; and the metre called Jagatī as well as the Atichandas metres.

य स्तोमः bfk, **यः स्तोमः** r, **यत्स्तोमं** r^1r^4, **यः सोमः** m^1, **यः सोम** hd.—**क्लृप्त्या** hm^1fk, **क्लिप्त्या** b, **छाप्त्या** d, **कूप्या** r.—**°छन्दसश्च** hdm^1r, **°छन्दग्रस** b, **°छन्दसाश्च** $r^1r^3r^4r^2$, **(तथा) छंद - - च्छश्च (याः)** f, **(तथा) वृंद - - र्षश्च (ये)** k.

15. And what relates to Puruṣa, they say, is his (*asya*); now all this (universe: *etat sarvam*) is related to Puruṣa[a]. Three gods are to be recognized as associated with him (*etasya*) in praise:—

चाङ्गर् hm^1r, **वाङ्गर्** k, **वाङ्गर्** fb.—**सर्वमेव तु** hm^1r, **सर्वमेव ह** fkr^2, **साचमेव तु** b.—**संस्तविकास्त्रयः** hm^1r, **सस्तविकास्तु ये** f, **सस्तविकास्तये** k, **सात्मविकास्त्रयः** b.

[a] Cp. above, i. 73.

16. (viz.) the Moon and Wind (*Vāyu*) and that which is regarded as the Year (*saṃvatsara*)[a]. Now some offer to him an oblation addressed to Sūrya and[b] Vaiśvānara.

यच्च संवत्सरं r^1r^4, **पंच संवत्सरं** fkr^2, **पंचमं वत्सरं** hdm^1br.—**केचित्तु** hm^1rfk, **केचेन्द्रे** b.—**निर्वपन्त्य°** hm^1bfk, **निर्वपत्य°** r, **निर्वपति** r^1r^4.—**सौर्यवैश्वानरं** hm^1bfk (Nirukta vii. 23, last two lines), **सौर्यं वैश्वानरं** r.—**हविः** hdrfk, **विदुः** b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **३** in hdbf, by **४** in m^1, not at all in k.

[a] This line follows Nirukta vii. 11, line 3: *candramasā vāyunā saṃvatsareṇeti saṃstavaḥ.* [b] Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on x. 88: *sauryavaiśvānarīyam: sūryadevatyaṃ vaiśvānaraguṇāgnidevatyaṃ ca.*

4. Sūrya and Vaiśvānara a form of Agni.

17. For (the hymn) addressed to Sūrya and Vaiśvānara[a] appears like a hymn of his (Sūrya's: *tat-sūktam*): (whether) a stanza, a hemistich, or a verse, or a couplet, or a triplet (is regarded).

तत्सूक्तम् hm^1rfk, **न सूक्तम्** br^1r^4.—**इव** hrfk, **इह** r^1r^4.

[a] RV. x. 88; see Sarvānukramaṇī and Sāyaṇa's introduction to that hymn; cp. also above, i. 100, 102, and Nirukta vii. 23 and 24.

18. But by that expression containing the word 'head'[a] (his) praise is apparent. Here the identity of Sūrya, Vaiśvānara, and Agni appears.

प्रवादेन hm^1r, **प्रपादेन** bfkr^2, **प्रयोगेण** r^1r^4.—**दृष्टा मूर्धन्वता** m^1rb, **दृष्टा मू॒ ध्वता** hd, **दिष्टा मूर्द्धता** f, **दृष्टा मूर्द्धता** k.—**सूर्यवैश्वानराग्नीनाम्** kr, **सूर्यवैश्वानरीराग्नीनाम्** b, **सौर्यवैश्वानराग्नीनाम्** h$r^1r^4m^1$fr^2r^7.

[a] *Mūrdhanvatā*: that is in RV. x. 88. 5, 6, where Agni is described as being the head (*mūrdhā*), or standing at the head (*mūrdhan*) of the world; cp. Nirukta vii. 27.

19. Now the holding[a] (*haraṇa*) of moisture in that (celestial) world (*amutra*) also by means of (his) rays—this is (his) function:

wherefore all beings fail to distinguish (him) very clearly by the eye.

हरणं तु रसस्यैतत् r(r^{1}r^4 ?), **हरणं रश्मिभिश्चास्य** hr^{3}m^{1}fr^{5}r^7 (°श्च, °श्वि° f), **हिरण्यश्विभिश्चास्य** k. I have adopted the reading of r, against the weight of the MS. evidence, because on the one hand *rasa* or a similar word is necessary (cp. i. 68; ii. 6; iv. 38), and, on the other, *raśmibhiḥ*, as coming at the end of the line, is superfluous here. Its occurrence here also is doubtless an early corruption due to anticipation helped by the identity of the first syllable of *rasasya* and *raśmibhiḥ*.—**कर्मास्य च** hr^{3}bfkr^{5}r^7, **कर्मणास्य** r.—**येन नातिविजानन्ति** hdr^{3}m^{1}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, **येन नातिविजानाति** bfk, **यानीमानि च पश्यन्ति** r.—**सर्वभूतानि** br, **सूर्यभूतानि** hr^{3}m^{1}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7. **सूर्य°**, the reading of most of the MSS., would be an easy corruption of **सर्व°**, partly owing to the *ū* of **°भूतानि**, and partly because **सूर्य°** would be in the mind of the copyist. The expression **सर्वभूतानि** recurs in ii. 31. But **सूर्यं भूतानि** might have been the original reading.—**चक्षुषा** hdr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, **तेजसा** r.

[a] This word is probably meant to express the double phrase of the Nirukta (vii. 11): *athāsya karma rasādānaṃ raśmibhiś ca rasādhāraṇam*, 'the taking up and holding of moisture with his rays.'

20. Now distinguishing correctly in the formulas this distribution of these (three deities) which arises [a] from (their different) powers and spheres,

विजानन् r^{1}r^4, **विजानं** b, **विज्ञान** hm^{1}k, **विज्ञानं** f, **विज्ञाय** r.

[a] *Vibhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam*, a bahuvrīhi, as in i. 104; but *vibhūti-sthāna-janma* in i. 96 is a dvandva.

21. Teaching, studying, and reciting a formula (addressed to them), a man attains to the sphere of, to identity of world (and) intimate union with, these same (gods).

अध्यापयन्नधीयानो hm^{1}rfk, **°यन्वीयान** b.—**मन्त्रं चैवानुकीर्तयन्** m^{1}r, **मस्तु वेवानुकीर्त्तयं** b, **सत्सु चैवानुकीर्तयन्** r^{1}r^4, **मंत्र चैवानुकीर्त्तयेत्** fk (**°येत्** corr. to **°यत्** f), **मन्त्रे चैवानुकीर्तयेत्** hd.—**स्थानं** hm^{1}r, **स्थान** bfk.—**सालोक्यं** r, **सालोक्य** hdkf (**मा°** f), **सार्कलोक्य** b.—**एव गच्छति** Bhr^{3}m^1, **अधिगच्छति** r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **४** in hdbfm^1, not in k.

5. Five names of Agni. Derivation of Agni, Draviṇodas, Tanūnapāt.

22. Now as to the hymns, the poets proclaim (in them) five names of Agni, twenty-six of Indra, and seven of Sūrya.

सूक्तानि hdm^{1}rbfk, **सूक्तेषु** r^{1}r^4.—**षड्विंशतिस्** hdbr, **°शतिः** f, **°शति** m^{1}k.

23. The separate explanation, based on the function[a] (of the god), of each of these here, do ye listen to as duly stated by me in its entirety.

[a] With *pṛthaṅ-nirvacanaṃ karmajam* cp. *vibhāgaṃ vibhūti-sthāna-saṃbhavam* in 20.

24. Because he was born at the beginning (*ag-re*) of beings, and because he is a leader (*agra-ṇī*)[a] at the sacrifice, or (because) he unites (his) body (*aṅgaṃ saṃ-nī*)[b], he is praised by sages under the name of 'Ag-ni.'

अध्वरे hm^{1}r, **अथरे** bfk.—**संनयते** m^{1}fk, **सन्नयते** hrb, **सन्तिष्ठते** r^{1}r^4.—**वांगं** hdm^1, **वागं** fk, **चांगं** b, **चाग्ने** r^{1}r^4.

[a] These three etymologies are practically identical with those of Nirukta vii. 14: *agraṇīr bhavati, agraṃ yajñeṣu praṇīyate, aṅgaṃ nayati saṃnamamānaḥ*; cp. above, i. 91.
[b] *Saṃ-nayate* is doubtless meant to correspond to Yāska's *nayati saṃ-namamānaḥ*.

25. Kutsa[a] observing the action by which he bestowed[b] *draviṇa*[c]—wealth or[d] strength—proclaimed him as Draviṇo-das (1).

वापि hm^{1}rfk, **वा** b, **चैव** r^{1}r^4.—**प्रायच्छ्द्येन** r, **प्रायाच्छ्द्येन** f, **प्रायच्छिद्येन** hdm^1, **प्रायाद्दंद्येन** k, **प्रयच्छिद्येन** br^{1}r^4: cp. RV. i. 96. 8 **प्र यंसत्** (indicative aorist in form, but injunctive in sense).

[a] In RV. i. 96. 8. [b] The *ā* in the majority of MSS. seems decisive in favour of *prāyachad* as against *prayached*. [c] Cp. Nirukta viii. 1: *dhanaṃ draviṇam ucyate . . . balaṃ vā draviṇam*. [d] Though *vāpi* gives one syllable too much to the line, it is probably original, as the rhythm at the end of the pāda is normal (⏑ – – ⏓), the two syllables at the beginning (*drāvi-*) taking the place of one long one. For analogous irregularities in the Mahābhārata, see Hopkins, *The Great Epic of India*, p. 52.

26. This (terrestrial) Agni is Tanūnapāt (2). For that (celestial) Agni is *tanu* from *tanana* (extending): from him the middle (Agni) was born, then from the middle one, in (his proper) place, this (terrestrial) one[a].

तननात्तनुः fr, **ततनात्तनुः** m^1, **तनना तनुः** k, **तनात्तनुः** b, **ततरात्तनुः** h, **तपसा तनूः** r^{1}r^4.—**जज्ञे** hm^{1}r, **यज्ञे** bfk.—**स्थानेऽयं** hm^{1}r, **स्थानोऽयं** f, **स्थानोऽयं** kr^2, **यव** b, **यश्चैव** r^{1}r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **५** in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] Cp. below, iii. 64.

6. Narāśaṃsa, Pavamāna, Jātavedas.

27. The poets call an immediate[a] descendant (*prajām*) grandson (*napāt*), and this (terrestrial) Agni is the grandson[b] of that (celestial) one; hence he is Tanūnapāt.

अनन्तरां hbr^{5}r^{7}fk, **अनन्तरं** dr.—**ह्वपख्यवः** hrb, **ह्वपाख्यवः** m^1, **धूपख्यचः** fk.—**अमुष्य** hm^{1}r, **अमुच्य** b, **अमुध्य** r^2, **अनुध्य** fk.

[a] This expression is borrowed from Nirukta viii. 5: *napād iti anantarāyāḥ prajāyā nāmadheyam.* 'Next after a son' is evidently the meaning here of *anantara.* [b] Yāska also explains Tanūnapāt as a 'grandson,' but in a different sense (cow, milk, sacrificial butter), as the word, according to him, designates the *ājya.* He also quotes Śākapūṇi's divergent explanation of Agni as a 'grandson' (atmospheric waters, plants, Agni).

28. Because he is individually (*pṛthaktvena*) lauded (*śaṃs*) by men (*nṛ*)[a] combined at the sacrifice, therefore poets praise this (Agni) as Narāśaṃsa (3) in Āprī hymns.

पृथत्क्वेन hdm^{1}f, **पृथक्तेन** kr, **पृथङ्क्वेन** b.—**समासैस्तु** hr^{3}fm^{1}kr^{2}r^{5}r^7, **समस्तैस्तु** b, **समत्वेन** r.—**यक्ष्स्यते** m^{1}bfk, **यक्ष्स्यसे** hd, **यच्क्ष्स्यते** r, **यद्वाख्यते** r^{1}r^2(r^4?).—**कारवः** hdm^{1}rbfk, **सूरयः** r^{1}r^4.

[a] This is evidently based on Śākapūṇi's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as Agni (Nirukta viii. 6): *naraiḥ praśasyo bhavati.* Kātthakya's explanation of Narāśaṃsa as sacrifice (*yajña*) is given below, iii. 2.

29. And again because the terrestrial Agni purifies (*punāti*) this universe, therefore he is praised by hermit seers as (the Purifier)[a] Pavamāṇa (4).

पुनाति hr, **पुति** b, **जानाति** fkr^2.—**थ च** hm^{1}r, **घ्य च** fkr^2, **प्सवः** b.—**वैखानसर्षिभिस्तेन** hm^{1}r, **वैखोनसरिषिभिस्तेन** b, **वैखानस ऋषिस्तेन** r^2, **वैषानस ऋषिस्तेन** k, **वौषानसह्यषिस्तेन** f. This śloka is omitted here, but added after 31, in a somewhat altered form, by r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. above, i. 66.

30. Again, because when born (*jāta*) he knows (*veda*) beings, he is spoken of as Jātavedas (5), and because he became one in whom knowledge (*vidyā*) was produced (*jāta*), or (because) when born (*jāta*) he knows (*adhi-vetti*) wealth;

जातवेदाथ काध्यते hm^{1}rfk, **जातं वेदाथ विद्यते** b, **जातैर्यद्वाथ विद्यते** r^{1}r^4 (cp. i. 92).—**यच्चैष** hm^{1}kr, **यथैष** b, **यद्वैष** r^{1}r^4.—**जातविद्यो** hm^{1}r, **जातवेद्यो** bfk, **जातं वेदो** r^{1}r^{4}r^7.—**वित्तं** hr^{3}m^{1}br^{2}r^6, **वित्त** f, **वित** k, **वित्त्वा** r.—**धिवेत्ति वा** hm^{1}rb, **धिवेति वा** fk, **घ वेत्ति वा** r^{1}r^4.

31. or because when born (*jāta*) again and again he is known (*vidyate*) by all beings, therefore he, as the Indra of the middle part (of the universe)[a], is praised as Jātavedas[b].

जातः hm^{1}r, जातं k, जातां bfr^{1}r^{4}.—मध्यभागेन्द्रो hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}, मध्यभागिन्द्रो r.—
After this (31) śloka, r^{1}r^{4} add 29 in the following modified form:

पुनाति यदिदं विश्वं ह्येषोऽग्निः पार्थिवोऽप्सु सन् ।
वैखानसाग्निस्तस्मात्पवमान इति स्तुतः ॥

The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in hbfk, not in m^{1}.

---

[a] Cp. above, i. 99, where a hymn to Jātavedas means one addressed to the Middle Agni; cp. also i. 67. [b] Two etymologies of Jātavedas have already been given in i. 92, *jāto vidyate* and *jātair vidyate*, the former being identical with the fourth given in ii. 30, 31. There are thus five which correspond more or less to the five given in Nirukta vii. 19: three of these, *jātavidya*, *jātavitta*, *jāte jāte vidyate*, are followed by the second, third, and fourth in the above two ślokas (30, 31), another, *jātāni veda*, is partially followed by the first, while the fifth, *jātāni . . enaṃ viduḥ*, is followed by the second in i. 92 (*jātair vidyate*).

7. The twenty-six names of Indra: Vāyu, Varuṇa, Rudra, Indra.

32. But because he, in a most subtle form, abides in the air as the one pervading (*vyāpya*) the three (worlds), the seers adoring (him) by reason of this function, called him Vāyu[a] (1).

यत्तु त्रीन् hfr, यत्तू त्रीन् m^{1}, य तु त्रीन् k, यन्तु त्रीन् br^{2}r^{5}, यत्तन्वा r^{1}, यन्तन्वा r^{4}.—चैक्तः hm^{1}r, चैक्त b, चैंतं f, चैक्ते r^{3}kr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}.

---

[a] Vāyu comes first in the Naighaṇṭuka (v. 4) in the list of the deities of the middle sphere: cp. Nirukta x. 1, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 134. Twenty-three of these twenty-six names (the first eight in the same order) occur among the thirty-two of Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, the three others appearing in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. Cp. above, i. 122–129.

33. But because with concrete moisture he alone covers (*vṛṇoti*)[a] these three (worlds), the singers in their praises speak of him, by reason of this faculty, as Varuṇa (2).

त्रीणीमान्यावृणोत्येको hm^{1}rbfk, त्रीनिमानावृणोल्लोकान् r^{1}r^{4}.—तयैनं bfkr, तेनैनं hm^{1}.—घ्रत्या, hrbfk, प्राज्ञः m^{1}.—ह्यपस्यवः hm^{1}rb, पस्यवः f, पराय च k, तु कारवः r^{1}r^{4}.

---

[a] This follows the etymology of Nirukta x. 3: *varuṇo vṛṇotīti sataḥ*.

34. Because he roared (*arodīt*)[a] in the air, giving rain with lightning[b] to men, therefore he is highly praised by four seers[c] as Rudra (3).

अरोदीद् hm^{1}rfk, रोरूयन् r^{1}r^{4}.—विद्युद्वृष्टिं ददन्नृणाम् hm^{1}r, विद्युद्वृष्टिमदान्नृणाम्

fk, विद्युद्वृष्टिरदान्नृणाम् r^{1}r^4.— इत्यभिसंस्तुतः hm^{1}rk, (रु)द्रत्युभिसंस्तुतः f, इत्यभिधीयते r^{1}r^4.—This śloka (34) is omitted in b.

[a] This is one of the etymologies of Rudra given in Nirukta x. 5: *yad arodīt tad rudrasya rudratvam iti hāridravikam.* Yāska remarks that the name may also be derived from the root *ru.* [b] Cp. *vātavṛṣṭi*, 'rain with wind.' [c] That is, by Kaṇva (i. 43), Kutsa (i. 114), Gṛtsamada (ii. 33), and Vasiṣṭha (vii. 46).

35. And having become the established (source of) life of the four kinds of beings, he rules (*īṣṭe*) over this universe; therefore he has been named Indra (4).

ईष्टे hd, इष्टे m^{1}r, इति fb, इत्ति k.—सर्वस्य hm^{1}r, सत्वस्य fk, सत्त्वंस्य b.—स स्मृतः hm^{1}rbf, संस्मृतः k.—Śloka 35 comes before 32 (that is, at the beginning of the *varga*) in bfk. It is omitted in r^{1}r^4.

36. Because he, associated with the Maruts, at the (proper) time bursts open (*dṛṇāti*) refreshment (*irām*)[a] in the sky, accompanied with great roar, therefore the seers called him Indra.

इरां दृणाति hm^{1}rb (=Nirukta x. 8), इरा ददाति r^{1}r^4 (इरां ददाति is the second derivation in Nirukta x. 8), इलां दृणाति f, इलां हृणाति k.—ब्रुवन् hrb, ध्रुवम् fk.—रवेण hm^{1}rb, रौरवेण fk.— The last pāda in m^1 is तेनेन्द्र इति स स्मृतः repeated by mistake from the last śloka.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in hm^{1}bf, not in k.

[a] This is identical with the first of several etymologies given in Nirukta x. 8.

8. Parjanya, Bṛhaspati, Brahmaṇaspati, Kṣetrasya pati, Ṛta.

37. Because he alone endows (*prārjayati*)[a] this earth at the (proper) time with moisture produced from the sky, therefore the seers Atri[b] and the son of Urvaśī[c] (Vasiṣṭha) speak of him as Parjanya (5).

यदिमां hm^1, यदिमा fk, यदिंमा b.— प्रार्जयत्येको hm^1, प्रार्जयत्येष fk, पार्ज्जयत्येष b.—चर्षो hdr, चार्षो r^{1}r^4, च ऋषी f, चरुषी b, चर्षिस् m^1.

[a] The four etymologies of Parjanya given in this and the following śloka are identical with Yāska's in Nirukta x. 10: *parjanyas tṛper ādyantaviparītasya tarpayitā janyaḥ, paro jetā vā janayitā vā, prārjayitā vā rasānām.* [b] As composer of the Parjanya hymn, v. 83. [c] Vasiṣṭha, several times thus referred to by his metronymic (e.g. ii. 44, 156; iii. 56; cp. v. 149, 150), is the author of the other two Parjanya hymns, vii. 101, 102.

38. Because he gladdens (*tarpayati*) the worlds, and because he is genial (*janya*)—friendly to the people (*jana*)—(or because he is) a supreme (*para*) conqueror (*jetā*) or generator (*janayitā*), therefore (Kumāra) Āgneya[a] sang (of him as Parjanya).

तर्पयत्येष यल् hm^{1}r, तर्पयंतेष्वयं fk, तर्प्पयव्यंषव्यं b.—लोकाज् hfk, खोकान् m^1 r, खोकां b.—परो जेता hm^{1}rb (Nirukta x. 10), पुरो जेता fkr^2.—यद्वाग्नेयस्ततो bfk, यद्वाग्नेयस्ततो r^{3}m^1, यद्वाग्नेयस्तुतो r, यद्वाग्नेयास्तुस्ततो h, यद्वाग्नेयास्तुतो d.—38 is omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] As the alternative author of vii. 101, 102: cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī on those hymns: *agniputraḥ kumāro vā vasiṣṭho vā svayaṃ muniḥ*, and Sarvānukramaṇī: *ete kumāra āgneyo 'paśyad vasiṣṭha eva vā vṛṣṭikāmaḥ.*

39. Because he protects (*pāti*) the two great (*bṛhat*) worlds, the middle and the highest, he is, by reason of this great function, lauded as Bṛhaspati[a] (6).

बृहता hm^{1}r, बृहन्ति fkr^2, दृत्य b.—°तिरीलितः b, °तिरितोडितः hdm^{1}r, °तिःरीलितः f, °ति इतीरितः k.

[a] Cp. Yāska's etymology (Nirukta x. 11): *bṛhaspatir bṛhataḥ pātā pālayitā vā; bṛhataḥ* being explained by Durga as *mahato asya jagata udakasya vā.* Cp. ii. 3: *bṛhatas patinā.*

40. Speech is Brahma and truth is Brahma, this whole world is Brahma; therefore Śaunahotra[a] (Gṛtsamada) praising sang (of him) as protector (*pātāram*) of Brahma[b] (i.e. as Brahmaṇaspati, 7).

वाग् b, वाक् hm^{1}rfk.—पातारं hm^{1}r, पानानां fk, पातीमां b.—ब्रह्मणस् hm^{1}r, ब्राह्मणास् fb.—°होत्र स्तुवज् h, °होत्रः स्तुवन् r, °होत्र स्तुवं b, °होत्र स्तुवन् m^1, °होत्र स्तवं fk.—This śloka (40) omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] In RV. ii. 23–26.

[b] Nirukta x. 12: *brahmaṇaspatir brahmaṇaḥ pātā vā pālayitā vā.*

41. Because he entered into the earth (*kṣitau*)[a] at the (proper) seasons, distributing food to the nations[b] (*kṣitibhyaḥ*), therefore Vāmadeva[c], praising (him), calls him 'Lord of the Field' (8).

अन्नं hm^1, अंनं d, अन्तं r^3, चपां r. The reading of 41^{ab} in the text is that of hdm^{1}r (presumably r^3, as r^{1}r^4 omit this line here); this form of the line is added by bfkr^{2}r^{1}r^4 after 60^{ab} (see *v.r.* there), instead of it bfk, and in addition to it r (= r^2; omitted in r^{3}r^5), have here—

ददाति यद्वसन्तर्त्ता चेत्रे य वरजं पुनः । bfk
ददाति यदि सङ्क्षेत्रे त्वृतावम्बरजं पुनः । r

which probably represent—

दद्ाति यद्वसन् चेत्रे त्वृतावम्बरजं पुनः ।

वामद्देव hm^{1}bfk, **वामद्देवः** r, **पाकद्देव** r^{1}r^4.

[a] Nirukta x. 13: *kṣetrasya patiḥ: kṣetraṃ kṣiyater nivāsakarmaṇas, tasya pātā vā pālayitā vā.* [b] The amended form of this line as found in some of the MSS. (see critical note above) would mean: 'because dwelling in the field he again in due season gives rain.' [c] In RV. iv. 57.

42. Because he declared him who, connected with the middle world, is to be seen by the mind (only), with truth (to be) in truth (*satya*)[a], the same (Vāmadeva) praised him as Ṛta[b] (9).

मनसेमं hm^{1}bfkr^{1}r^4, **मनसेयं** r^2, **मनसोमं** r^3.—**तु यद्दृक्ष्यं** hdr, **तु यदृक्ष्यं** m^{1}b, **पु भाद्दृक्ष्यं** fkr^2, **इमं दृक्ष्यं** r^{1}r^4.—**शंसत्** hm^{1}fr, **सप्नत्** k, **संसं** b.—**सत्येन सत्ये वै** hrb, **सत्येनं संत्ये वै** f, **सत्येन संत्ये चे** k, **सत्ये सह्ये व** m^1.—**स एष** hm^{1}rbfk, **य एष** r^{5}r^7.—**०नृतम्** hm^{1}rbfk, **०नृषिः** r^{1}r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **८** in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] Ṛta is explained in Nirukta iv. 19 as *satyaṃ vā yajñaṃ vā.* Cp. also Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 23. 8. [b] RV. iv. 23. 8 (in illustration of *ṛta*) is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 41: cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, on this passage.

9. Vāstoṣpati, Vācaspati, Aditi, Ka, Yama.

43. And by his magical power he abides in the air with internal moisture[a] shed with thunder: hence he (Vāmadeva) again[b] spoke of him (as such in) 'the call of Ṛta' (*ṛtasya ślokaḥ*)[c].

स्वेणान्तरसैः चित्रैः hdm^{1}r, **स्वेणान्तारसै चित्रै** b, **स्वेनातरसै चित्र** fk, **रसं चितौ स्वेणर्त्तौ** r^{1}r^4.—**स्थितो व्योम्न्येष** hfr, **स्थितो व्योम्नेष** m^{1}k, **स्थितौ च्योन्येष** b.—**ऋतस्य स्रोक** hm^{1}rfb, **ऋतस्य लोक** k.—**इत्येष** hm^{1}rb, **इत्येषा** fk.—**पुनश्चैवं** hm^{1}rb, **पुनश्चैतं** f.

[a] With reference to the meaning 'water' (Nirukta ii. 25: *ṛtam ity udakanāma*); cp. below, ii. 50. [b] That is, first in the sense of 'truth' (*satya*), now in the sense of 'water' (i.e. cloud-water, lit. 'internal fluid': *antārasa*). [c] RV. iv. 23. 8^c: see Nirukta x. 41.

44. But because (being in the) middle (sphere) he granting an abode (*vāstu*) to the world, protects[a] (it), therefore the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha) proclaims him (to be) Vāstoṣpati (10) in four (formulas)[b].

प्रयच्छंस् r, **प्रयच्छन्** hd, **प्रयच्छन्** m^1, **प्रयच्छं** b, **प्रयच्छ** fk.—**मध्यमः स** hdm^1, **मध्यमस्य**

bfkr (cp. critical note on i. 92: *jātaḥ san* and *jātasya*).—वास्तोष्पतिं hdr, वास्तोःष्पतिः k, वास्तोष्पति f, वास्तोः पति b.

[a] Nirukta x. 16: *vāstoṣpatir: vāstu vasater nivāsakarmaṇas, tasya pātā vā pālayitā vā.* [b] RV. viii. 54. 1–3, 55. 1. *Caturbhiḥ*, here and in some other passages of the BD. (see Index of Words), refers to stanzas, not hymns. *Mantraiḥ* is perhaps to be supplied here, not *ṛgbhiḥ*: but see vi. 41, where *ṛgbhiś caturbhiḥ* actually occur in juxtaposition.

45. Since the Vedas are learned with speech (*vāc*), (and) the metres there (are recited) with speech, and moreover speech is this universe, therefore (he is) praised as 'Lord of Speech' (11)[a].

वाचा वेदा hm^{1}rb, वाचो वेद f, वाचो वेदे k.—This śloka (45) is omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] Nirukta x. 17: *vācaspatir: vācaḥ pātā vā pālayitā vā.*

46. And because he abides (in the) middle (sphere) surrounding (the world)[a], not afflicted (*dīna*) on any side, therefore the seer Rāhūgaṇa Gotama[b] proclaims him as Aditi[c] (12).

न कुतश्चन hm^1, न कुतश्चैष r^{1}r^4, कुतश्चैष b, न कुतश्चैव rfkr^2.—गोतमो r^{1}r^{4}bm^1, गौतमो hfkr. Cp. critical note on i. 58.

[a] Cp. RV. x. 90. 1: *sa bhūmiṃ viśvato vṛtvātiṣṭhat.* [b] In RV. i. 89. 10 (Nirukta iv. 22, 23). [c] Nirukta iv. 22: *aditir adīnā devamātā.*

47. But because he is a protection to creatures, desiring (their) *ka*—happiness (*sukha*)[a]—in his heart, therefore the seer Hiraṇyagarbha[b], adoring[c] (him), spoke of him as Ka (13).

यच्छर्म hm^{1}fr^{2}r^3, यच्छर्म्म b, यच्छत्त r, यद्यर्म k.—कमिच्छन्मनसा सुखम् hm^{1}r^{2}r^5, कमिच्छ मनसा सुखम् bfk, एष वीरः शिवः सुखः r.—तेनैनम् hm^{1}r, तेनैवम् bfk.—अर्चन्नुवाच कम् b, अर्चतु वाचकम् r, अचत्तुवाच कम् f, इच्छन्नुवाच कम् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, एव तु वाचकम् kr^2.

[a] *Sukha* is one of the three explanations of *ka* given in Nirukta x. 22: *kaḥ kamano vā kramaṇo vā sukho vā.* [b] The reputed seer of RV. x. 121; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 59 and Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 121. [c] Cp. *arcantaḥ* in ii. 32.

48. He giving[a] (*prayachan*) offspring here, and gathering (them) goes forth[b] (to the other world): therefore the seer Yama[c] calls him, the son of Vivasvat[d], Yama[e] (14).

प्रजाः hr^{3}m^{1}br, प्रजां fk.—प्रयच्छन्स hr^{3}m^{1}r^2, प्रयच्छत्स bfk, प्रयच्छेति r, नियच्छन्निः r^{1}r^4.—संगृह्यीत्वा hr^{3}m^{1}r^{5}r^7, संप्रदीत्व fk, समग्रहीवा b, संग्रहीता r.—प्रयाति hr, ह याति

bk, ह यानि f, ह पानि r^4.—यमो यमम् r^{1}r^4, यमा मू b, यद्दो पमा f, पद्दो पमा k, पुनर्यमम् hm^{1}r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in hm^{1}bfk.

[a] Nirukta x. 19: *yamo yachatīti sataḥ*. [b] Cp. RV. x. 14. 1 (commented on in Nirukta x. 19) *pareyivāṃsam . . . saṃgamanaṃ janānām*. [c] The reputed seer of RV. x. 14; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 6 and Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 14. [d] RV. x. 14. 1: *vaivasvataṃ . . yamam*. [e] Cp. Nirukta x. 20: *agnir api yama ucyate*.

10. Mitra, Viśvakarman, Sarasvat, Vena, Manyu.

49. Because all men making (*mitrīkṛtya*) a friend (of him) worship him, therefore Viśvāmitra[a] himself praising (him) calls him 'Mitra'[b] (15).

मित्रीक्षत्य hm^{1}bfkr, मैत्रं क्षत्यैर् r^{1}r^4.—यद्दिमं hm^{1}r, यद्दिमे fkr^2, यद्देते r^{1}r^4.

[a] In RV. iii. 59. 1 (commented on in Nirukta x. 22). [b] That is, 'Friend.' None of the three etymologies given in Nirukta x. 21 is here followed.

50. Because at the close of the hot months he refreshes the earth with water (*ṛta*)[a], creating the activity[b] (*karma*) of everything (*viśvasya*), therefore he (is called) Viśvakarman (16).

निदाघमासातिगमे m^{1}r, निदामासातिनिगमे hd, निदाघमासान्निगमे fk, निदाद्यमासानिगमे b.—यद्दुतेनावति च्चितिम् hm^{1}rbf (च्चति f), यद्दतेनाचति चति kr^2, यद्दि सेनावचीच्चितम् r^{1}r^4.—जनयन् hm^{1}r, जनयं b, जयत् f, जनयत् k.—तेन सः hm^{1}rbfk, तेन तु r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. above, ii. 43. [b] Cp. Nirukta x. 25: *viśvakarmā sarvasya kartā*.

51. Because he has lakes (*sarāṃsi*) full of ghee in the three worlds, (the seer)[a] proclaims (him) as 'Sarasvat'[b], (while) Vāc (speech) they call Sarasvatī[c].

यत्त्रिषु m^{1}dr, यच्चिषु hfk, यन्नषु b.—इति प्राह hm^{1}rfk, इति प्राणं b (cp. iv. 39), इतीमन्तु r^{1}r^4.—वाचं प्राऊः सरस्वतीम् all except r^{1}r^4 which read दीध्यनमौर्वशी, i.e. दीर्घतमौर्वशी.

[a] That is, Vasiṣṭha in RV. vii. 96. 4–6, one of these three stanzas being quoted by Yāska (Nirukta x. 24) for Sarasvat, but without explanation. [b] Yāska, Nirukta x. 24, does not explain Sarasvat, merely remarking: *sarasvān vyākhyātaḥ*. This must refer to ii. 23, where Sarasvatī is stated to be a name of Vāc (voice), RV. vi. 61. 2 being quoted as an example of Sarasvatī as a river, while examples of her as a goddess (*madhyasthānā strī*) are deferred to Nirukta xi. 25–27. [c] $51^{cd} = \text{iv. } 39^{cd}$, except that in the latter passage प्राणो takes the place of प्राह. Curiously enough b has in the present passage

the reading प्राणं which we should at first sight expect in iv. 39 (cp. notes on that śloka). The reading of r^{1}r^4 refers to the only two seers who mention Sarasvat, Dīrghatamas in RV. i. 164. 52 and Vasiṣṭha in RV. vii. 96. 4–6.

52. Because being their life (*prāṇa*) he moves[a] (*venati*)—abides—in them, therefore the seer named Vena Bhārgava[b] here calls him Vena (18).

यद्वेनत्येषु hm^{1}r^3, **यद्विनत्येषु** b, **यद्वेनलिन्दु** r^{5}r^7, **यद्वितत्येह** r, omitted in fk.—**आहर्षिवेनो** hm^{1}r, **आहार्ष वेनो** fk, **आहार्यवेनो** b, **आहार्चन्वेनो** r^{1}r^4 (cp. ii. 47).

[a] Yāska, Nirukta x. 38, explains Vena as derived from the verb *ven* in the sense of 'to desire': *venateḥ kāntikarmaṇaḥ*. This verb is one of the *kāntikarmāṇaḥ* in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 6; it also occurs among the verbs of motion (*gatikarmāṇaḥ*) in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 14. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta x. 38. [b] The reputed seer of RV. x. 123, the first stanza of which is explained by Yāska in Nirukta x. 38. Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 60: *veno nāma bhṛgoḥ sutaḥ*.

53. Primaeval (*agraja*) Heat[a] (*tapas*), desiring (*abhimatya*)[b], created him month after month: therefore Manyu Tāpasa[c] calls him 'Manyu.'

मास्येनम् hm^{1}r, **मास्येनां** bfk, **मासीमां** r^{1}r^4.—**अभिमत्य** m^{1}br, **अभिपत्य** hr^3, **अभियत्य** fkr^2, **अभितप्य** r^{1}r^4.—**तपोऽग्रजः** r^{1}r^4, **ततो जज** k, **ततो व्रजं** fb, **ततो व्रजन्** hm^{1}r.—**मन्युरित्या°** bfkr, **मन्युमित्या°** hm^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१०** in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

[a] My reasons for adopting the emendation *tapo 'grajam* are the following. *Tapas* would account for the patronymic form *tāpasa* in the name of the Rishi invented from the contents of the two hymns RV. x. 83, 84, where Manyu is frequently addressed and connected with *tapas* (83. 2, 3), and might thus be called *manyu tāpasa*. *Tapas* is the starting point of creation in some of the cosmogonic hymns of the RV. (x. 190. 1; x. 129. 3), whence desire, *kāma* (cp. *abhi-matya*), came into being, the first seed of *manas* (cp. *manyu*); and *tapas* is identified with *svayambhu brahma* and called the 'first marvel,' TB. iii. 12, 3^1 (cp. Ved. Stud. iii, p. 129). Manyu in x. 84. 1 (also 83. 3) is identified with Indra (the middle Agni), and Agni in RV. x. 52. 3 is said to be born month after month (*jāyate māsi māsi*, cp. *sasṛje māsi māsy enam*). Thus Manyu Tāpasa would be the deity as well as invented Rishi, though these are regarded as distinct (there being no *ātmastava* here), as Yama in 48, Vena in 52, Tārkṣya in 58, Mṛtyu in 60. Dr. Sieg, with whom I corresponded about this passage, wished (with r^{1}r^4) to read *tapo 'grajaḥ*, 'the eldest born of Tapas' (= Manyu Tāpasa), but the meaning seems to me impossible. The MSS. constantly confuse anusvāra and visarga; for instance, in ii. 60 where, in the case of the analogous emendation **मृतम्**, nearly all the MSS. have visarga for anusvāra. Again, *vrajam* (fb) is very close to *grajam*.

[b] Yāska (x. 29) derives Manyu from *man* also, though without explaining why he is so called: *manyur manyater dīptikarmaṇaḥ krodhakarmaṇo vadhakarmaṇo vā.* [c] Manyu Tāpasa is, according to Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 33 and the Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 83, the seer of RV. x. 83, 84. The first stanza of the latter hymn is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta x. 30.

11. Asunīti, Apāṃ napāt, Dadhikrā, Dhātṛ, Tārkṣya.

54. Because at the time when beings die he alone leads (*nayati*) (their) spirits [a] (*asūn*), therefore he is spoken of as Asunīti (20) by Śrutabandhu [b] who praises (him).

नयत्यसून् hm^{1}r, पयत्यसौ fk, पयःत्यसौ b.—स्तुवता श्रुतबन्धुना hm^{1}r, स्तुवता सुतबन्धुना b, सुचनाता सुलवंधुना f, सुचनाता सुतवंधुना k.

[a] Nirukta x. 39: *asunītir asūn nayati.* [b] The reputed author of RV. x. 59, the fifth stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 40.

55. At the end of the hot months (his) birth takes place in (their) midst [a]: therefore the seer Gṛtsamada [b] (in) praising (him) calls him Child of Waters [c] (21).

°मासातिगमे hm^{1}r, °मासानिगमे bfk.—मध्ये भवत्यपाम् hm^{1}r, मध्ये स्य यत्त्वपाम् r^{1}r^4, मध्ये स्यस्य पत्यथा fk, मध्य स्य पत्यया b.—गृत्समदः स्तुवन् m^{1}r, गृत्समद स्तुवन् h, गृत्समद स्तवन् fk, गृत्समघ्रदं स्तुयं b, गृत्समदस्त्वपाम् r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. *apsv antar* in RV. x. 30. 4 commented on in Nirukta x. 19; not 'in the middle (sphere),' as one would otherwise be inclined to translate from the use of *madhyamaḥ* in ii. 44 and *madhyabhāgendraḥ* in ii. 31. [b] In RV. ii. 35 (cp. Nirukta x. 19). [c] Cp. Nirukta x. 18: *apāṃ napāt tanūnaptrā vyakhyātaḥ*: see above, ii. 27.

56. Because supporting (*ā-dadhat*) the mass of waters contained in the atmosphere [a] for eight months, he roars [b] (*krandati*) frequently in (their) midst, therefore he is described as Dadhikrā (22).

°गर्भौघम् m^{1}rbf, °गर्भौघम् k.—आदधत्सो m^{1}r, आंदधत्सो hd, आदधत्त्यो f, °त्यो k, माधत्सौ b, आहरत्सो r^{1}r^4.—56^{cd} omitted in fk.—क्रन्दत्य° hm^{1}rb, क्रन्दते r^{1}r^4.—°सह्रन् hr, °सहन् b.—°क्रास्तेन कथ्यते hr^{3}m^{1}b r^{2}r^{5}r^7, °क्रेति तदोच्यते r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. *antārasāḥ* above, 43. [b] This is one of the three derivations given in Nirukta ii. 27 (the first part of the compound, *dadhat*, being the same in all three): *dadhat krāmatīti vā dadhat krandatīti vā dadhadākārī bhavatīti vā.*

57. He then himself roaring deposits (*dadhāti*) in the earth for a month, the germ developed in the ninth month: (therefore) he is sung in stanzas (of the Ṛg-veda) as 'Dhātṛ'[a] (23).

संभृतं hm^{1}r, संभूतं b.—थ मासिकम् hm^{1}rb, इमासिकम् r^{1}r^4.—57^{ab} omitted in fk.—उर्व्यां धातित्वृभिः hm^{1}r, उर्व्या धातें त्टपिः f, त्रपिः k, उव्र्या द्वाते जपिः b.

[a] There is no corresponding explanation in the Nirukta; all that is there said is (xi. 10): *dhātā sarvasya vidhātā.*

58. In the wide[a] (*stīrṇe*) air he dwells (*kṣiyati*) or he swiftly (*tūrṇam*) glides[b] (*kṣarati*): therefore the seer Ariṣṭanemi Tārkṣya[c] has spoken of him thus as Tārkṣya (24).

स्तीर्णेऽन्तरिचे चियति hm^{1}r (Nirukta x. 27 तीर्णेऽन्तरिचे चियति), तूर्णं चिप्रं वज्रसखा r^{1}r^4, तूर्णं चिप्र त्वच्चसखो fr^{2}k, तूर्णं चिपन्वज्ञसख्यो b.—यद्वा तूर्णं चरत्यसौ hm^{1}r (तूर्णमर्थं रचति Nirukta x. 27), करोत्यसौ r^{5}r^7, यद्विपत्ति पन्वति f, यद्वियति पन्वति kr^2, यद्विपत्ति षवनृति b, यद्विपातीह धन्विनि r^{1}r^4.—तेनैवम् hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, तेनैनम् r (r^{1}r^4 ?).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in hm^{1}bf, not in k.

[a] Nirukta x. 27: *tārkṣyas tvaṣṭrā vyākhyātaḥ* (see viii. 13: *tvaṣṭā tūrṇam aśnuta iti nairuktāḥ*): *tīrṇe 'ntarikṣe kṣiyati tūrṇam artham rakṣaty aśnoter vā.* In view of the etymology in the Nirukta, it looks as if *tīrṇe* might have been the original reading of the BD., but *stīrṇe* may have been an intentional variation as having a clearer meaning. Cp. the etymologies of Tvaṣṭṛ given below, iii. 16. [b] *Kṣarati* may also have been an intentional deviation from *rakṣati*, the explanation of the Nirukta. [c] The reputed author (Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 61) of RV. x. 178, the first stanza of which is commented on in Nirukta x. 28. *Tārkṣyarṣiḥ* may be meant for a compound, not an irregular sandhi.

12. Purūravas, Mṛtyu. Names of the sun: Savitṛ, Bhaga.

59. Roaring (*ruvan*) in the sky he proceeds to sunrise, discharging[a] the waters from the abyss (*kṛntatrāt*)[b]: (therefore) Uruvāsinī[c] (i.e. Urvaśī) calls him Purūravas (25)[d] in her own words[e].

रुवन् r, भवन् b, भ f, भन् k, रोदन् hm^1.—छन्तत्राद् m^{1}b, छन्तभाद् hr^3, छन्तन्भाद् r, न्वंतत्राद् fk.—विसृजन्नपः m^{1}r, विसृजन्नयः f, विसृजं नमः h, विसृजन्वयः k, विजसृन्नपः b.—पुरूरवसम् hr, पुरुरवसम् m^1, युत्तरवसम् b, यत्तरवसम् f, यतरचसम् k.—°वाक्येनोरुवासिनी bfkr, °वाक्येनूरुवासिनी hdm^1, °वाक्यैरुरुवाशिनी r^{1}r^4.

[a] Cp. above, i. 93. [b] An instance of a Vedic word used without the influence of the passage referred to. [c] Meant to be an etymological form of Urvaśī, which, however, differs from any of the three derivations given by Yāska in Nirukta v. 13. [d] Cp. Nirukta x. 56: *purūravā bahudhā rorūyate.* On the *rava* of various gods, see Vedische Studien iii, p. 137. [e] In RV. x. 95. 7 (commented on by Yāska in Nirukta x. 47).

60, 61. But because with great din he goes driving on the deceased (*mṛtam*)[a], therefore him, as being death (*mṛtyu*), the youngest son of Yama, named Saṃkusuka[b], himself praises as 'Mṛtyu' (26)[c].

Causing the darkness to disappear from the sun and Dawn to appear,

60. प्रच्यावयन्नेति kd, प्रत्यावचयन्नेति f, प्रचावयन्नेति h, प्राचावयंनेति m^1, प्रत्यावयंनेति b, प्राच्या वयं नेति r, नैति r^{1}r^4.—मृतः fkr^2, वृतः hm^{1}r, मृधे r^1, मृधम् r^4.—Between the two lines of 60 (where it is absolutely out of place) bfkr^{2}r^{1}r^{4}r (r^7 ?) add the line ($=41^{ab}$) :

चयं[1] चितिभ्यो विद्धद्[2] यत्त्वृतु[3]ष्वंविश्नत्[4] चितौ ।

[1] चय bfkr^2, चेसं r.—[2] विदधद् r, विद्वत् b, वियंत f, विरजत् r^2, विरजत k.—[3] ग्रथर्त्तुष्व° r, द्यतुर्त्तुष्ठ° b, यतु त्रं (?) ष्व° f, यतुर्त्तुष्व° k, यत्तु + ष्व° r^2.—[4] °विश्नत् r, °विश्नं b, °म्निविश्न k, °विश्न fr^2, °विव (चितौ) r^{1}r^4.

61. जघन्यजः hm^{1}r, जघन्यसः bfkr^2, जघन्यकः r^5.—संवर्तयंस् r, स्वं वर्तयंस् r^{1}r^4, संवर्तयं hr^{3}m^{1}r^{2}r^5, संवर्तयत् fb, °य k.—सूर्याद् bfkr^{2}r^{5}hr^{3}m^1, सूपौ r^{1}r^4.—उषसं hm^{1}r, उःसं b, उः fk.

[a] The explanation of S'atabalākṣa Maudgalya in Nirukta xi. 5 : *mṛtyur mārayatīti sato, mṛtaṃ cyāvayatīti vā śatabalākṣo maudgalyaḥ.* [b] The author of RV. x. 18, the first stanza of which is quoted by Yāska in Nirukta xi. 7. Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 8, and Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 18. [c] Twenty-three of these names occur in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4, and three (Aditi, Dhātṛ, Mṛtyu) in v. 5, most of them being explained in Nirukta x.

62. he alone propels (*pra-sauti*)[a] the day-star : by reason of that function he is Savitṛ (1). And he arose illuminating (*bhāsayan*) these worlds with his rays : therefore the seer Vasiṣṭha[b] himself (in) praising (him) calls him Bhaga[c] (2).

दिवाकरं bfk, दिवा चरन् r^{1}r^4, दिवाकरः hm^{1}r.—प्रसौत्येकः hm^{1}rbfk, प्रसूत्येकः r^{1}r^4.—भासयन् m^{1}fk, भासयल् hrb, भाति यल् r^{1}r^4.—चैष स्वर° hm^{1}r, चैकस्य र° br^{2}r^{3}r^7, चैक र° fk.—स्तुवन्भगम् hm^{1}r, स्तुवन्नगम् bfkr^3 (r^2 ?).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in hbfk, not in m^1. The end of the preceding line (स्वरश्मिभिः) is marked in hd by ९३, and the end of the *varga* (after भगम्) by ९३ ॥ १२ ॥

[a] Cp. Nirukta x. 31 : *savitā sarvasya prasavitā.* The enumeration of the seven names of Sūrya begins with this śloka. I have preferred the reading which has *divākara* in the accusative, as the verb *pra-sū* is regularly used as a transitive; but the nom. otherwise makes good sense : 'the day-star (i.e. Sūrya) stimulates (in general).' [b] The author of RV. vii. 41. 2, which is commented on in Nirukta xii. 14. [c] *Bhāsayan* here appears to be meant for an etymological explanation of *bhaga*, suggested, perhaps, by the explanation of *jāra* as applied to the sun in Nirukta iii. 16 : *rātrer jarayitā sa eva bhāsām* ; though the word *bhaga* is there derived from the root *bhaj.*

13. Pūṣan, Viṣṇu, Keśin, Viśvānara, Vṛṣākapi.

63. Nourishing (*puṣyan*) he causes the earth to thrive, dispelling the darkness with his rays[a]: therefore Bharadvāja praised him as 'Pūṣan' (3) with five (hymns)[b].

अस्तौत्पूषेति hm^1r, अस्तोत्पृषेति b, अस्तौप्पृतेन् fk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 16: *yad raśmiposạm puṣyati tat pūṣā bhavati.* [b] RV. vi. 53–56, 58; the first stanza of the latter is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta xii. 17. Cp. below, v. 118.

64. Because the three (*trīṇi*) regions (*rajāṃsi*) shine with brilliance as his footsteps, therefore Medhātithi[a] pronounces him (to be) Viṣṇu (4) of the three strides (*trivikrama*).

तेजसा hm^1ŕ, तेन सा b, तेजसो f, तेजसः r^1r^4, तेजसे k.

[a] In RV. i. 22. 17, which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 19. In explaining the words of the text, *tredhā nidadhe padam*, he quotes S'ākapūṇi's opinion that this refers to the three worlds (*pṛthivyām antarikṣe divi*), an opinion followed in the present passage of the Bṛhaddevatā. Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 38.

65. Because, after making a sojourn (*sāyam*) apart, he goes, at the departure of darkness, making light[a] (*prakāśam*) for beings with his beams, therefore they regard him as (the Hairy) Keśin (5).

सायं पृथग्याति m^1r, सायं पृथक् याति hd, साय पृथक् याति fk, सायं पृथक् न्याति b, सौर्यं पृथक् ते मी r^1r^4.—त्ययें m^1rbfk, चये hd.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 25: *keśī, keśā raśmayas, tais tadvān bhavati, kāśanād vā prakāśanād vā.* Cp. above, i. 94.

66. Because all men (*viśve narāḥ*) now singly (and) separately think[a] of him, by reason of this function he is praised in laudations as Viśvānara (6).

संप्रत्येकैकशस्त्वेनं hm^1r, मां प्रत्येकैकशस्त्वेव r^1r^4, मां प्रत्येकैकयस्त्वेनं b, यां प्रत्येकयस्त्वेनं fk.—यन्मन्यन्ते r, यं मन्यन्ते hdb, य मन्यन्ते fk.—पृथङ् नराः hr, पृथक् नराः m^1d, पृथक् वरा k, पृथग्वराः fb.—विश्वानरस् hm^1rbfk, वैश्वानरस् r^1r^4.

[a] The verb used in Yāska's explanation is not *man* but *nī* (Nirukta vii. 21): *viśvān narān nayati viśva enaṃ narā nayantīti vā.* Cp. Roth's Erläuterungen on Nirukta vii. 21.

67. Because having become a brown (*kapila*) bull[a] (*vṛṣā*), he mounts the firmament, therefore he is Vṛṣākapi (7), (in) 'Indra is above all'[b] (RV. x. 86); (or) this highest bull (*vṛṣā*) goes causing to waver (*kampayan*) with (his) rays[c]:

वृषैष br^{1}r^4, वृषैक (without visarga) hdr^{3}m^{1}fkr^2, वृषैव r.—०रोहति hm^{1}r, ०रोहत b, ०रोहन fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked at the end of this śloka (*eva saḥ*) by १३ in hdbfk, not in m^1. I have left it there, as all the MSS. which mark it agree. It would, however, have been much more natural to end the *varga* after the preceding line (*uttaraḥ*), as *varga* 13 and *varga* 14 would thus have five ślokas each, instead of five and a half and four and a half respectively. The sense would, moreover, not have been interrupted as by the present division. In hd the preceding line (*uttaraḥ*) ends a śloka, numbered ९८, 68^{ab} is numbered ९९, 69^{ab} as २००, 69 (after *yaḥ*) as १ (=२०१), &c.

[a] Cp. below, vii. 141. [b] The refrain of RV. x. 46, the twenty-first stanza of which is commented on by Yāska in Nirukta xii. 28. [c] This alternative etymology is based on Yāska's in Nirukta xii. 27: *yad raśmibhir abhiprakampayann eti tad vṛṣākapir bhavati vṛṣākampanaḥ*.

14. Derivation of Viṣṇu. Incidental names cannot be enumerated.

68. (i.e.) because he goes home (*astam*) at eventide causing beings to sleep[a], (his name) Vṛṣākapi may be (derived) from this; for in the three formulas beginning 'the waste' (*dhanva*: RV. x. 86. 20–22) in the hymn to Vṛṣākapi[b], he appears to be bidden[c] thus (*iti*) by Indra.

मन्त्रेषु hm^{1}rb, मन्त्रे हृै f, मन्त्रे हृ k.—त्रिषु hrfk, नृषु b, त्रिवु r^5.—धन्वेति m^{1}rbr^5, धन्वेरि fk, धात्वेति hdr^3.—प्रयुक्तो hdm^1, प्रत्युक्तो fkr^1, प्रात्युक्तो b.—वारिषाकपे hm^{1}rfb, वृषाकपे kr^2. It would be best (as in hd) to make śloka 68 end after *vāriṣākape*, as I have been obliged to do in the above translation, owing to the sense running on.

[a] This is meant to be an explanation of *raśmibhiḥ kampayann eti.* [b] The irregular formation *vāriṣākapa* for *vārṣākapa* seems to be due to the exigency of metre. [c] In the three stanzas (x. 86. 20–22) Vṛṣākapi is addressed and called upon to go home (*astam ehi*) by the path which procures sleep (*svapnanaṃśana*: in Nirukta xii. 28, however, explained as that which destroys dreams: *svapnān nāśayati*).

69. Viṣṇu[a] may be from (the root) *viṣ* (*viṣṇāti*) or *viś* (*viśati*), (or) from *veviṣ* (*veveṣṭi*), expressing pervasion[b]: (he) is (thus) explained as the Sun who is everything[c] and is contained in everything.

विष्णातिर् hdm^{1}r, धिष्णातिर् b, तेर् f, तैर् k.—वेवेष्टिर् h, देवेष्टिर् r, वेष्टिर् m^1, वियस्तोर् bf, विपस्तोर् k: the reading of bk looks like a corruption of व्यश्नोतिर् (the third etymology in Nirukta xii. 18), which may thus have been the original reading of the Bṛhad-devatā.—°कर्मणः hdm^{1}r, °कर्मणाः f, °कर्मणा bk.—सूर्यः hm^{1}bk, सू f, वातः r.—यः hdm^1, यं k, सः r, सं bf.—The third line of 67 (रश्मिम°) and 68, 69 omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] The etymology of Viṣṇu is added here at the end of the list of the names of Sūrya, as it was not given in 64. [b] Cp. Nirukta xii. 18: *atha yad viṣito bhavati tad viṣṇur bhavati; viṣṇur viśater vā vyaśnoter vā.* The above three explanations are probably meant to correspond to these: *viṣṇāti = viṣitaḥ, viśati = viśati, veveṣṭi = vyaśnoti.* [c] Cp. ii. 158.

70. The five, the twenty-six, and the seven names of Agni, Indra, and Sūrya[a] (respectively), have (thus) been duly stated in succession.

[a] Cp. above, ii. 22.

71. But of the incidental names[a], accompanied by the above-mentioned[b] nominal characteristics (*nāma-lakṣaṇaiḥ*), a separate enumeration does not exist.

नाम्नां तु bfkr, नाम्नां च hdm^1.—पृथक्त्वेन hdr, पृथक्तेन bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in hdm^{1}bfk.—This śloka (71) is numbered as ३ (=२०३) in hd, and ४ (=२०४) in m^1.

[a] That is, epithets, e.g. *vṛtrahan*, which accompany any of the regular names, e.g. Indra, mentioned above, cannot be enumerated; cp. Nirukta vii. 13: *abhidhānaiḥ saṃyujya haviś codayatīndrāya vṛtraghna indrāya vṛtratura indrāyāṃhomuca iti; tāny apy eke samāmananti, bhūyāṃsi tu samāmnānāt.* Cp. below, ii. 93. [b] i. 86–88.

15. Threefold Vāc: her terrestrial and middle forms.

72. As to Speech (Vāc) also, who is threefold as terrestrial, middle, (and) celestial, listen to (an account of) her hymns (and) names according to her sphere.

त्रिविधा तु या hdr, त्रिविधा तु यः m^1, तृवधामुपा b, (वाग्यया) च विधा तु या fk.—°स्थानं नि° hm^{1}r, °स्थान वि° b, °स्थानानि fk.

73. Now she owns the entire hymn when the rivers on earth, and when the waters, (and) when the plants[a], being praised, own it[b].

एषा hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, ह्येषा r^{1}r^4, एता r.—नद्य स्तुता hdm^{1}bfk, नद्यः स्तुता r, नद्यस्तदा r^{1}r^4.—यदा चैनं r^{1}r^{4}bfkr^2, पंच वैनं r^3, पंचं वैनं hd, पंचैवैनं m^1.—भजन्त्यापो hdm^{1}r, भवन्त्यापो bfkr^2.—यदा चोषधयो यदा b, य चौषधयो यदा f, यवोषयो यदा k, यदा चौषधयः सदा hdr, तदा चौषधयस्तथा r^{1}r^4.

[a] Rivers, waters, plants are here mentioned in the same order as in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, and above, i. 112. [b] *Enam*, which all the MSS. have, is ungrammatically used for *enad*, with reference to the neuter *sūktam*; cp. *v.r.* of *itarad*, viii. 17.

74. And when she becomes Araṇyānī and Rātrī, Śraddhā, Uṣas, and Pṛthivī by name, and Apvā[a], (all these forms of her) own the stanza[b].

रात्री च hdm^{1}r, सत्री च b, सत्री व fk.—चोषाः hdr, चोषा m^1, चैषा r^{1}r^{4}bfkr^2.—पृथिवी चैव hdrb, पृथिवी त्वैव m^{1}fk.—भूत्वाप्वार्चं hd, भूत्वाथार्चं m^1, भूत्वाद्या च fkr, भूत्वा ज्या च b.

[a] See below, 75, note [a]. [b] As her representatives, being thus *ṛgbhājaḥ*.

75. Also when she becomes Agnāyī[a] by name, she appears here (in the RV.) in various passages (*tatra tatra*) praised only incidentally in some (hymns) addressed to Agni.

नामतोऽप्येषा hdm^{1}r, नामनो मेषा b, नामतो नैषा fk.—केषुचित् bfkr, तु क्वचित् hdm^1.

[a] Of the above eleven names of female deities, nine agree with the enumeration (*nadyaḥ* to *Agnāyī*) in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3 (terrestrial deities), Uṣas and Sarasvatī being added from Naighaṇṭuka v. 5 (atmospheric deities). They also correspond to the list of ten in BD. i. 112 (where they are connected with the terrestrial Agni), the only difference being that Uṣas and Sarasvatī in the present passage take the place of Iḷā in that.

76. When she, being Vāc[a] in the middle (sphere), has become Aditi and Sarasvatī, she owns the complete hymn under (these) three names only[b].

मध्ये सत्य° hdm^{1}r, मध्यसत्य° bfkr^2.—भूत्वा चैषा hm^{1}r, भूत्वैषा च bfk.—समग्रं hbr, समग्र fk, समयं m^1.—सूक्तं त्रिभिर् hm^{1}r, सूक्तत् भिर् b, क्तं त्रिभिर् fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in bfm^1, not in hdk. This śloka (76) is numbered as ८ (=२०८) in hd, and as १० (=२१०) in m^1.

[a] Of the nineteen names of the middle Vāc enumerated in 76 to 78, all except Romaśā (and, of course, Durgā) are to be found in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5 (deities of the middle sphere), *devapatnyaḥ* being added from Naighaṇṭuka v. 6 (celestial deities), while four (occurring in v. 5), Pṛthivī, Gaurī, Uṣas, and Iḷā, are omitted. They are for the most

part identical with the female deities previously enumerated (i. 128, 129) as connected with Indra. [b] That is, the middle Vāc is *sūktabhāj* under these three names alone, while under the remaining names, which are incidental, she is only *ṛgbhāj.*

16. Other middle forms of Vāc. Her four celestial forms.

77. [She on becoming Durgā (and) uttering[a] a stanza may own a (whole) hymn][b]. Her (other) names are Yamī, Indrāṇī, Saramā, Romaśā[c], Urvaśī; she first[d] becomes Sinīvālī and Rākā, Anumati, Kuhū;

दुर्गा hdm^{1}fkr, दुर्ग्रे b.—भूत्वर्चं hdrfk, भूत्वर्च्चं b, भूत्वैर्चं m^1.—कृत्वा hdrfk, कृत्स्ना m^1, कृत्या r^{5}r^7, हृत्या b.—The first line of 77 (*eṣaiva durgā*) is omitted in r^{1}r^4.—तन्नामानि hm^{1}r, सूक्तार्घानी° r^{1}r^4, स्वै स्तुतिर्भाजी व नामानी f, तस्यै स्तुतिर्भाजी च नामानी सूक्तार्द्धानी b. This looks as if the words of the text तन्नामानि had been glossed with the words तस्यै स्तुतिभांजि च नामानि सूक्तर्ग्भाजि, i.e. 'and the names devoted to her praise, which own hymn or stanza,' (are) . . . , and as if this gloss had been substituted for तन्नामाति in b as well as f (where, however, सूक्तर्ग्भाजि is omitted), while only सूक्तर्ग्भाजि was substituted in r^{1}r^4.—यमीन्द्राणि hdm^1, यमिन्द्राणी r, यमिन्द्राणि b, यमित्राणि f.—भवत्यग्न्या hdm^{1}r^3, भवस्त्वगन्या bfkr^2, भवत्पथ्या r, ऋचस्त्वघ्न्या r^{1}r^4.—राका चानुमतिः hdm^{1}rbfk, राकोषानुमतिः r^{1}r^4.

[a] What was exactly meant by *kṛtvā* in connexion with *ṛcam* in this interpolated line (see next note) is not clear. [b] There can be no doubt that this line is an interpolation, for Durgā, not being a Vedic goddess, is not to be found in the Naighaṇṭuka, as are all the other deities here enumerated; the line, moreover, interrupts the sense of the passage, besides giving half a śloka too much to the *varga.* It must, however, have been an early interpolation, as it occurs in MSS. of both groups. [c] This is the only one of the above names not occurring in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, 6. Cp. note [a] on 76. [d] This perhaps alludes to the fact that the group Anumati, Rākā, Sinīvālī, Kuhū, in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5, comes before Yamī, Urvaśī, Pṛthivī, Indrāṇī.

78. then Go, Dhenu, the Wives of the Gods, Aghnyā, Pathyā, and Svasti, Rodasī. (Now) whatever names of any (gods)[a] are incidental, own the stanza (only)[b].

गौर्धेनुर्देवपत्न्योऽघ्न्या hm^{1}bfk, गौर्धेनुर्देवपत्न्यो ग्न्या r, गोरीर्गौर्धेनुपत्न्योऽग्न्या r^{1}r^4, देवपत्न्यो घ्ना r^{5}r^7.—स्वस्तिश्च hr^{3}m^{1}br^{5}r^7, स्वस्ति च fkr^2, स्वस्त्यथ r.—नैपातिकानि ऋग्भाञ्जि hm^{1}r, नैपातिकान्यनिग्भाञ्जि b, निपातकान्यानिर्ग्भाजि fk, नैपातिकान् पृथग्भाञ्जि r^1.

[a] *Yeṣām*: this being a general remark, and therefore not referring grammatically to the female deities enumerated in the preceding lines. [b] That is, the incidental (*naipātika*) names of the middle Vāc (like the corresponding ones of her terrestrial form in 74, 75) are only stanza-owning (*ṛgbhāj*), not hymn-owning (*sūktabhāj*) as the primary names in 76 (as well as 73 and 79).

79. But when this Vāc becomes Sūryā, she belongs to that (celestial) world: thus on becoming Uṣas as well as Sūryā, she owns the entire hymn[a].

वाग्भवत्ये॰ br, वाक् भवत्ये॰ m^1, वाक्यवत्ये॰ hd, वाग्भजत्ये॰ r^{1}r^4, वाम्रासावत्ये॰ f.—सूर्यासुं hdm^{1}rb, सूर्यासु f.—॰श्रिता bkr, ॰श्रितां f, ॰श्रिताः hd.—तथा hdm^{1}bfkr^{5}r^7, तदा r.—सूक्तसुषा rbr^{5}r^7, सूक्तसुखा hdm^{1}r^{3}fkr^2.

[a] These being the primary names of the celestial Vāc. Thus there is a whole hymn to Sūryā (x. 85) and a number to Uṣas.

80. And when she becomes Vṛṣākapāyī (and) Saraṇyū[a], these two undoubtedly (own) a stanza[b]. And when she is Earth corresponding to Heaven (*dyuvat*)[c], she only owns (a stanza) incidentally[d].

द्वे च ते ध्रुवम् hm^{1}rb, द्व च ते ध्रुवं f, त्वेव तद्वृचम् r^{1}r^4, ते भुवम् r^7.—द्युवच्च hdr^3, द्युविच्च m^1, द्यविच्च r, द्युचित् fk, क्वचित्तु r^{1}r^4.

[a] Uṣas, Sūryā, Vṛṣākapāyī, Saraṇyū are all mentioned together in this order as goddesses of the celestial sphere in Naighaṇṭuka vi. 6. [b] Vṛṣākapāyī and Saraṇyū are each mentioned only once in the RV. (x. 86. 13 and x. 17. 2 respectively). [c] That is, as belonging to the celestial sphere; for Pṛthivī occurs among the deities of each of the three spheres in Naighaṇṭuka v. 3, 5, 6. This is doubtless due partly to Pṛthivī being constantly invoked along with (the celestial) Dyaus, and partly to the loose use of the 'three earths' in the RV., to denote earth, air, heaven; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 9. [d] Pṛthivī is addressed in only one whole hymn (of three stanzas), v. 84, where she is stated below (v. 88) to be *madhyamā*; but according to ii. 74, 76, 80 no form of Pṛthivī is *sūktabhāj*.

81. We see that when this Vāc is Sūryā, Gaurī[a], Sarasvatī, they (are) in the hymns to the All-gods (praised) incidentally only.

bfk omit सूर्यामेव सती॰, going on मतां गौरी &c., doubtless owing to the preceding line ending with सती.—केवलाः hm^{1}rbk, केलाः f, केवलाम् r^{1}r^4.—81^b=iv. 36^b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in hbfk, not in m^1.—In hd, 81^{ab} (ending सरस्वतीम्) is numbered १३ (=२१३), and 82^{ab} (ending निषत्) १४ (=२१४).

[a] A goddess of the middle sphere (Naighaṇṭuka v. 5) omitted in the enumeration above (77, 78). RV. i. 164. 41, 42 are given as examples for Gaurī in Nirukta xii. 40, 41.

17. Names of female seers: three groups.

82. Ghoṣā [a], Godhā [b], Viśvavārā [c], Apālā [d], Upaniṣad, Niṣad [e], Brahmajāyā (who is) named Juhū [f], the sister of Agastya [g], Aditi [h],

घोषा गोधा brfk, गोधा घोषा hdm^1 (Ārṣānukramaṇī).—°वारापालोपनिषन्निषत् r^{1}r^4 m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^5, °वारापालोपनिषवन्निषत् hdr^3.—नामागस्त्यस्य m^{1}brfkd, नामा ˉ गस्त्यस्य h.

[a] RV. x. 39, 40. [b] x. 134. 6, 7. [c] v. 28. [d] viii. 91. [e] These two are the seers of the khila of seven stanzas beginning *pra dhārayantu madhuno ghṛtasya*, and described thus in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas: '*pra*,' *sapta*, *brāhmyo* [i. e. *brāhmyau* = *brahmavādinyau*] *niṣadupaniṣadau*. [f] Juhū Brahmajāyā, seer of RV. x. 109; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 51, and Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 109. [g] Seer of RV. x. 60. 6; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 24; Sarvānukramaṇī on x. 60; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 129, note 7. [h] The seer of some of the stanzas of RV. iv. 18.

83. and Indrāṇī [a], and the mother of Indra [b], Saramā [c], Romaśā [d], Urvaśī [e], and Lopāmudrā [f], and the Rivers [g], (and) Yamī [h], and the wife Śaśvatī [i],

चेन्द्रमाता hm^{1}rb, चन्द्रमाता fkr^2.—च शश्वती hdr^{1}r^4, च शाश्वती m^{1}r, तथैव च bfkr^2.—83^b = ii. 77^d.

[a] x. 86 (several stanzas) and 145. [b] Indramātaraḥ are said to be the Rishis of x. 153, Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 79. [c] In several stanzas of x. 108. [d] i. 126. 7. [e] In several stanzas of x. 95. [f] i. 179. 1, 2. [g] In some stanzas of iii. 33. [h] That is, Yamī Vaivasvatī in x. 10 and 154. [i] viii. 1. 34. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 40, cites a passage from the Nītimañjarī in which *nārī*, among women (*strīṣu*), is she who is distressed when her husband is distressed, and rejoices when he rejoices, *śaśvatī* being quoted from the RV. (viii. 1. 34) as an example. Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 1, and below, vi. 40.

84. Śrī [a], Lākṣā [b], Sārparājñī [c], Vāc [d], Śraddhā [e], Medhā [f], Dakṣiṇā [g], Rātrī [h], and Sūryā Sāvitrī [i], (all these) are pronounced to be female seers [j] (*brahmavādinyaḥ*).

श्रीर्लाक्षा hdm^1, श्रील्लाक्षा b, श्रीर्लक्ष्मी fk, श्रीर्लक्ष्मीः r.—सार्पराज्ञी hm^{1}r, सर्प्यैराज्ञी b, सार्पराज्ञा f, सार्वराज्ञा kr^2.—वाक् श्रद्धा मेधा hm^{1}r, वाक्छ्रद्धामेधे b, वाक्श्रद्धामेधे fk.—ईरिताः hm^{1}r, ईरिता fk, ईलिता b.

[a] Supposed seer of the Śrīsūkta, the khila after v. 87. [b] Seer of a khila, cp. below, viii. 51. [c] RV. x. 89. [d] x. 125. [e] x. 151. [f] Seer of the Medhāsūkta, the khila after RV. x. 151. [g] Rv. x. 107. [h] x. 127. [i] x. 85. [j] These three ślokas (82–84) are identical with three at the end of the Ārṣānukramaṇī (x. 100–102). With 82, 83, cp. i. 128, 129.

85. The first group of these, consisting of nine[a], praised the deities; the middle series[b] conversed with seers and deities.

त्वासां hm^1r, तासां fkr^2, तासा b.—वर्गस्तुष्टाव hm^1r, वर्गस्त्वष्टा च b, वर्गश्रुष्टा च f, वर्गश्रूसा च k.—समूदे hm^1r, समुदे b, समुद्रे fkr^2, समूहे r^1.

[a] That is, those enumerated in ii. 82. [b] The nine enumerated in ii. 83.

86. So the last group sang of the evolutionary forms (*bhāvavṛttāni*)[a] of Self[b]. Whoever is the seer (of a hymn by one) of the last group is also the deity[c].

वर्गस्तथोत्तमः hm^1r, र्गाश्च रथोत्तमः k, र्ग्यास्तरथोत्तमः bf.—86 is omitted in r^1r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in hdbfk, not in m^1.—86^{ab} is numbered as १८ (=२१८) in hd, 87^{ab} as १९ (=२१९).

[a] For a definition of *bhāvavṛttam*, see below, ii. 120. [b] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, seer and deity are identical in the case of Sārparājñī (RV. x. 189: *ātmadaivatam*), Vāc (x. 125: *tuṣṭāvātmānam*), S'raddhā (x. 151), Dakṣiṇā (x. 107), Rātrī (x. 127), Sūryā Sāvitrī (x. 85: *ātmadaivatam*). The three others, S'rī, Lākṣā, Medhā, are the seers and deities of khilas. *Ātman* here I take to mean 'self' (in accordance with the evident meaning of the Sarvānukramaṇī passages just given, and their interpretation by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya), the expression *ātmano bhāvavṛttāni jagau* being equivalent to *ātmānam astaud . . devatām* in 87. [c] As the object of praise is self.

18. Deity in self-laudations and colloquies. Particles.

87. Now (each seer of) the last group thus praised herself as the deity: therefore whoever may be the seer in self-laudations is at the same time the deity.

यस्तथोत्तमः hm^1r, यत्तथोत्तमः b, यतथोत्तमः f, चोत्तमस्तु यः r^1r^4.—तस्मादात्मस्तवेषु hm^1r, तस्मादात्सस्तवेषु b, तस्मात्समस्तदेवेषु fk, तस्मादात्मस्तवेष्वे(वं) r^1r^4.—स्याद्य ऋषिः सैव देवता hm^1r, स्याद्य ऋषि स्यैव देवता fb, स्याद्य ऋपि देवता k, भवेदृष्टैव देवता r^1r^4.

88. He who utters the speech in colloquies should be (regarded as) the seer[a] in it; whoever may be addressed by that speech should be (regarded as) the deity therein[b].

भवेदृषिः hm^1rbfk, भवत्यृषिः r^1r^4.—तेनोच्येत hm^1rb, तेनाच्येन fk.—वाक्येन m^1kr, वाक्ये च hdfb.—देवता तत्र सा hdm^1r, देवता षुं च सा f, देवता वं च सा k, देवता तेषु सा r^1r^4, देवता षु सा b.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇi, Introduction ii. 4: *yasya vākyaṃ sa ṛṣiḥ.* [b] Cp. ibid., ii. 5: *yā tenocyate sā devatā*; see also the three lines quoted from the Devatānukramaṇī by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (pp. 97, 98) on RV. i. 165.

89. [a] Particles are enumerated in various senses—both for the purpose of connecting actions, and occasionally for the sake of comparison [b].

कर्मोपसंग्रहार्थे च hm^1 (and Nirukta i. 4), **कर्मोपग्रहणार्थे च** fkr, **कर्मोपपद्यहणार्थे च** b, **कर्मोपग्रहणार्थस्तु** r^{1}r^4.

[a] Text and translation, with notes, of the following passage (ii. 89–122) have been printed by me in the Album-Kern, pp. 334–340. [b] Cp. Nirukta i. 4: *atha nipātā uccāvaceṣv artheṣu nipatanty apy upamārthe 'pi karmopasaṃgrahārthe.*

90. Others again (are) occasionally (used) for the purpose of filling up [a] defective verses (*pāda*). Those (particles) which in metrical books have the purpose of filling up (the verse) are meaningless [b] :—

ऊनानां hm^{1}r, **प्रनाना** f, **सनानां** k, **चनाना** b.—**पूरणार्था** hm^{1}r, **पूरणार्थं** br^{1}r^4, **पूरत्यर्थ** f, **पूरणार्थ** k.—**पूरणार्थास्त्व°** hm^{1}rb, **पूरणार्थं त्व°** r^{1}r^4, **पुराणार्थासु** f.

[a] Cp. Nirukta i. 4: *atha nipātāḥ . . api padapūraṇāḥ.* [b] Based on Nirukta i. 9: *atha ye pravṛtte 'rthe 'mitākṣareṣu grantheṣu vākyapūraṇā āgachanti, padapūraṇās te mitākṣareṣv anarthakāḥ: kam īm id v iti:* 'Now those particles which, when a subject is started, appear as sentence-filling in non-metrical works, being verse-filling in metrical books, (are) meaningless, (viz.) *kam, īm, id, u*': examples for these are quoted in Nirukta i. 10. Cp. also RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9, and VS. Prātiśākhya ii. 16.

91. they are to be recognized as *kam, īm, id, u* [a]. But (there are) also such (particles) as have various senses. *Iva, na, cid, nu*—these are the four having the sense of comparison [b].

कमीमिद्विति m^{1}r (and Nirukta i. 9), **कमीमि इति** h, **वामीमिद्विति** b, **चामीमिद्वति** f, **चामिमिद्वति** kr^2.—**त्वनेकार्थकाश्च ते** hm^{1}r, **वेन्वोचार्थकाश्च ते** f, **त्वानोचार्थकाश्च ते** b, **त्वन्ये सार्थकाः स्तुतौ** r^{1}r^4.—**इवो न चिन्नु** hr^3, **इवो नु चिन्न** m^1, **इवे न चिन्नु** r^5, **इव ना चिनु** b, **इव ना चितु** f, **इव न चित्सु** r.—**भवन्ति ते** hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^5, **भवन्त्यमी** r^{1}r^4.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in hbf, by १७ in k, omitted in m^1.

[a] Nirukta i. 9, quoted above, ii. 90, note [b]. [b] Cp. Nirukta i. 4: *ete catvāra upamārthe bhavantīti*, the four particles mentioned above being then discussed in the same order.

19. Particles (continued). Prepositions. Genders.

92. Now *na* is, in metrical books, only occasionally used as a particle (*nipātyate*) in the sense of comparison, but frequently in (the sense of) negation [a].

उपमार्थे hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}, उपमार्थं br, उपमार्थ fk.—प्रतिषेधे त्वनल्पशः hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}, प्रतिषेधस्त्वनेकशः r, पूरणार्थस्त्वनर्थकः m^{1} (cp. ii. 90^{d}).

[a] Cp. Nirukta i. 4: *neti pratiṣedhārthīyo bhāṣāyām, ubhayam anvadhyāyam . . . pratiṣedhārthīyaḥ . . . upamārthīyaḥ.*

93. There does not exist an enumeration of the particles (stating explicitly) 'there are so many' [a]. These particles are used (*nipātyante*) at every turn (*pade pade*) on account of the subject-matter (*prakaraṇa*) [b].

वशात्प्रकरणस्यैते hr^{3}r^{5}, वशा प्रकरणस्यैते b, वशाः प्रकरणस्यैते r^{2}, वशात्प्रकरणस्यैव m^{1}, वशा प्रकरणं सैते fk, प्रयोजनवशा ह्येते r^{1}r^{4}.

[a] The same expression is used in RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9: *neyanta ity asti saṃkhyā*; but the VS. Prātiśākhya (ii. 16 and viii. 57) enumerates fourteen, and in the latter passage states that to be the number. Yāska, however, mentions twenty-two in Nirukta i. 4 ff., where five of those treated in the VS. Prātiśākhya do not occur. [b] Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 9: *arthavaśāt*, 'on account of the sense.' See also Hemacandra's Abhidhāna-cintāmaṇi, ed. Böhtlingk, p. 443; Benfey, Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen, 1859, no. 103, p. 1023.

94. The twenty [a] prepositions (*upasargāḥ*) are to be recognized by reason of their connexion with (verbal) action [b]; for they differentiate the meaning [c] in the inflexions of noun and verb [d].

क्रियायोगेन hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}, क्रियायोगेषु r.—ह्यर्थं hm^{1}b, त्वर्थं r^{3}r^{5}, ह्यर्था fk, ह्यर्थान् r^{4}, त्वर्थान् r.—°विभक्तिषु hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}, °विभक्तिभिः r^{1}, °विभक्तितः r^{4}.

[a] This number is expressly stated in RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 6, 7; it is also the number enumerated in Nirukta i. 3, RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 6, VS. Prātiśākhya vi. 24, and in the Gaṇa *prādayaḥ*. [b] Cp. Pāṇini i. 4. 59: *upasargāḥ kriyāyoge.* [c] Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya xii. 8: *upasargo viśeṣakṛt.* [d] Cp. Nirukta i. 3: *nāmākhyātayor arthavikaraṇam.*

95. *Acha* [a], *śrad*, *antar*—these the teacher Śākaṭāyana considered prepositions because of their connexion with action; they are three more.

अनु all MSS. and r.—उपसर्गाः hm^{1}rb, उपसर्गा fk.—ते तु hm^1, ते त bfk, तेन r.—95-105 omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] *Anu*, which already occurs among the twenty, must be an old corruption, as the reading of all the MSS. It might stand for either *acha* or *aram*, but the former seems both palaeographically and otherwise the more probable. *Alam*, *antar*, *acha* are *gatis* in Pāṇini i. 4. 64, 65, 69. A vārttika on Pāṇini i. 4. 59 adds *śrac* to the list of *upasargas*.

96. There are just the three genders in popular usage (*loke*)—masculine, feminine, neuter[a]. In (regard to) nouns, the employment of which has been stated[b], the subject-matter must be stated in this way[c].

स्त्री च hm^1, स्त्रीत्वं bfk, स्त्र्यथ r.—नामसूक्तप्रयोगेषु hbfkr, नामसूक्तप्रदेशेषु r^{1}r^4 (among the fragments added in R's edition, p. 56, śloka 130).—वाच्यं प्रकरणं तथा hbfkr, योज्यं प्रकरणं त्वनु r^{1}r^4 (*ibid.*).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १९ in hbfk, not in m^1.

[a] Cp. above, i. 40. [b] This probably refers to BD. i. 23-45. [c] That is, in connexion with gender.

20. Nouns. Pronouns. Sense. Rules for construing.

97. Now these (names) are mentioned (not only) by means of nouns, (but also) by means of genders; by means of pronouns repeated mention (is made) of (a noun already) mentioned, similar to (the repeated mention of) a positive or negative act (*kṛtākṛtasya*)[a].

कृताकृतस्य all MSS.—सदृशो rk, सदृशे hm^{1}bf.—पुनर्ग्रहः bfkr, पुनर्गृहः h.

[a] Lit. 'what has been (stated to be) done or not done': the meaning probably being that pronouns may refer to a preceding verbal notion as well as a noun.

98. All (authorities) say that the names (occurring) in verses, hymns, stanzas, hemistichs, and any others (there may be), (are) nouns; some[a] (call them) so according to circumstances (*yathā kathā*)[b].

सर्वे नामानि चैवाहुर् hfkr, सर्वना° b, कुर्वन्नामानि वै वाहुर् r^{1}r^4 (śloka 131).—अन्ये चैवं hbfkr, अन्यदेव r^{1}r^4.—यथा कथा hfkr, यथा कया b, त्वया यया r^{1}r^4, यथा तथा m^1.

[a] *Anye* here used in antithesis to *sarve* must be meant as an equivalent to *eke*.
[b] A somewhat archaic use of the adverb *kathā*; cp. *yathā kathā ca* in Nirukta iv. 3, x. 26.

99. The sense is the chief thing[a]; for a term (*śabda*) is required (to be) dependent on the qualities (*guṇa*) of it[b] (the

sense); therefore one should bring terms under subjection to the sense by the various expedients of construing.

प्रधानमर्थः शब्दो r, प्रधानमर्थशब्दो bfk, प्रधानशब्दमर्थौ hdm^1.— तद्गुणायत्त r, तद्गुणायत्तम् m^1, तद्गुणायतम् hd, तद्गुणोयत्त fb, तद्गुणो यत्तु k.—नानान्वयोपायैः hd, °पायः r, नानान्वपायै b, नात्वया fk.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: *arthanityaḥ parīkṣeta*. [b] That *tad* must refer to *arthaḥ* is shown by the expression *śabdān arthavaśaṃ nayet*.

100. A redundant word (*pada*) should be rejected, while one that is lacking one should introduce into the sentence; and one that is far removed one should bring into juxtaposition, and should (then) arrange the regular sequence (of the words).

आनुपूर्वीं च hm^{1}r, आनुपूर्वों च d, आनुपूर्वैं च fk, आनुपूर्वं प्र° b.

101. Gender, root, and inflexion one should, in their respective places, adapt [a] (to the sense). Whatever is Vedic in a formula one should turn into everyday speech (*laukika*) [b].

धातुं विभक्तिं m^{1}kr, धातुविभक्तिं hdb, धातुनिविभक्ति f.—संनमेत्तत्र hdm^1, संनमे तत्र bfk, संनयेत्तत्र r (cp. Nirukta ii. 1: विभक्तीः संनमयेत्).—मन्त्रे m^{1}bfk, वाक्ये hd, वाक्यं r.—तत्तत्कुर्यात्तु m^{1}b, तत्तु कुर्यात्त f, कुर्यात्तत्तत्तु r, कुर्यान्मन्त्रे तु hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २0 in hdbf, not in m^{1}k.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 1: *yathārthaṃ vibhaktīḥ saṃnamayet*. [b] Cp. i. 4 and 23.

21. Analysis of words. Six kinds of compounds.

102. The analysis of the secondary elements (*guṇa*) [a] may be (effected) by the aid of all roots (*dhātu*) which possess a traditional characteristic form (*liṅga*), and the sense of which can be stated.

यावतामेव m^{1}bfkr, याचनामेव hd.—°भिधेयः स्यात् h, °भिधेय स्यात् m^1, °भिधेयस्य bfk, °भिधेयं च r.

---

[a] The root (*dhātu*) here representing the primary form (*prakṛti* or *pradhāna*), cp. ii. 108, and v. 96.

103. A word (*pada*), the definition of which can be expressed, whether it be derived from two roots, many (roots), or one root, is one consisting of a sound (*śabda*) that contains root, preposition, members (*avayava*), and secondary elements (*guṇa*).

°शब्दं द्विधातुजम् hdm^1, °शब्दार्द्धधातुजम् r, °शब्दद्विधातुकम् f, °शब्दर्द्विधातुकम् b.—वापि hdfkr, चापि b.—पदं hdm^1, पद् bfk, यद् r.

104. A word may be explained in five ways, (viz.) as derived from a root, as derived from the derivative[a] of a root, as derived from a compound meaning (*samastārtha*)[b], as derived from a sentence (*vākya*)[c], and as (of) confused[d] (derivation).

[a] Corresponding to *taddhita* below, 106, and Nirukta ii. 2. [b] That is, derived with a *samāsānta* suffix; cp. *taddhita-samāseṣu*, Nirukta ii. 2. [c] As, for example, *itihāsa* (= *iti haāsa*). [d] *Vyatikīrṇa*: that is, by transposition of letters; cp. Nirukta ii. 1: *ādy-anta-viparyayaḥ*.

105. Dvigu, Dvandva, Avyayībhāva, and Karmadhāraya, the fifth Bahuvrīhi, and the sixth called Tatpuruṣa (are the compounds)[a].

[a] This śloka is quoted by Durga on Nirukta ii. 2. Only four classes are distinguished in the VS. Prātiśākhya (i. 27 and v. 1, commentary), which does not mention the dvigu or the karmadhāraya class.

106. In compounds, as well as in a secondary derivative, explanation (*nirvacas*) should proceed from analysis: one should explain after separating[a] (the parts); thus 'punishable' (*daṇḍ-ya*)[b] as 'deserving punishment' (*daṇḍaarha*),

विग्रहान्निर्वचः m^1, विग्रहा निर्वचः hdrfk, विग्राहान्निर्वचः b.—तद्धिते hdr, तद्विते b, तादृशे fk.—निर्ब्रूयाद् hdm^1, निब्रूयाद् r, निर्वत्या fk, निवर्त्तया b.—दण्ड्य bfr, दण्डय hd, दण्ड m^{1}k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 2: *taddhita-samāseṣu . . . pūrvaṃ pūrvam aparam aparaṃ pravibhajya nirbrūyāt.* [b] As an example of a taddhita; cp. Nirukta ii. 2: *daṇḍyaḥ . . . daṇḍam arhati*; see also Pāṇini v. 1. 66.

22. Meaning and analysis of words.

107. and 'fair-wived' (*rūpavad-bhārya*) as 'he has a fair (*rūpavatī*) wife (*bhāryā*)'[a]. Thus 'Indra-Soma' (*Indrā-Somau*) as 'Indra and Soma' is an example (of a Dvandva).

[a] As an example of a bahuvrīhi. Yāska, in Nirukta ii. 2, 3, exemplifies only the tatpuruṣa class, though without naming it.

108. The form of the sound (*śabda*), the sense of the word (*pada*), the etymology, the primary form (*prakṛti*), the secondary element (*guṇa*), all this has manifold sense: there are ten species (*guṇāḥ*, scil., of explanation) in (case of) misunderstanding (*anavagame*)[a].

प्रकृतिर् hdbfk, सकृतिर् r.—दशानवगमे r, दृशानवगमे hdm^1, दशानवगुणे bfk.

[a] That is, five correct explanations under the above heads, and five incorrect.

109. Terms (*śabdāḥ*) expressive of a general meaning are occasionally applied in a particular sense (*viśeṣe*); thus (in) 'Who, pray, O men' (*ko nu maryāḥ*: viii. 45. 37), the interpretation (of) 'goes' (*īṣate*) is in (the sense of) 'fleeing'[a].

विशेषे ख्यापिताः hm^{1}r, विशेषे छापिताः b, विशेषे क्वापिना f, विशेषा द्वाविना k.—पलायने hrbfk.—यथा वृत्तिः hm^{1}bf, यथावृत्ति rk.—इतीषते h, इतीष्यते m^{1}bfr, इतिष्यते k.—109^{cd} and 110^{ab} are omitted in d.

[a] The word *īṣate* in RV. viii. 45. 37 is explained by Yāska in his comment on this stanza (Nirukta iv. 2) as *palāyate*, while in Naighaṇṭuka ii. 14 it is enumerated among the verbs which mean 'to go.'

110. But other (terms) expressive of a particular meaning are occasionally applied in a general sense; in the formula, 'With cold the fire' (*himenāgnim*: i. 116. 8), the term 'frost'[a] (*hima*) is an example.

[a] Yāska, in his comment on RV. i. 116. 8 (Nirukta vi. 36), explains *himena* by *udakena grīṣmānte*; cp. also Sāyaṇa on i. 116. 8.

111. Yāska has, in the stanza 'To every tree'[a] (*vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe*: x. 27. 22), explained the word 'man-eating' (*pūruṣādaḥ*) by taking one word (and) dividing (it) into two[b].

पुरुषादः hdm^{1}fr, पूरुपादः b, पुरुत्यदं k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in hdbf, not in m^{1}k.

[a] This and the following five examples (in 111–114) are given as illustrations of wrong interpretation due to misunderstanding (*anavagama*). The preceding two ślokas may also have been meant to be included in this criticism. [b] Yāska, in Nirukta ii. 36, explains *pūruṣādaḥ* as *puruṣān adanāya*, 'in order to devour men,' but there is nothing in this to justify the criticism that he took *pūruṣādaḥ* as two words.

23. Yāska's wrong explanations. Dropping of letters.

112. Similarly, another (expression) which is not one (word), he has explained as one only by (his) analysis as 'month-maker' (*māsa-kṛt*) in the formula, 'The ruddy one me once'[a] (*aruṇo mā sakṛt*: i. 195. 18).

[a] In his comment on this stanza Yāska (Nirukta v. 21) explains the word as *māsānāṃ kartā*. Our author here agrees with the Padapāṭha. See Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta v. 21; Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 195. 18; Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 178.

113. In the stanza, 'Not to his brother' (*na jāmaye*: iii. 31. 2), he has explained the two words *garbhaṃ nidhānam*, even though (another) word[a] intervenes, by making them into one[b].

[a] *Sanitur*: the words in iii. 31. 2 being *garbhaṃ sanitur nidhānam*. [b] That is, his explanation, in Nirukta iii. 6, is *garbhanidhānīm*. Yāska, however, doubtless intended merely to express that the two words constitute an 'open' or purely semantic compound; cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien iii, p. 107; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 92.

114. The class of word is not recognized in the word *tvaḥ*[a], (nor) the sense in *śitāman*[b]. Misunderstanding of the accent (in) *adhāyi* is shown in the stanza 'As on the tree'[c] (*vane na*: x. 29. 1).

॰रविज्ञाता hdm^{1}r, ॰रविज्ज्ञाता b, ॰रेकिज्ञाता f.—त्वःपदे hdm^{1}b, त्वपदे fk, त्वः पदा(र्थः) r.—र्थः शितामनि hdm^1, र्थ शिसामति b, र्थ शिनामनि f, र्थः सिनामनि r.—स्वरानवगमो hdm^{1}rfk, स्वरानवरामो b.—वने ने॰ m^{1}r, वने मे॰ hd, वेवे ने॰ b, चेने ते॰ fk.

[a] Yāska (Nirukta i. 7) enumerates, doubtless following an earlier view, *tva* among the particles, but he clearly considers it an inflected word (*ibid.* i. 8). Our author must therefore be criticizing the latter view. [b] Yāska (Nirukta iv. 3) states that the word means 'fore-arm' (*dos*), adding the divergent views of Śākapūṇi, Taiṭīki, and Gālava. From the above it does not, of course, appear what view our author held. [c] Yāska (Nirukta vi. 28) in commenting on RV. x. 29. 1 reads *vāyó ní adhāyi*, while the Padapāṭha, reading *vā yó ní adhāyi*, leaves the verb unaccented after the relative. If our author is criticizing Yāska, it does not appear what he means here by a misunderstanding of the accent. Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 94; Max Müller, RV. Prātiśākhya, p. 4; Rig-veda, 2nd ed., vol. iv, p. 9; Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 29. 1; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532.

115. As the regular order[a] (of the words) was (arranged) according to the sense in *Śunaḥ-śepam*[b], *Narā-śaṃsam*[c], *Dyāvā naḥ pṛthivī*[d], *nir-askṛta*[e], and the rest:

प्रभृतिष्वर्थाद् hdm^1, °तिस्वर्थाद् r, °ति ग्वर्थाद् bfk.—°सीत्क्रमो hm^{1}r, °सीक्रमो fk, °सीकुमो b.

[a] That is, in the Kramapāṭha. This and the following śloka appear to be connected thus: as the sense requires the restoration of words to their proper order (*pada-krama*), so it requires the restoration of letters for the purposes of etymology to their proper order (*varṇa-krama*). [b] For *śunaś cic chepam* in RV. v. 2. 7; see RV. Prātiśākhya ii. 43 and xi. 8. [c] For *narā vā śaṃsam* in RV. x. 64. 3; see RV. Prātiśākhya, *loc. cit.* [d] That is, these words in RV. ii. 41. 20 must be read as *dyāvāpṛthivī naḥ*; cp. Nirukta ix. 38. [e] For *nir u svasāram askṛta* in RV. x. 127. 3; cp. RV. Prātiśākhya x. 4, xi. 5.

116. (so) there is dropping of a letter (*varṇa*), of two letters, of many, and of a consonant: (for instance, in) *atrāṇi*[a], *kapiḥ*[b], *nābhā*[c], *danaḥ*[d], *yāmi*[e], and *aghāsu*[f].

यामीत्यघासु m^1, यामित्यघासु hdr, यामीत्यदासु b, यामित्यदासु f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

[a] For *attrāṇi* in RV. x. 79. 2. [b] For *vṛṣā-kapiḥ* in RV. x. 86. 5; see Nirukta xii. 27. [c] A very frequent form in the RV. before consonants beside the rare *nābhau*. There is possibly an allusion to Yāska's etymology (in Nirukta iv. 21): *nābhir saṃnahanāt*. [d] Explained by Yāska (Nirukta vi. 31), on RV. i. 174. 2, as *dānamanasaḥ*. [e] Given by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 1) as an example in *tat tvā yāmi* (RV. i. 24. 11 or viii. 3. 9) for the dropping of a letter. It is explained by Durga as = *yācāmi*. [f] In RV. x. 85. 13; supposed to be = *maghāsu* (the reading of the AV.); see Weber, Nakṣatra ii. 365, note 1.

24. Word and sense. The verb expresses a form of becoming.

117. From the sense (comes) the word (*pada*), its designation; from the word (comes) the ascertainment of the sense of the sentence (*vākya*). (For) the sentence arises from an aggregation of words, the word arises from an aggregation of letters[a].

स्वाभिधेयं hdm^{1}rfk, साभिधेयं b.

[a] Which are significant: hence the sense is the starting-point in interpretation.

118. From the sense (of the word), the subject-matter (*prakaraṇa*), the gender, the appropriateness, and from (considerations of) place and time, the (possibility of) discriminating the (whole) sense in the formulas will result; such is the settled rule (*sthitiḥ*) in (regard to) other (writings) also.

There is a lacuna in b from 118^{cd} to 122^{cd}: मन्त्रेष्वर्थविवे[क - - - मन्त्रवि]त्तमैः ।

119. He who thus exerts himself in the study of etymology (*nairukte*) by the various means of construing (*anvaya*), being desirous of knowing the form of Brahma [a], will, even though an evil-doer, go to the supreme [b] (*param*).

नैरुक्ते यो यतेत hm^{1}r, **निरुक्तो यो यतेत** f, **निरुक्तो जायते** k.—**रूपमपि दुष्कृत्परं** hm^{1}r (**दुःक्षत्** m^1), **रूपमवि दुःक्षप** f, **दुःक्षय** k.

[a] That is, the Veda. [b] Cp. Nirukta i. 18: *yo 'rthajña it sakalaṃ bhadram aśnute: nākam eti jñānavidhūtapāpmā.*

120. How this (world) did not exist in the beginning, either as non-existent or existent, how this universe (*sarvam*) came into being, (all) this they term the evolution (*vṛttam*) of becoming [a] (*bhāva*).

यथेदमग्रे hdm^1, **यथेदमग्ने** r, **ययेदमग्ने** fk.—**°सदप्य°** hdr, **°शब्दाप्य°** f.—**भाववृत्तं** hm^{1}r, **भावक्षतं** fk.—**वदन्ति** dm^{1}rfk, **वदति** h, **प्रचक्षते** r^{1}r^4 (R's edition, p. 56, śloka 132).

[a] Cp. below, viii. 46 on RV. x. 129 (*nāsat*): *vadanti bhāvavṛttaṃ tat.*

121. The verb (*ākhyāta*) has becoming as its fundamental meaning (*pradhāna*) [a]. There are these six modifications (*vikārāḥ*) [b] of becoming: genesis (*janma*), existence (*astitvam*), transformation (*parīṇāmaḥ*), growth (*vṛddhiḥ*), decline (*hānam*), destruction [c] (*vināśanam*).

षड्विकारा hdr, **षड्विकारो** fk, **षट्प्रकारा** r^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 128).—**जन्मास्तित्वं** hrm^1 r^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 128), **जन्मास्त्रित्वं** f.—**परीणामो** m^{1}fr, **परीणामौ** d, **परिणामौ** h, **परिणामो** k.—**वृद्धिर्हानं वि°** hdr, **वृद्धिहानिवि°** fkr^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 128).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in hm^{1}f, not in k (nor in b owing to the lacuna in that MS.).

[a] This definition is identical with that in Nirukta i. 1: *bhāvapradhānam ākhyātam.* Cp. RV. Prātiśākhya ii. 12. 8. [b] This is quoted by Yāska (Nirukta i. 2) as the opinion of Vārṣyāyaṇi: *ṣaḍ bhāvavikārā bhavanti.* [c] The passage in Nirukta i. 2 on which this is based, gives the verbs (*jāyate* &c.) corresponding to the above nouns.

25. The deities of the Vyāhṛtis and of Om.

122. But whatever other modifications of becoming arise from these six [a] must be inferred in each case according to the sentence [b], to the best of their ability (*sāmarthyāt*), by those who are most familiar with the formulas,

षखां तु hrfk, वर्णाः स्युर् r^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 129).—ते यथावाक्यम् hrfk, यथावचनम् r^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 129).—अप्यूह्याः r, अत्यु f, अभ्यूह्याः hdm^1 (cp. Nirukta i. 3: अभ्यूहितव्याः).

[a] The wording is somewhat clumsy; literally: 'others which arise from the modification of becoming of these six.' The passage of the Nirukta (i. 3), on which the above is based, is more clearly expressed: *anye bhāvavikārā eteṣām eva vikārā bhavanti.* [b] Cp. Nirukta i. 3: *te yathāvacanam abhyūhitavyāḥ.*

123. and (must) likewise (be inferred) in accordance with the (nature of the) adorations (*namaskāraiḥ*)[a] of the Gods and Fathers (appearing in those formulas).

Now hear the divinity of the sacred utterances (*vyāhṛti*)[b], individually and collectively.

नमस्कारैस्तथैव hm^{1}r, नमस्कारस्तथैव fk, नमस्कारस्त्वैव b.—अथ व्यस्तं hm^{1}r, अथ वास्तं fk, अवास्तं b.

[a] That is, the various modifications of the verbal sense are to be inferred not only from the nature of the sentence but also of the prayer which it contains. If *namaskāraḥ* be read, the meaning would be: 'the nature of the prayer is also to be inferred (in doubtful cases) from the tenor of the sentence.' [b] That is, the three mystical words *bhūr bhuvaḥ svaḥ.*

124. Now the divinity of the sacred utterances collectively is Prajāpati[a], while the deities of them individually are this (terrestrial) Agni, Vāyu, and Sūrya (respectively).

दैवतं तु hm^{1}r, देवतं तु fk, दैवतं च b.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction ii. 10: *samastānāṃ prajāpatiḥ.*

125. The syllable Om has Vāc for its deity, or else it is addressed to Indra, or else (it belongs) to Parameṣṭhin; or it is addressed to the All-gods, or to Brahman, or to the Gods (in general), or Ka (is its deity)[a].

वाग्देवत्यो hdbr^{1}r^4 (p. 56, śloka 133), वाग्दैवत्यो r, वाङ्गैवत्यो f, वाक्दैव° m^1, वाग्दैवो k.—दैवः क एव r^{1}r^{4}bfkr, देवः क एव hdm^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked after this śloka (125) by २५ in hdm^1, but after 124 in bfk. The former is doubtless correct, as the end of the *varga* thus corresponds with the end of the Introduction, while in the other case the twenty-fifth *varga* would without any apparent reason contain only three ślokas. The two *vargas*, 25 and 26, however, contain together only eight ślokas instead of ten.

[a] On this śloka is based Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction ii. 11, where, however, Vāc and Indra are omitted, and *ādhyātmikaḥ* (see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya) corresponds to *ka.*

26. The first three hymns. Authors of Vaiśvadeva hymns.

126. The first hymn is addressed to Agni. Its seer[a] is Madhuchandas. The seven triplets[b] which follow it should all be recognized as addressed to different deities.

आग्नेयं hm^{1}rfk, अग्नये b.—°स आर्षकम् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, °स आवृणः b, °स आवृणु f, °ग्नत्त्यावृणु k, °स आदितः r.—ज्ञेयाः सर्वे hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, ज्ञेयास्त्वन्ये b, ज्ञेयास्त्रन्ये fk, ज्ञेयास्त्वन्यो r.—From here (126) down to 145 Rājendralāla Mitra gives readings connected with r^4: *ghapustakoddhṛtapāṭhaḥ* (perhaps = 'restored' or 'corrected' reading). Both *gha* and *gha u* are referred to in the notes on śloka 137, p. 57.

[a] More literally, 'the authorship (*ārṣakam*) is that of Madhuchandas.' [b] That is, those which are contained in RV. i. 2, 3.

127. The first of these (2. 1–3) is addressed to Vāyu, the following one (2. 4–6) to Indra and Vāyu, then one to Mitra and Varuṇa (2. 7–9), one also to the Aśvins (3. 1–3), one to Indra (3. 4–6), then one to the All-gods (3. 7–9).

त्वेषां hm^{1}r, तेषां bfk.—°णोऽथाश्विनो hr^{3}r^{4}fkr^{2}r^5, °णो ब्रास्विनो b, °ण आश्विन्य r.—थैन्द्रो hr^{3}r^5, स्त्विन्द्रो fkr^2, विन्द्रो b, ऐन्द्रो r.—तो hr^{3}r^5, थो m^1, वो bfk, यः r.—वैश्वदेवकः hm^{1}r^{3}r^5, वैश्वदेवतः bfk, पञ्चमस्तृचः r.

128. Now (this) last triplet (3. 7–9), composed in the Gāyatrī metre, contains that name (*tan-nāmā*)[a], or has (the word) 'all' (*viśva*) as its characteristic mark. But (any) other (hymn) addressed to many divinities can be recited in (the place of) those addressed to the All-gods[b].

तन्नामा hr^{3}r^{4}r^{5}m^1, नानाम्रा bfk, नान्यः षष्ठाद् r.—विश्वलिङ्गो वा hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{5}b, विश्वलिङ्गो fkr. After this there is a lacuna of four pādas in fk: °लिङ्गो [वा -- शार्याति गो] तमे घ च्छजिश्वनि.—गायत्रोऽन्त्यस्तु यस्तृचः hdr, गायत्रो त्य यस्त्रिचः b, गायत्रो स्त्यपरस्तृचः r^{1}r^{4}r^6 (r^6 or *ca* first appears in Rājendralāla's edition in the notes on this śloka, the whole introduction being evidently wanting in this MS.).—बहुदेवतम् rb (=Nirukta xii. 40), बहुदेवत° r^4, बहुदैवत्यम् r^3, बहुदेवत्यम् hd.—अन्यत्तु m^{1}r^3, अन्यं तु hb, °मन्त्वस्तु r^{1}r^4.—128^d = iii. 33^d.

[a] That is, each of these three stanzas contains the name *viśve devāsaḥ*, or in other words it is characterzed by the term *viśva*. [b] According to Yāska (Nirukta xii. 40) this (i. 3. 7–9) is the only gāyatrī triplet addressed to the Viśve devāḥ. But, he adds,

whatever (hymn) is addressed to many divinities may be suitably employed in place of such as are (in the strict sense) addressed to the All-gods: *yat tu kiṃ cid bahudaivataṃ tad vaiśvadevānāṃ sthāne yujyate.* Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 167; also Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī i. 139.

129. In[a] Luśa[b], Duvasyu[c], Śāryāta[d], Gotama[e], Ṛjiśvan[f], Avatsāra[g], Paruchepa[h], Atri[i], the seer Dīrghatamas[j],

दुवस्यौ r, **थ वात्स्ये** hdm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5 (lacuna in fk): the latter must be a very old corruption as MSS. of both families have it. The only MSS. with the correct reading are apparently r^1 and r^6.—**गौतमे** hdm^{1}b, **गोतमे** r; the reading of fk (where the **गो** of **लिंगो** seems to have caused the lacuna: see note on 128) **लिंगोतमे** also points to **गोतमे**. **गौतमे** and **गोतमे** are frequently confused in the MSS.: cp. critical note on i. 58.—**पवच्छेपे** hr^{3}f, **पवत्सेपे** b, **पवचेपे** r, **परचेपे** kr^2, **परेशेपे** m^1.—**अत्रौ** r (=r^{1}r^6), **पुत्रे** bfkr^{2}r^{5}hdm^{1}r^{3}r^4: the latter must also be a very old corruption, which is easy to explain palaeographically, and would, moreover, have been helped by the hiatus (**°च्छेपे अत्रौ**).—**दीर्घतमस्यृषौ** hm^{1}r, **दीर्घतमत्यृषौ** b, **दीर्घतत्यृषौ** f, **दीर्घतत्पृथौ** kr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **२६** in hdbfk, not in m^1.

[a] The following twenty seers enumerated in 129–131 are all authors of hymns to the All-gods. [b] Seer of RV. x. 35, 36. [c] Seer of RV. x. 100. [d] Seer of RV. x. 92. [e] Seer of RV. i. 89, 90. [f] Seer of RV. vi. 49–52. [g] Seer of RV. v. 44. [h] Seer of RV. i. 139. [i] Seer of RV. vi. 41–43. [j] Seer of RV. i. 164.

27. Character of Vaiśvadeva hymns.

130. in Vasiṣṭha[a], Nābhānediṣṭha[b], Gaya[c], Medhātithi[d], Manu[e], Kakṣīvat[f], Vihavya[g], as well as in many other seers[h],

कक्षीवति r, **कक्षीवते** hdm^{1}r^4, **काक्षीवते** bfkr^2.—**°ष्वथर्षिषु** hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}bkr^{2}r^5, **°षु चर्षिषु** r.

[a] Seer of RV. vii. 34–37, 39, 40, 42, 43. [b] Seer of RV. x. 61, 62. [c] Seer of RV. x. 63, 64. [d] Seer of RV. i. 14. [e] Seer of RV. viii. 27–30. [f] Seer of RV. i. 121, 122. [g] Seer of RV. x. 128. [h] Besides the twenty here enumerated there are about ten other authors of Vaiśvadeva hymns in the RV.; see Aufrecht, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 668, under *devāḥ*. Seventeen of the twenty seers enumerated above (the omissions being Atri, Gāthin, and Nābhānediṣṭha) are repeated below in iii. 55–59, where twenty more are added.

131. in Agastya[a], Bṛhaduktha[b], Viśvāmitra[c], and Gāthin[d], variations (*vipravādāḥ*)[e] are here (in the Ṛg-veda) apparent in their respective praises.

विश्वामित्रे च hm^{1}r, विश्वामित्रे य bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^4.—विप्रवादाश्च hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, विप्रवादास्तु r, विप्रवादांश्च bfk.

[a] Seer of RV. i. 186. [b] Seer of RV. x. 56. [c] Seer of RV. iii. 57. [d] Seer of RV. iii. 20. [e] That is, these seers differ from one another in regard to the deities addressed in their Vaiśvadeva hymns.

132. Now the teachers Yāska[a] and Śāṇḍilya say that any formula[b] in which a combination of many (deities) appears, is addressed to the All-gods.

बह्वीनां सं° hm^{1}r, बह्वीर्वा चं b, बह्वीर्वा सं° fk.—वैश्वदेवं तद् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5, वैश्वदेवं तम् r, °देवं त्वम् b, °देवत्वं f, °देव तुम् k.

[a] In Nirukta xii. 40: see above 128, note [b]. [b] *Mantra* is here treated as a neuter; also below, viii. 129.

133. One should state everything, whatever it be, a verse, or hemistich, or stanza, or hymn, which is addressed to many divinities, to be addressed to the All-gods[a].

वदेत्सर्वं hrbfk, वदेत्सूर्यं m^1.—बहुदैवतम् hm^{1}rbfk (Nirukta xii. 40), °देवतम् r^{1}r^6.

[a] See above, 128, 132, and Nirukta xii. 40.

134. All (*sarvāḥ*) the deities are praised by the seers with collective laudations; now this technical term (*saṃjñā*) 'collective' (*viśva*) is laid down (*nipātitā*) in (the sense of) all-comprehensiveness[a] (*sarvāvāptau*).

The words सर्वा to स्तुताः (inclusive) are omitted in fk.—इत्येषा bfkr^{2}r^{5}hm^{1}r^{3}r^4, इत्यासां r.—निपातिता hdr, निपातितौ bm^{1}r^{4}r^5, निपातिति fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in bfk, by २८ in hd, not at all in m^1.

[a] That is, it is used in a collective sense, ***viśve devāḥ*** thus meaning 'the gods collectively.'

28. Passages of the Ṛg-veda addressed to Sarasvatī. Indra hymns.

135. Now the seventh (triplet) is addressed to Sarasvatī (3. 10–12). These are the Praüga deities[a]. She is praised in all stanzas by the name of Sarasvatī in two ways:

सारस्वतस्तु hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^4, सरस्वतस्तु bfk, सारस्वतः r.—सप्तम hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^4, शुन्तमा b, उत्तरम fkr^2, सप्तमस्तु r.—एताः प्रउग° hdr, एता प्रउ° b, इना प्रउग° fkr^2.—After 135^{ab} the following line (not found in hdm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^5) is added by r:

अविध्यमान ऊने वा प्रउगेष्वत आवपेत् ।

—सरस्वतीति hm^{1}bfk, सरस्वती तु r.—द्विविधम् hdm^1, द्विविदम् fk, द्विविवम् b, द्विविधाम् r.—ऋचु hm^{1}bfk, ह्यृचु r.—सर्वासु सा hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^4, संदृश्यते r, सदृश्यते b, सदृशने fk.

[a] RV. i. 3. 10–12, where Sarasvatī appears as a Praüga deity, is explained in Nirukta xi. 26, 27. Sarasvatī again appears as a Praüga deity in RV. ii. 41. 16–18. Cp. below, iv. 92.

136. as a river, and as a deity. Now with regard to this the teacher Śaunaka has stated that the passages (in which she is praised) as a river[a] are six, (and that there is) not a seventh :

नदीवद्देवतावच्च hbfkr^2 (Nirukta ii. 23), नदीवच्चैव वाग्वैव r.—तत्राचार्यस्तु hdm^1, सत्राचार्यस्तु b, सूत्राचार्य्यस्तु fkr^2, सूक्ताचार्यस्तु r^{3}r^{4}r^5, तथैवमुभयं r.—शौनकः hdm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}bfkr^{2}r^5, स्मृतम् r.—नदीवन्निगमाः r^{3}r^{4}r^{2}r^5, नदीवंनिगमा b, नदीवन्निगमो fk, नदीवद्देवताः hdm^1.—षट् ते hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{2}r^5, पन्ने fk, पट्ट्रे b.—136^{cd}–138^{cd} seem to be omitted in r^1 (and r^6 ?), as these five lines are relegated to a footnote by Rājendralāla Mitra.

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 23: *sarasvatīty etasya nadīvad devatāvac ca nigamā bhavanti.*

137. (the six being)[a] 'Best Mother' (*ambi-tame* : ii. 41. 6)[b], 'Alone' (*ekā* : vii. 95. 2), 'On the Dṛṣadvatī' (*dṛṣadvatyām* : iii. 23. 4^{cd}), 'Citra indeed' (*citra it* : viii. 21. 18), 'Sarasvatī'[c] (x. 64. 9 and vi. 52. 6^b). Yāska, however, regarded this (passage), 'She with her might' (*iyaṃ śuṣmebhiḥ* : vi. 61. 2)[d], to be a seventh.

अंव्येका hm^1, अन्वेका fkr, अनेका b.—चित्र इच्च hr^{3}r^{4}r^2(?)r^5, इमं bfk.

[a] As the first line of the śloka contains pratīkas only, one would naturally expect six separate words to represent them ; but according to the reading favoured by the MSS. (*citra ic ca, sarasvatī*) there are only five, *sarasvatī* representing two passages. On the other hand, the reading of bfk, *citra imam*, gives six pratīkas ; *imam* (x. 75. 5) is, moreover, most appropriate, as Sarasvatī is here invoked with a number of other rivers. *Citra imam* could easily have been corrupted to *citra ic ca*, the second word beginning with the same letter, and *citra it* being already familiar to the scribe from a previous occurrence (i. 48). *Citra ic ca* would much less easily be corrupted to *citra imam*. The *id* could not have been considered necessary for identification, as another stanza of the RV. also begins *citra it* (x. 115. 1). For these reasons *citra imam* appears to be the preferable reading. [b] In this passage Sarasvatī is again a Praüga deity ; cp. 135, note [a].

[c] There are three pādas in the RV. beginning *Sarasvatī*: x. 64. 9 (*sarasvatī sarayuḥ sindhuḥ*), vi. 52. 6^b (*sarasvatī sindhubhiḥ pinvamānā*), and ii. 3. 8 (*sarasvatī sādhayantī dhiyam*). The latter passage could not have been meant, as Sarasvatī is here one of the three sacrificial goddesses along with Iḷā and Bhāratī in an Āprī hymn. If *sarasvatī* is meant to represent two pratīkas, the second passage can hardly be objected to because it is only the second pāda of a stanza, since *dṛṣadvatyām* in the same line is the third pāda of a stanza. [d] This stanza is expressly stated by Yāska (Nirukta ii. 23) to be addressed to Sarasvatī as a river: *athaitan nadīvat*.

138. Aitara[a] regarding this (stanza) as a sacrificial text (*yājyā*) for the victim offered to Sarasvatī (*sārasvata*) in the Maitrāyaṇīya (Saṃhitā)[b], because the oblation is (here) the chief thing[c], has stated (that it is addressed) to Vāc[d].

०स्यैतां hr^{3}r^{4}fbkr^{2}r^5, स्यैनां m^1.—याज्या hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}br^{2}r^5, यज्या fk. The anusvāra must have dropped out owing to the following मै०.—०ड्डविषः hm^{1}r, ०द्वधिषः b, ०द्वृधिष f, ०द्वृद्धिष k.—एवैतरो hdm^{1}rb, एवोनरी fk.

[a] This name is not found elsewhere. [b] iv. 14. 7 (among the *yājyānuvākyā* texts). [c] That is, regarded from the point of view of the sacrifice, the goddess would be addressed, not the river. [d] That is, Sarasvatī = Vāc; cp. Nirukta vii. 23, where Sarasvatī is the only one of the fifty-seven names of *vāc* (Naighaṇṭuka i. 11) discussed.

139. (The hymn) 'Doer of fair deeds' (*surūpakṛtnum*: i. 4) is addressed to Indra, as well as seven others after it (5–11). Six successive stanzas (beginning) 'Then according to their wont' (*ād aha svadhām anu*: 6. 4–9) are addressed to the Maruts.

चान्यान्यतः hm^{1}b, चान्यतः fk, चान्योऽन्यतः r.—षलादह bfr^4, वलादह kr^2, षडादह hdm^{1}r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

29. Indra associated with the Maruts in RV. i. 6.

140. One (of them), 'What is firm' (*vīḷu cit*: 6. 5) is sung in honour of Indra with the Maruts. But the latter hemistich of the (stanza) next but one to this (i.e. 6. 7^c)[a] is addressed to two deities.

वीळु hdm^1, वीलु bfkr, पीलु r$^{\sim}$, विव्यु r^1, विन्नु r^2, वालु r^5.—इन्द्राय hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^5, इन्द्रायं r, इन्द्रोऽयं r^1.—एकान्तरायास्तु hm^{1}r, एकांतरास्त्व० fbk.—अर्धर्चौ त्यो dm^1, अर्धर्चोऽन्यो r^{4}r^5, अर्धर्चान्त्यो h, अर्धर्चन्त्यो r, ०र्धान्यो b, ०र्द्धर्चैत्यो f, ०र्द्धचैत्यो k.—द्विदेवतः brfkr^{4}r^5, द्विदैवतः m^1, हि दैवतः hd.

[a] That is, the third pāda, this being a gāyatrī stanza.

141. For while it is chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished thus: 'both glad (and) equal in brilliance' (*mandū samānavarcasā*); or (this means) 'with him who is glad (and) of equal brilliance'[a].

मरुद्गणप्रधानो hm^{1}r, **॰धायो** fk, **॰धाद्यो** b.—**हीत्यं चेन्द्रो** r^5, **हित्यं चेंद्रो** m^1, **हीत्यं चंद्रो** h, **हीत्यं चैन्द्रो** b, **हीत्यं चेंद्रो** f, **हित्यं चेंद्रो** k, (**यं**?) **हीत्यं च** r^{2}r^{3}r^4, **ऽयं हीन्द्रस्तु** r.—**मन्दू** hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}r, **मृदू** b, **मन्दुः** r^2, **मद्ब्रः** fk.—**समानवर्चसा** r^4 (= RV.), **॰वर्चस्यं** hdr^{3}m^1, **॰वर्चस्यौ** r, **॰वर्चस्य** bfk.

[a] These alternative explanations are based on Nirukta iv. 12: *mandū madiṣṇū yuvāṃ sthaḥ; api vā mandunā teneti syāt, samānavarcasety etena vyākhyātam.*

142. Those to whom (the hemistich appears to be) addressed to two deities[a], explain (the final vowel of) *mandū* as not liable to phonetic combination (*pragṛhṇanti*)[b]. One (however) who from his study (of it) recognizes the pāda to have only one deity, deserves a hearing;

मन्दू hdr, **मंञ्च** b, **मंद** k, **मण्डू** r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^5.—**येषामेव** hm^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{5}b, **येषामेष** r, **एषामेव** fkr^2.—**एकदेवत्यम्** hdbfk, **॰देवत्वम्** m^1, **॰दैवत्यम्** r.—**विज्ञाया॰** hdbf, **विज्ञेया॰** r, **विज्ञाना॰** r^{1}r^{4}r^5.—**॰ध्ययनात्** hrm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^5, **॰त्ययनात्** fkr^2, **॰त्यनयत्** b.

[a] The two deities would be the host of the Maruts and Indra; but cp. Griffith, Translation of the Rig-veda on i. 6. 7, and Grassmann, Wörterbuch, under *mandu*.
[b] *Mandū* is treated as pragṛhya in the Padapāṭha.

143. as Rodasī in the Atharva-veda (*atharvāṅgirasa*) is (regarded as one) of the wives of the gods[a].

This praise is by the teachers regarded as chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts[b].

अथर्वाङ्गिरसे hrm^1, **अघर्वाङ्गिरसे** b, **आथर्वागरसे** f, **आथर्वंागरसे** k.—143^{ab} is omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] In RV. v. 46. 8 *ródasī* is treated as pragṛhya in the Padapāṭha (doubtless because not accented *rodasī́*). This stanza also occurs in the Atharva-veda vii. 46. 8. It is commented on by Yāska (Nirukta xii. 46), who, however, explains *ródasī* here as *rudrasya patnī*. Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 46. 8. [b] That the praise of the Maruts is predominant here, is supported by the wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī: 'the six (stanzas) *ād aha* (6. 4–9) are addressed to the Maruts, *vīḷu cid* (6. 5), *indreṇa* (6. 7) are also addressed to Indra.'

144. As the host of the Maruts is chiefly addressed, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished. For the entire host of the Maruts is considered to share (in sacrifice) equally (*samāṃśam*) with the great Indra.

विचिकित्सितः hr^{3}r^{4}bfkr^2, विचिकित्स्यते r.—मरुद्गणं महेन्द्रस्य hdr, मरुद्गणमहेन्द्रस्य r^4(r^3?)bfk, मरुद्गणेनेहेन्द्रस्य r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^2, सरुद्गणं प्रधानस्य m^1.—समांशं hm^{1}r, समाशं f, शमाशं b, समासं r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}k.—सकलं hm^{1}r, शाकलं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, साकला bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in hm^{1}bfk.

30. The deities of RV. i. 12, and of the Āprī hymn i. 13.

145. The hymn 'Agni' (*agnim*: i. 12) has Agni as its divinity. In it one verse, 'by Agni Agni is kindled' (*agnināgniḥ sam idhyate*: 6^a), is addressed to two deities: they mean Nirmathya and Āhavanīya [a].

°ग्निदैवत्यं hm^{1}r, °द्वैवत्यें b, °देवत्यो fk.—द्विदेवतः hbfk, द्विदैवतः m^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^5 (Sarvānukramaṇī द्व्यग्निदैवतः).—निर्मथ्या° r^{1}r^{4}fk Sarvānukramaṇī, निर्मन्थ्या° hdr^{6}m^{1}b.—°यार्थाव् hdm^{1}rb, °यार्थव् fk, °यार्था r^{1}r^4, °यार्थे r^6.

[a] Two forms of Agni, the one being the fire produced by friction, the other the oblation fire. Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 12: *pādo dvyagnidaivato nirmathyāhavanīyau*.

146. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, in the second hymn of twelve stanzas (i. 13), are praised along with Agni, hear their names from me.

यास्तु देवताः hm^{1}bfk, देवताः स्तुताः r.—स्तूयन्ते hm^{1}r, स्वयंते b, श्रूयते r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}fk.—ह्यग्निना hm^{1}rb, ग्निना fk.—In r^{1}r^{4}r^6 146^{cd} reads:

श्रूयते देवता यासां नामानि शृणुतेह नः ।

147. In the first (stanza) Fuel [a] (*idhma*) is praised, in the second Tanūnapāt, Narāśaṃsa in the third, but in the fourth Iḷa is praised;

स्तुतस्त्वेध्मो hm^{1}rb, श्रुतस्त्वेध्मो fk, समिद्धस्तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—स्तूयते त्विळः hm^1, स्तूयते त्विलः r, स्तृयते न्वितः b, श्रूयत न्विलः f, श्रूयतां विलः k.

[a] On the Āprī hymns, see Roth, Erläuterungen, pp. 122-124.

148. but the Litter (*barhis*) in the fifth, then the Divine Doors with another (6), Night and Morning (*naktoṣāsā*) in the seventh, while in the eighth are praised together

द्व्यस् hm^{1}bfk, दैव्यस् r: the Sarvānukramaṇī has the Vedic form देवीः.—न्यया hm^{1}rfb, न्यपा r^6, न्यथा kr^2.—संस्तुतौ सह hm^{1}r^3, स्तुतौ सहे (सं being omitted) b, स्तुतौ रहे (the preceding four syllables ऋष्टम्यां सं being omitted) fk, स स्तुतौ सह r^{5}r^7, तु स्तुतौ सह r.

149. the two 'Divine' Sacrificers; in the ninth stanza are praised the Three Goddesses; but Tvaṣṭṛ is to be known as praised in the tenth.

दैव्याव् hm^{1}r, देव्याव् fkr^{2}r^5, देव्याद् b.—स्तुतः hm^{1}r, स्वतः b, श्रुतः fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३० in hdm^{1}bfk.

31. The eleven Āprī hymns.

150. In the eleventh (stanza) of the hymn one should know Vanaspati to be praised, but in the twelfth one should know the divine 'Svāhākṛtis' to be praised.

स्तुतं m^{1}r^5, स्तुत b, सुत fk, स्तुतिं hdr.—देवीर् hm^1, देवी r^{3}bfk, देव्यो r.—°ह्यतीरिति hm^{1}r^{3}bfk, °ह्यतीरिह r.

151. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, are celebrated in this hymn (i. 13), they (occur) in all the Āprīs; the second (deity), however, is subject to option (*vikalpate*) [a].

°या तु विकल्पते hr^{3}r^{6}bfr^2, °या तु विकल्प्यते m^{1}k, °यायां विकल्प्यते r.

[a] As to how this option applies, see below, ii. 155-157.

152. As to the Āprī hymns, including the Praiṣas (ritual summons), they are eleven (in number); or (rather) the Praiṣa hymn [a] (consists of) sacrificial formulas, while these other (hymns of the Ṛg-veda) are ten (in number) [b].

सहाप्रीसूक्तानि hm^{1}r^{3}r^5, सहेयसूक्तानि bfkr^2, सहैव हैतानि r.—तान्येकादश सन्ति च hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^5, त्वेकादश प्रचक्षते r.—यजूंषि hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^5, यजांसि b, यजुषः r.—°तराणि तु hm^{1}rb, °तराणि च k, °तराणि f.

---

[a] Which consists of twelve *yajūṃṣi*, that is, VS. xxi. 29-40. This is referred to by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 22) as *praiṣikam* (scil. *sūktam*), and included by him among the eleven Āprī hymns (*tāny etāny ekādaśāprīsūktāni*). Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122. [b] The ten Āprī hymns of the Ṛg-veda are enumerated in the Anuvākānukramaṇī, 10-12, p. 48 of my edition of the Sarvānukramaṇī. See also ĀŚS. iii. 2. 5 ff.

153. Now there are three (Āprī hymns) relating to the Sautrāmaṇī sacrifice (*sautrāmaṇāni*)[a], one to Prajāpati (*prājāpatya*)[b], and one used at the horse-sacrifice (*āśvamedhika*)[c], and the one (employed) in the human sacrifice (*puruṣasya medhe*)[d]: these (make) six (special additional Āprī hymns) in the Yajur-veda (*yajuḥṣu*).

पुरुषस्य तु hm^1, **पुरुषस्य च** rbfk.—**यजुःष्वेव** r, **यजुष्वेव** hm^{1}bfk.—**तानि षट्** hm^{1}r^3 bfkr^{2}r^5, **तच्च ह** r.

---

[a] That is, VS. xx. 36–46 (cp. S'B. xiii. 9. 3^{16}, note); xx. 55–66 (cp. S'B. xii. 8. 2^{19}); xxi. 12–22 (cp. S'B. xii. 9. 3^{16}). [b] That is, VS. xxvii. 11–22 (see commentary on the first stanza and cp. S'B. vi. 2. 2^1 ff., especially ^{10} and note on ^{12}). [c] VS. xxix. 1–11 (cp. S'B. xiii. 2. 2^{14}). [d] Referred to in S'āṅkh. S'S. xvi. 12. 8 as beginning *agnir mṛtyuḥ*.

154. Here only the Praiṣa hymn (VS. xxi. 29–40) need be (considered); that (which has been referred to beyond this) in the Yajur-veda (*yajuḥṣu*) need not be troubled about (here).

Of those (eleven) the hymn relating to the Praiṣas[a], and that which Dīrghatamas sang (i. 142),

यजुःष्वाद्रियेत तत् m^{1}r, **यजुष्वाद्रिये तत्** h, **यजुष्टादये ततः** b, **यजुषा इत्येव तः** fk, **यजुःष्वादियेषु च** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—**प्रैषगतं** hm^{1}r^3, **प्रैषकृतं** bfkr.—**सूक्तं यच्च** hm^1, **यस्र यस्र** r, **यच्च तच्च** fkr^2, **यच्च** only b, **यत्तु तच्च** r^{5}r^7.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **३१** in hm^{1}bfk.

---

[a] That is, Āprī stanzas belonging to (*-gata*) or turned into (*-kṛta*) Praiṣas, the expression being equivalent to Yāska's *praiṣika*, 'consisting of Praiṣas.'

32. Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa in Āprī hymns. Idhma a form of Agni.

155. and that which has been mentioned in (the collection of) Medhātithi (i. 13)[a]: only these three contain both[b] (Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa). Both that which is mentioned in (the collection of) Gṛtsamada[a] (ii. 3) and in (that of) Vādhryaśva[a] (x. 70),

मेधातिथौ hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, **मेधातिथिर्** fkr^2, **मेधातिथिं** r.—**°वन्ति तु** hrbfk, **°वंति च** m^1.—**ऋषौ गृत्समदे** hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, **ऋषिर्गृत्समदो** bfkr.—**वाध्र्यश्वे** hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, **वाध्र्यश्वस्** r, **वाधृवंस्वं** f, **वाधृवंस्व** k, **वानृयंस्थं** b.—**च** hr^{3}r^{5}r^{7}b, **व** fk, **तु** r.

---

[a] Which would constitute a *ṛṣi-sūkta* according to i. 14, 15. [b] *Ubhayavanti*; cp. Nirukta viii. 22: *maidhātithaṃ dairghatamasaṃ praiṣikam ity ubhayavanti*; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122; see also my Introduction to the Sarvānukramaṇī, p. xiv.

156. both (the hymn) of Atri (v. 5) and that (vii. 2) which was revealed to the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha), contain Narāśaṃsa. Tanūnapāt (appears in that) which Agastya (i. 188) and Jamadagni[a] (x. 110) sang,

अत्रेश्च hm^{1}fr^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, अत्रेच्च b, अत्रे च k, अत्रिस्तु r.—ददर्श च hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ददृशे य r.—गस्त्यश्च hm^{1}r^{3}br^{5}r^7, गस्त्यस्तु r, no particle in k.—जमदग्निस्तु r, जामदग्नश्च b, जामदग्न्यश्च r^{5}r^7, वामदेवश्च hdm^{1}r^3.—There is a lacuna in fk between गस्त्य and यज्जगौ.

[a] The reading of hdm^{1}r^3, *vāmadevaḥ,* is doubtless a corruption of the incorrect reading *jāmadagnaḥ.* There is no Āprī hymn by Vāmadeva, while that of Jamadagni is particularly important, the whole of it being commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4–21); cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 122, and Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction, p. xiv.

157. and that which the seer Viśvāmitra (iii. 4) and Asita the son of Kaśyapa (ix. 5) sang.

Now as to the twelve deities which have been stated[a] (to belong) to the stanzas of Medhātithi (i. 13. 1–12),

°थेर्ऋचा यांस्तु b, °थेर्ऋचा या तु fk, °थेर्ऋचो यास्तु m^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, °थेऋचोर्याश्च h, °थेर्ऋचोर्याश्च d, °थेस्तृचां यास्तु r.

[a] Above, ii. 146–150.

158. learn the manner (*saṃpadam*) in which they represent (*saṃpadyante*) Agni.

The Fuel (*idh-ma*) is the Agni who is everything; for this (Agni) is kindled (*sam-idhyate*)[a] as fuel. Or this form (*i-dhma*) is made from the root *dhmā*; for fuel is kindled when blown (*dhmātaḥ*).

यथाग्निं ताः hr^{3}m^{1}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, यथाग्नि ताः bfk, यथाग्नीकाः r.—सर्वम् hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, सोऽयम् r.—हीध्मः hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, हींध्मो b, हीध्मे r, हीध्मौ f.—ध्मातेर्वैतत्कृतम् hm^{1}r^1 r^{3}r^{4}r^6, ध्मातेश्चैतद्धतम् b, ध्मातेर्येतत्कृतम् fk, ध्मातेवैतत्कृतम् r.—ध्मातो r, ध्माते bfk, इंधेर् hdm^1.—हीध्मः hm^{1}rbfk, हीन्धे r^{3}r^{5}r^7.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३२ in hm^{1}fk. The last pāda is repeated in b only.

[a] This etymology corresponds to the only one given by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 4): *idhmaḥ samindhanāt.*

1. Tanūnapāt. Narāśaṃsa. Iḷa. Barhis.

1. Now this same Agni is (also) Tanūnapāt [a] by name. That (celestial Agni) extends (*yachati*) [b] his body (*tanum*).

They say that 'Napāt' is a descendant [c], and that the origin of this one (*asya*) is from that one (*amutas*) [d].

यच्छत्यसौ तनुम् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, यच्छेत्यसौ तनम् b, यच्छेत्यसौ तनुम् f, सोऽप्युच्यते तनूः r.—अमुतोऽस्य hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, अमृतस्य r.

---

[a] Cp. above, ii. 26: *ayaṃ tanūnapād agniḥ.* [b] Cp. ibid.: *asau hi tananāt tanuḥ.* [c] Cp. ii. 27: *anantarāṃ prajām āhur napād iti.* [d] Cp. ibid.: *napād amuṣya caivāyam agniḥ*, and ii. 26^{cd}.

2. Now some say that Narāśaṃsa here is Agni [a]. Again (*atha vā*) others (use the term) in (the sense of) sacrifice [b], (saying) 'all men (*narāḥ*) utter praise (*śaṃsanti*) seated at it.'

नराशंसमिहैके तु hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, °सन्त्विहैके तु r.—अग्निमाहुरथेतरे hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, हतुमित्याहुरथंतरं fk, हेतुमित्याहुरथंतरं b, होतृभिस्त्वाहुरध्वरे r.—इति वाध्वरे hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, इति वा नरः bk, इति चानरः f, इति वादिनः r.

---

[a] This is the opinion of Śākapūṇi according to Yāska, Nirukta viii. 6: *agnir iti śākapūṇir: naraiḥ praśasyo bhavati.* [b] This is the view of Kātthakya, ibid.: *narāśaṃso yajña iti kātthakyo: narā asminn āsīnāḥ śaṃsanti.*

3. Others say he is Agni, because he is Narāśaṃsa as the object of praise (*praśasya*) by men seated at the sacrifice [a]; and so also say the ritualists (*ṛtvijo naraḥ*) [b].

एतमेवाहुरन्येऽग्निम् hm^{1}r^{3}br^{5}r^7, इतिमेवाहुरन्येऽग्निम् fk, तदाहुरग्निमेवायम् r.—ह्ययम् hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, त्वयम् r.—प्रशस्य hdb, प्रवास्य fk, प्रशंस m^1, शस्यत r.—चैवर्त्विजो नरः hr^{3}bfr^{2}r^{5}r^7, चैवोर्जिजो नरः m^1, चैर्त्विजो नरः k, च ऋत्विजो नराः r.

---

[a] The previous śloka states two views corresponding to those stated in Nirukta viii. 6, that Narāśaṃsa is (1) Agni: *naraiḥ praśasyaḥ* (Śākapūṇi); (2) *yajña: narā asminn āsīnāḥ śaṃsanti* (Kātthakya). The third here added is a combination of the other two: *narair āsīnair adhvare praśasyaḥ*; it is identical with the explanation given in ii. 28: *yajñe yac chasyate nṛbhiḥ.* [b] This expression is doubtless meant to be equivalent in sense to *yājñikāḥ*, so often used by Yāska.

4. Iḷa is a form made by the Rishis [a], and (is derived) from the root *iḍ*, expressing praise [b]: Agni is called *iḷāvān* [c] ('possessing

refreshment') either from that (root) or from the root *iḍ*, expressing increase[d].

इलस्पृषिक्ततं b, इषस्वृषिक्ततं fk, इषास्त्विषिक्ततं r^2, इडस्त्विषिक्ततं $r^3r^5r^7$, इडस्त्विषीक्ततं hdm^1, इलात्वितिक्ततं r.—ईडेस्च स्तुतिकर्मणः $hr^3br^5r^7$, ईढोश्च स्तुतिकर्मणः f, ईद्योस्च स्तुतिकर्मणः kr^2, ह्यृषिभिर्गतिकर्मणः r.—इळावांस् f, इलावांस् bk, इडावांस् hm^1r.—वोक्तोऽभिर् hm^1bk, वोक्तौभिर् f, चोक्ताभिर् r.—इडिना hm^1r^3, ईडिना r^5r^7, ईलिना fb, अलिना k, इरिणा r.—वर्धिकर्मणा r^5, वर्धिकर्मिणा hm^1r^3, बुध्दिकर्मणा r^7, वर्त्तिकर्मणा b, वास्वर्त्तिकर्मणा fk, गतिकर्मणा r.

[a] The meaning of this reading (*ṛṣi-kṛtaṃ rūpam*) I take to be this: the form Iḷa, it is true, does not occur in the Ṛg-veda; nevertheless it is Vedic, being abstracted by the Rishis from the various forms of the verb *īḍ*, 'to praise,' which occur in the Āprī stanzas addressed to Iḷa (cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 118). I was at first inclined to adopt the reading *iṣi-kṛtaṃ*, 'made from the root *iṣ*' (=*iḍ*, cp. Grassmann, Wörterbuch, sub voce *iḍ*); but this seemed incompatible with the following *īḍeś ca* (not *īḍer vā*) and *tena* in the next line, which points to a single antecedent etymology, while Yāska makes no reference to a root *iṣ* in his explanation of Iḷa (see next note). [b] Yāska (Nirukta viii. 7) derives *iḷa* from either *īḍ* or *idh*: *īṭṭeḥ stutikarmaṇa indhater vā.* [c] Our author has to say 'Agni is called *iḷāvān*,' because *iḷa* itself does not occur in the Ṛg-veda. [d] The preceding *vā* in *vokto* shows that the *vardhi-* of the MSS. must also contain *vā* (that is, *vā ṛddhi-*). The dropping of the *d* in the MSS. is doubtless due to confusion with *vardhin* and other derivatives of the root *vṛdh*, which happens to have the same meaning as *ṛdh*.

5. Again, this Agni is the Litter (*barhis*), for the whole of it (*sarvam*) is furnished (*paribṛṃhitam*) with food[a], or because, when sacrificed to, he (Agni) is furnished (*paribṛṃhitaḥ*)[b] with fuel.

यज्ञुतो $hm^1r^3r^5r^7$, यह्नुतो b, युद्धतो f, यः स्तुतौ r.—वा सन्न् m^1dr, वा संन्न् h, वा सन् bfk.—परिबृंहितः $hm^1r^3r^4r^5$, परिवृंहते fk, परिवृंह्यते b, परिवृह्यते r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in dbfk, not in m^1.

[a] That is, the oblations are laid on it. [b] The etymological explanation is similar to that of Yāska (Nirukta viii. 8): *barhiḥ paribarhaṇāt.*

2. The Divine Doors. Night and Morning.

6. The Divine Doors, as they are called, are the wives of all (the gods)[a]; they follow Agnāyī, and so also Agnāyī (follows) Agni[b].

द्वारस्तु r, द्वारस्व b, द्वारस्थ hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7 (on this corruption cp. critical note on i. 92). The MSS. have the correct form in i. 107 and ii. 148.—प्रोक्ता omitted in fk.—पत्नयः hdm^1, पन्नय b, यत्नयः fk, यत्नतः r.—6^{cd} follows the reading of hm^{1}rbfk:

आग्नायीमन्ववर्त्तन्त नाग्निं नाग्नाय्य एव च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] This is doubtless suggested by RV. x. 110. 5 (commented on in Nirukta viii. 10): *vi śrayantāṃ patibhyo na . . . devebhyo bhavata suprāyaṇāḥ.* [b] This remark is intended to show the identity of the *devyo dvāraḥ* with Agni (cp. i. 107): being the wives of the gods they represent Agnāyī, the wife of Agni, who comprehends all the terrestrial deities (see i. 105, 106). S'ākapūṇi, in Nirukta viii. 10, identifies them with Agni: *yajñe gṛhadvāra iti kātthakyaḥ; agnir iti śākapūṇiḥ.*

7. Now being firmly established in Agni they are praised in combination with Agni. In their case also there is a predominance of Agni, both in praises and oblations [a].

ध्रुवं स्थितास्वास्तु hrbfk, ध्रुवास्थितत्वात्तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—संस्तूयन्ते hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^5, स्तूयन्ते च r.—स्तुतिष्वेव hr^{3}r^{5}r^7, स्तुतिष्वे m^1, स्तुतिष्वथ r, स्तुतिष्ठर्थ b, स्तुतियव f.—हविःषु च m^{1}r, हविष्षु च h, हिवैषु च bfk.

[a] Because they, as well as the other Āprī deities, are regarded only as forms of Agni.

8. And as to the two goddesses, Night and Dawn (*naktoṣāsau*), they too are regarded as related to Agni. For the Dark (*śyāvī*) [a] is related to Agni [b], while Dawn is, as it were, a sixteenth portion (*kalā*) of that time [c] (*kāla*).

नक्तोषासौ च ये hr^{3}m^{1}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, नक्तोषा सा च ये r, नक्तैवात्ये b.—श्याव्याग्नेयी hm^{1}bfr^{5}r^7, श्यावाग्नेयी r^{3}d, श्यामाग्नेयी r, भ्याव्याग्नेयी k, भाव्याग्नेयी r^2.—तस्यैवो॰ bfkr, तथैवो॰ hdm^1.—कलेव तु hb, कले च तु fk, कलैव तु m^{1}r, किलावमा r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] S'yāvī is the first of the twenty-three names of night enumerated in Naighaṇṭuka i. 7. [b] Thus S'yāvī = Night occurs in the first stanza of an Agni hymn (i. 71. 1). [c] That is, Uṣas being a part of S'yāvī would also be related to Agni. Cp. Nirukta ii. 18: (*uṣāḥ*) *rātrer aparaḥ kālaḥ.* The reading of r^{1}r^{4}r^6 is doubtless a corruption of *kalāvamā*, i.e. Uṣas is 'the last portion' of that time.

9. Dawn (*uṣas*) lightens [a] (*uchati*) the darkness, Night (*naktā*) anoints (*anakti*) [b] her with drops of dew (*hima*) [c]; or else this (form) might be (derived) from the root *añc* [d], preceded by the negative (*nañ*) [e], (and) mean 'the indefinite-coloured one' (*avyaktavarṇā*) [f].

हिमबिन्दुभिः hm^1rb, हि बिन्दुभिः fk.—अपि वाव्य° hm^1r (Nirukta viii. 10: अपि वा - - अव्य°), अभि वा° bfkr^2.—नञ्पूर्वाचेर् hd, नञ् पूर्वा वेर् r, नञ् पूर्वा चेद् m^1, न पूर्व्वायेर् b, न पूर्वयेर् f, (न पूर्वं?) चेर् r^2, न पूर्वयेर् k.—This śloka is omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 18: *uṣāḥ kasmād? uchatīti.* [b] Nirukta viii. 10: *nakteti . . anakti bhūtāny avaśyāyena*; cp. ii. 18 on *rātri: rāter vā syād dānakarmaṇaḥ: pradīyante 'syām avaśyāyāḥ.* [c] *Hima-bindu*, in the plural, is here substituted for the plural expression *avaśyāyāḥ*, twice used by Yāska in connexion with night. [d] That is, *naktā* = *an-aktā*: as far as the meaning is concerned, the derivation from *añj* (from which comes *vy-akta* itself) would have been more natural; but the author doubtless wanted a root different from the one he had already used in his first etymology (*anakti*). Rājendralāla Mitra, who has the corrupt reading *pūrvāṃ ver*, refers to RV. i. 72. 9, where the word *veḥ* occurs. This is indeed verification gone wrong. [e] An early occurrence of the technical form of the negative prefix as used by Pāṇini. [f] Cp. Nirukta viii. 10: *api vā naktā avyakta-varṇā.*

10. For at first she becomes Gloaming (*doṣā*)[a], at midnight she is Darkling (*tamasvatī*), and before the rising of the Sun she becomes Dawn (*uṣas*) by name.

दोषा h$m^1r^1r^4r^6$, वोषा fkr.—निशीथे सा hm^1r^3b$r^2r^5r^7$, निशीथ सा fk, मध्ये प्राप्ते r.—तमस्वती bfkr, तमस्विनी h$r^3r^2r^5r^7$, तपस्विनी m^1. I have preferred तमस्वती, since it is the form which occurs in Naighaṇṭuka i. 7 as one of the names of night.—सैषा hm^1r, शैषा b, शेषा fkr^2.—10^{ab} comes first in hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5; in r (= $r^1r^4r^6$) 10^{cd} comes before 10^{ab}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in b, by a figure meant for २, but looking like ३, in f, by ३ in k, not at all in hdm^1.—This śloka is numbered ३०० in hd.

[a] Doṣā and Tamasvatī, as well as S'yāvī and Naktā, occur in Naighaṇṭuka i. 7 as synonymns of Rātri.

3. The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Goddesses. Tvaṣṭṛ.

11. Now the Two Divine Sacrificers are the terrestrial and the middle (forms of) Agni[a]. For they were born from the celestial (*divya*) Agni; they are therefore celestial (*daivya*)[b] by birth.

दैव्याव् bm^1r (Sarvānukramaṇī), देव्याव् hdr^3fkr^2.—अमी h$m^1r^3r^5r^7$, अघी b, omitted in fk, उभौ r.—अमेर्हि hm^1r^3bfk$r^2r^5r^7$, अमेस्तु r.—दैव्यौ m^1b, देव्यौ hdr, देव्यो fk; cp. above, i. 108.—जन्मना hm^1r, जन्मवा bfk, काध्यते $r^1r^6r^2r^5$.

[a] This agrees with Yāska's explanation in Nirukta viii. 11: *daivyau hotārāv ayaṃ cāgnir asau ca madhyamaḥ.* [b] That is, *daivya* is treated as a patronymic formation from *divya*: cp. ii. 26.

12. Now they who are called the Three Goddesses are here simply (representative of) Speech (Vāc) in the three spheres. She is spoken of by a threefold name[a] as abiding in the three lights[b].

वर्तिनी hm^{1}r, वर्त्तनी fbk.

[a] On the three forms of Vāc, see above, ii. 72 ff. [b] Cp. above, i. 90.

13. Iḷā follows[a] (the terrestrial) Agni, Sarasvatī[b] is attached to (*prāptā*), the middle one, while that (celestial form of Vāc) becomes Bhāratī as occupying that (celestial) world.

॰नुगेळा hdm^1, ॰नुगेला r, ॰नुसेला r^{1}r^{4}r^6, ॰नुसैला b, ॰नुशैला fkr^2.—मध्यं प्राप्ता hdr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, मध्य प्राप्ता m^1, मध्ये त्वैन्द्री r.—असुं hdrm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, असू bfk.—स्थिताधिलोकं hm^{1}rb, स्थितविलोकं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्थिता इलोके fk.—भवति hm^1, भव d, भवतो fk, भरतौ b, भारतो r.

[a] *Anugā*: cp. *anuvartate*, above, iii. 6. [b] Cp. above, ii. 76.

14. Now this same Vāc is threefold (as) in heaven and in air and here (on earth). Both when individual and combined she belongs (*bhajati*) to[a] all these (three) Agnis[b].

वाग्वै hm^{1}b, ग्वै d, वाग्ने fk, वै वाग् r.—व्यस्ता bfkr, व्याप्ता r^{1}r^{4}r^6, व्यस्ताश् hdm^1.—समस्ता bfkr, समस्ताश् hm^1.—भजत्य॰ hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}bfk, भजते r.—॰मानपि hdrbfk, ॰माननु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. *śrita* in i. 108, *anuga* in iii. 13, and *anuvartate* in iii. 6. [b] Thus not only does Iḷā, the terrestrial form of Vāc, belong to the terrestrial Agni, but all the 'Three goddesses' belong to the terrestrial Agni (i. 108), as well as to the other two forms of Agni.

15. Now as to Tvaṣṭṛ, there is praise (of him) as this same terrestrial Agni[a]; or (it may be said) there are stanzas[b] to him as terrestrial, and there is one stanza[c] also in the (hymns) to the seasons (addressed) to (him as) one or other (*kasyāpi*, form of Agni)[d].

यस्त्वयं प्रोक्तः hm^{1}r^3 (॰त्स्व॰ r^3), यः सोऽयमेव r, यस्तृणामेव r^{2}r^{5}r^7, यःस्तृणामेव fk, यः णामेव b.—स्तुतिः hm^{1}r^{3}br^{2}r^{5}r^7, स्तुतिः f, श्रुतिः kr.—वर्च स्तुः hdbm^{1}fk, वर्चः स्तुः r.—कस्याप्यृक् hdm^{1}r, कस्यापृक् r^{5}r^7, कास्यावीच् fkr^2, कौस्यापीच् b, कौत्साचिष्व् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—चार्तविषु च hdrm^{1}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}b, आर्त्तवीषु च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The whole line has the following modified form in r^{1}r^{4}r^6: 'पार्थिवो वाध्यश्वे च कौत्साचिष्वार्त्तवीषु च.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in dm^{1}bfk.

[a] That is, in Āprī hymns; our author agreeing with the view of Śākapūṇi quoted in Nirukta viii. 14 (*agnir iti śākapūṇiḥ*), as well as with the view represented by the Naighaṇṭuka, where Tvaṣṭṛ is first mentioned among the Āprī deities (v. 2), secondly, among the atmospheric deities (v. 4), and thirdly, among the celestial deities (v. 6). According to the view of others, Tvaṣṭṛ in the Āprī hymns belongs to the middle group: *mādhyamikas tvaṣṭāity āhuḥ, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātaḥ* (Nirukta viii. 14). He is stated below (iii. 25) to belong to the middle group, when *rūpakartā*. Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 14. [b] That is, in the stanzas of the Āprī hymns addressed to him, he represents the terrestrial Agni. [c] The third stanza in two of the three hymns to the Seasons (i. 15; ii. 36; on ii. 37 see below, iii. 36) is addressed to Tvaṣṭṛ, though the name occurs in ii. 36. 3 only. [d] That is, in the hymns to the Seasons any one of the three forms of Agni may be meant. The general sense of the second line I take to be: Tvaṣṭṛ in the Āprī hymns represents the terrestrial Agni only, but in the hymns to the Seasons he may represent one of Agni's other forms. I am, however, somewhat doubtful whether I have interpreted this passage correctly.

4. The celestial Tvaṣṭṛ. Story of Dadhyañc and the Mead.

16. (*Tvaṣṭṛ*) may be (derived) from *tviṣ* or from *tvakṣ*, or (it means) 'he quickly (*tūrṇam*) obtains (*aśnute*)'[a], or 'he assists (*ut-tāraṇa*) in works (*karmasu*)'[b]: therefore he obtains this name.

त्वचतेर्वा hr^{3}br^{5}r^7, तचतेर्वा m^1, तुचिते वा fkr^2, तुष्टुतो वा r.—तूर्णमश्नुत एव वा hm^1 (cp. Nirukta viii. 13), तूर्णमश्रुत एव वा r^{2}r^3, तूर्णमश्रुत एव च r^{5}r^7, तूर्णमस्तुत एव वा bfk, तूर्णमश्नुवतीति वा r.—कर्मसूत्तारणो वेति hr^{3}br^5, कर्मसूत्तारणो वेत्ति r^{2}r^7, कर्म्मस्तु तारणो वत्ति fk, कर्मसु त्वरणां वेत्ति r.

[a] These three etymologies are derived from Nirukta viii. 13: *tvaṣṭā tūrṇam aśnuta iti nairuktāḥ; tviṣer vā syād dīptikarmaṇas, tvakṣater vā syāt karotikarmaṇaḥ.* In connexion with *tviṣi-tas*, 'from the root *tviṣ*,' Mitra gives one of his marvellously irrelevant references to the Ṛg-veda, x. 84. 2: 'thou art brilliant (*tviṣitas*), O Manyu, like fire.' [b] This additional etymology may have been suggested by Yāska's (*tvakṣateḥ*) *karotikarmaṇaḥ*. The suffix *-tar* would be accounted for by *tāraṇa*, while *tvaṣ* would be explained by transposition of letters (as in Yāska's *parjanya* from *tṛp*) from *ut* and *karmasu*. This is certainly going beyond even Yāska's wonderful achievements in etymology.

17. The thousandfold ray of the sun which abides in the moon, as well as the mead (*madhu*) which is above (*param*) and on earth (*iha*), also (abides) in the Tvaṣṭṛ (who is) Agni[a].

°तमों रश्मी hr^{3}m^{1}r^5, °तमो यस्तु b, °तमो यस्त fk, °तमौजस्तु r.—चन्द्रसुपाश्रितः hm^{1}rb, चन्द्रसुपाश्रिता fk, चन्द्रमसो श्रितः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—सोऽपि hr^{3}m^{1}br^{2}r^{5}r^7, सापि fk,

सोऽयम् r.—°वाग्निं hr^{3}m^{1}r^{5}r^7, °वाग्निः br, °वाग्नि fk.—चेह च hr^3, वेद च m^{1}r^5, वेद व fbkr^2, देव च r^7, वन्द्दे च r.—यन्मधु hrm^{1}r^{5}r^7, तं मनुं fr^2, तं मनु k.

[a] This is the celestial Tvaṣṭṛ who is the guardian of the heavenly Soma (cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 52 and 116), the abode of which is the moon (op. cit., p. 112). Agni is also a guardian of Soma (op. cit., p. 90), and in the later mythology the sun is regarded as replenishing the moon when caused to wane by the gods drinking up the Soma (op. cit., p. 112). Having thus stated Tvaṣṭṛ's connexion with the heavenly mead, the author goes on to relate the story of how the Aśvins obtained it from Dadhyañc.

18. [a] Well-pleased (with him, Indra) bestowed on the son of Atharvan (i. e. Dadhyañc) even that spell (*brahma*) [b]; and the seer became more brilliant by means of the spell.

ब्रह्मापि hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n(g), ब्रह्मा च r, इन्द्रोऽपि n.—सुताय hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, पुत्राय r.—तदथर्वणः hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, यदथर्वणे r, (सुधत्ता)यमथर्वणः n, (सुधृता)यमथर्वणः n(m), (सुपता)यमथर्वणः n(g).—दीप्तिमत्तरः hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, वीर्यवत्तमः r.—18^{cd} is omitted in n.

[a] The story of Dadhyañc, as far as related in the following six ślokas (18–23, excepting 18^{cd}), is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116. 12. It is also told by Sāyaṇa (on RV. i. 116. 12), who states that it is narrated at length in the Śāṭyāyanaka and the Vājasaneyaka. It is to be found in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (xiv. 1. 1$^{18-25}$; see Sacred Books of the East, vol. xliv, pp. 444 f.). [b] Which reveals the abode of Soma.

19. Indra forbade the sage (saying), 'Do not speak anywhere of the mead thus (revealed); for if this mead is proclaimed (to any one), I will not let you escape alive.'

तमृषिं hm^{1}bn, तं मृषिं n(m), तमृषि fk, तमृषिर् r, तं त्वृषिर् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—न हि प्रोक्ते मधुन्यस्मिन् hm^{1}rbfk, मधौ ब्रह्मन् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, चिप्रं प्रोक्ते मधौ तस्मिन् n.—जीवन्तं त्वोत्सृजाम्यहम् hm^{1}rbfkn, जीवनं त्वहमुत्सृजे r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

20. Now the divine Aśvins asked for the mead in secret from the seer; and he told them what the Lord of Śacī had said.

विविक्ते hr^{3}m^{1}r^{5}r^7, विविवेन् b, विवेचेन् f, विंवेचेन् k, विधिवन् r, भिषजौ n.—तदाचष्टे hm^{1}rbn(g), सदाचष्टे f, तन्नाचष्टे n.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in hm^{1}bf, not k.

5. The horse's head of Dadhyañc. The middle Tvaṣṭṛ.

21. To him the Nāsatyas spake: 'Do you quickly make us two receive the mead by means of a horse's head; Indra shall not slay you for that.'

आम्ध्येन hr^{3}r^{5}r^7 Sāyaṇa, आश्लेन n(g), आश्वेन m^{1}rn, अश्वेन fk, यश्वेन b.—भवान् hm^{1}bfkn, ऽभवत् r.—ग्राहयत्वावां hr^{1}r^{4}r^6, ग्राहयत्वागं m^1, ग्राहयत्वा च fk, ग्राहयत्वावे b, ग्राहय त्वं तन् r, ग्राहय त्वं च n.—मेन्द्रस्य br^{2}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, मेन्द्रः स्य f, मेंद्रस्य m^1, ऐन्द्रस्य hd, नेन्द्रस्य r.—त्वा वधीत्ततः hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, त्वां ववीततः b, त्वां व्रवीततः f, त्वां हनिष्यति r, (दध्यङ् म)ध्वब्रवीत्ततः n.

22. Because Dadhyañc had told (the secret) to the two Aśvins with the horse's head, Indra took off that (head) of his; (but) his own head they (the Aśvins) put on (again)[a].

आम्ध्येन m^{1}r^{5}r^7, आश्लेन n(g). आश्वेन hrbfk.—तौ तु hm^{1}r, तत्तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6, ताभ्यां bfkr^{2}n.—तदस्येन्द्रो hm^{1}bfk, तदास्येन्द्रो r.—हरत्स्वं तं bf, हरत्स्वं तद् n(g), हरत्स्वंतर् n, हरत्संतं r, हरद्याव hr^{3}m^1, हरच्चान्य r^{5}r^7.—न्यधत्ताम् m^1, न्यधात्ताम् r, न्यवताम् bf, नवताम् kr^2, नधत्ताम् hr^{3}r^{5}r^7, अधाताम् n(m)n(g), दधीताम् n (Sāyaṇa has the forms निधाय and प्रत्यधत्ताम्).—यच्छिरः hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n, तौ शिरः r.

[a] The S'B. and Sāyaṇa tell the story only as far as the replacing of the head; cp. S'B.: *atha‿asya svaṃ śira āhṛtya tad dha‿asya prati dadhatuḥ*; Sāyaṇa: *svakīyaṃ mānuṣaṃ śiraḥ pratyadhattām.* The S'B. uses the expression *āśvyaṃ śiraḥ*, and the verbs *chid* and *apa-ni-dhā*.

23. And the horse's head of Dadhyañc, severed by the bolt-bearer with his bolt, fell in the midst of a lake on Mount Śaryaṇāvat.

दधीचस्य hm^{1}r^{3}br^{5}r^7, दधीवस्य fk, दधीचस्तच् r.—चाम्ध्यं hm^1, चाश्वं r, चास्य b, वास्य fk, (दधीचोऽश्वशिरम्) चास्य n.—छतं MSS. and r, छिन्नं n.

24. Rising up from the waters (and) bestowing manifold boons on living beings, it lies submerged in those same waters to the close of the cosmic age (*yuga*).

तदञ्चस्तु hm^{1}r, तदञ्चस्त f, तदम्ह्यस्तु k, तञ्चस्त b, तच्छिरस्तु r^{1}r^2(?)r^{4}r^6.—प्रादाय hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, प्रादात्स r, प्रदाय bfk.—०पर्यन्तं hm^{1}r, ०पर्यन्ते bfk.—निमज्जति hm^{1}r^3 bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, न्यमज्जत r.

25. That Tvaṣṭṛ, who is in the group of the middle sphere (*mādhyamika*)[a], is a modifier (*vikartṛ*)[b] of forms. He too is praised incidentally; a hymn to him does not exist[c].

निपातेन hm^{1}rbfk, निपाते च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—तस्य न r, तस्य च hm^1, तस्य (no particle) bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in hm^{1}bfk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta viii. 14: *mādhyamikas tvaṣṭā͜ity āhur, madhyame ca sthāne samāmnātaḥ.* [b] Tvaṣṭṛ is often spoken of in the RV. as a fashioner of forms, and is called *rūpakṛt* in the TS. &c.; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 116. [c] See op. cit., p. 116, B, line 5.

6. Vanaspati. The Svāhākṛtis.

26. Now he whom they proclaim as Vanaspati is this (*ayam*) Agni[a] as Lord of the Wood; for this (Agni) is lord (*pati*) of woods as (their) protector (*pātā*), or because he guards (*pālayati*) them[b].

पालयतीति वा hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}bfk, पालयतीति च r.

[a] Vanaspati as an Āprī deity is here (RV. i. 13. 11) identified with the terrestrial Agni; but above (i. 66), where the three forms of Agni are distinguished, Vanaspati represents the middle Agni, as Jātavedas does in i. 67. [b] Cp. Nirukta viii. 3: *vanānāṃ pātā vā pālayitā vā.*

27. This (*ayam*) Agni is also lauded as Vanaspati by Gṛtsamada in the third (stanza)[a] of the hymn 'Enjoy' (*mandasva*: ii. 37), which contains six stanzas.

°पतिरिती° hm^1, °पतिवद् bfkr.—°लितः b, °भितः fk, °डितः hm^{1}r.—मन्दस्वेत्यस्य bfkr, मन्दस्वेति च hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7.—सूक्तस्य bfkr, सूक्तेन m^1, सूक्ते च hr^3.

[a] This stanza is commented on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 3) as an example for Vanaspati. He quotes four others (viii. 17–20) in connexion with Vanaspati as an Āprī deity (x. 110. 10; iii. 8. 1; and two stanzas not from the RV.).

28. But an occasional (*prasaṅgajā*) praise of him (Vanaspati), as a sacrificial post[a] and as a tree, with the whole[b] hymn, 'They anoint' (*añjanti*: iii. 8), is (to be found) in the third Maṇḍala.

यास्य hm^{1}r^{3}br^{2}r^7, यात्र r, या fk.—सर्वेणाञ्जन्ति hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^5, सर्वेणां यति r^7, सर्वेषां जोति b, समस्तेनैव r.

[a] Cp. below, iv. 100. [b] Yāska in his comment on RV. iii. 8. 1 merely remarks (Nirukta viii. 16) regarding Vanaspati: *agnir iti śākapūṇiḥ.* But in commenting on RV. x. 110. 10 (Nirukta viii. 17) he observes: *tat ko vanaspatiḥ? yūpa iti kātthakyaḥ, agnir iti śākapūṇiḥ.*

29. As to the Svāhākṛtis—the views of the learned have been various. It is, however, a certain conclusion that all that (viz. which is meant by the term)[a] is simply (a form of) this Agni[b].

०कृतयोऽनेकाश्च hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ०कृतास्वसंख्यासु r^{1}r^{4}r^6, ०कृतीष्वसंख्यासु r.—त्वयं r^{3}br^{5}r^7, स्वयं hm^1, सोऽयं r, omitted in fk.

[a] Cp. the various explanations of the term given in Nirukta viii. 20. [b] Cp. Yāska's remark (Nirukta viii. 22) after stating the various deities with which the *prayājās* and the *anuyājās* had been identified: *āgneyā iti tu sthitiḥ, bhaktimātram itarat*, 'it is, however, certain that they represent Agni; everything else is merely an attribute.'

30. For he is the maker (*kartā*) of oblations (*svāhā*); the making (*kṛti*) of them, (that is to say,) here is of a single nature (*ekaja*)[a]: it is he who is the source (*prasūti*) of living beings, the imperishable (source) of all of them.

हि कर्ता m^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, ह कर्ता hbfk, कर्ता च r.—स्वाहानां hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, देवानां r.—कृतिस्तासाम् hbfk, सा कृतिस्ताम् r.—सर्वेषाम् hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, स तेषाम् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] In this etymology *kṛti* is explained by *kartṛ*: while there are many *svāhās*, there is only one maker of them, that is Agni, the source of all beings (cp. i. 61).

7. Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa. Deities of RV. i. 14 and 15.

31. Both the second (stanza) with Tanūnapāt and that which contains Narāśaṃsa, are combined as applicable (*prayoktavye*) in only three[a] (hymns) which (thus) contain both[b].

०पाह्वि० r, ०पाद्वि० hdm^{1}bfk.—०या च hr^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ०या तु r.—नरा० rbfk, नस० f, नारा० hd.—समस्येते hm^{1}r^{3}kr^2, समस्यैते fb, समष्येते r^{5}r^7, समस्यते r.—०वत्सु m^{1}rbr^{5}r^7, ०वत्स fk, ०वस्य hr^3.—तु hm^{1}r^{3}br^5, नु fk, च r^7, इह r.

[a] See above, ii. 155, note [b]. [b] That is, Tanūnapāt and Narāśaṃsa.

32. The (stanza) containing Narāśaṃsa, as well as the second[a], may be (applied in behalf)[b] of those wanting children, (of him) who desires strength or who desires food, as well as (of him) who may wish for prosperity.

वा स्याद् fr, वा स्या bk, चास्या hr^{3}r^5, च स्याद् m^1.—०या च hr^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ०ये (प्र०) b, ०येह r.—न्नकामो वा hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, थवा या स्याद् r.—भूतिमिच्छेद्यापि यः hm^1 r^{3}br^{2}r^{5}r^7; भूतमिच्छे तथापि यः fk, भूरिमिच्छति वापि यः r.

[a] That is, the stanza containing Tanūnapāt. [b] That is, apart from their usual sacrificial application as Āprī stanzas.

33. The hymn, 'Hither with these' (*aibhiḥ*: i. 14), which invoking Agni[a] is spoken of here as addressed to the All-gods (*vaiśvadeva*), is recited (*śasyate*) among the hymns to the All-gods, because, being composed in the gāyatrī metre, it contains the characteristic 'All' (*viśva*)[b].

सूक्तमैभिर्यद् h, सूक्तमेभिर्यद् m^{1}r^{3}fr^{2}r^{5}r^7, सूक्तमेभिर्यं k, इति यत्त्वेभिर् r.—ग्रस्यते hm^{1}rb, काय्यते fk.—iii. 33^d=ii. 128^d.

[a] Agni is the only god invoked in the vocative in this hymn; but the gods, thrice with the characteristic *viśve*, are several times mentioned in it, as well as several individual gods (in 3 and 10). Cp. below, iii. 51.

[b] Cp. iii. 43, and ii. 128, 133, 134.

34. As to the hymn, 'Indra, drink Soma' (i. 15), consisting of twelve stanzas, and addressed to the Seasons[a], (the seer) praises in it seven deities[b] in their respective stanzas, together with the Season (*ṛtu*).

पिबेतीदं hm^{1}r^6, पिबेतीमं r^{2}r^{5}r^7, पिबेतीनं bf, इतीन्द्रं तु r.—यद्वादशकम् MSS., यद्द्वादशकम् r.

[a] That is, the deities of the Ṛtuyājas; cp. AB. ii. 29.

[b] Enumerated below, 37, 38.

35. There (the deities) are characterized in the plural and in the singular, in six stanzas (1–6) 'with Ṛtu' (*ṛtunā*), in four with the Ṛtus (*ṛtubhiḥ*), then again in two (11, 12) 'with Ṛtu'[a].

चतस्रष्वृतुभिः सह r, चतसष्वृतुभि सह b, चतस्रवृतुभिः सह fk, चतस्रष्वर्तुभिः सह hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in dm^{1}bfk, by २ in h.

[a] This statement is only approximate as regards this hymn of the RV. (*ṛtunā* occurs in 1–4 and 6, while 5 contains *ṛtūn̐r*; *ṛtubhiḥ* occurs in 9 and 10 only, and no form of *ṛtu* in 7 and 8; *ṛtunā* in 11 and 12); but it is an exact description of the twelve Praiṣas for the Ṛtu offerings; see TS. vi. 5. 3; AB. ii. 29. 2–4, and Haug, vol. ii, p. 135, note 12.

8. Hymn to the Seasons: RV. i. 15.

36. The Ṛtus are here incidentally praised with the deities: so it is both in the hymn of summons (*praiṣa*) for offerings to the Ṛtus, and in the hymn of Gṛtsamada[a] also.

गार्त्समदेऽपि fk, गार्त्समदेति च b, गार्त्समदेषु च hdm^1.—35, 36 omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, RV. ii. 36; cp. AB. v. 9.6, Haug, vol. ii, p. 336, note [8]; see also Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 193, on the relation of RV. i. 15 to ii. 36 and 37 (which two really constitute one hymn).

37. Now with the first[a] (stanza) he (the seer) praised Indra, the Maruts with the second, Tvaṣṭṛ[b] with the third, and Agni with the fourth;

चतुर्थ्या चाग्निमेव च m^{1}r^{3}br^2, **चतुर्थ्यां चाग्निमेव च** hd, **चतुर्थ्यं वाग्निमेव च** fk, **अग्निन्तु परया ततः** r.

[a] With *mukhyayā*, compare *mukhe tu yā*, v. 1. [b] On Tvaṣṭṛ in the Ṛtu hymns, cp. above, iii. 15.

38. with the fifth Śakra (Indra) again, the two gods who delight in truth (Mitra-Varuṇa) with the sixth, and with the four[a] beginning with the seventh (7–10) Agni Draviṇodas.

पञ्चम्या hdm^{1}r, **पञ्चम्यां** bfk.

[a] *Caturbhiḥ*, agreeing with *saptamyādyābhiḥ*, clearly used as a feminine; cp. above, ii. 44.

39. The divinity of the formulas of the Ṛg-veda is to be known from authoritative statement[a] (*ādeśa*), not from its characteristic mark (*liṅga*); for it is not possible to know actually (*tattvena*) the divinity of these (stanzas) from its characteristic mark[b].

न लिङ्गतः hm^{1}rbfk, **तु लिङ्गतः** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—**ह्यासां** hbfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, **यासां** m^1, **प्यासां** r.—**दैवतं** hm^{1}rbfk, **देवताः** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. below, iii. 109. [b] That is, Agni is not mentioned by his actual name, but only by the attributive Draviṇodas, which might designate another god (though it is a well-known epithet of Agni; cp. i. 106; ii. 25; but see iii. 61).

40. With the eleventh (he praises) the Nāsatyas (Aśvins), with the twelfth this Agni again. Rathītara, however, says that this hymn consists of single separate praises[a].

एकादश्या hdm^{1}fr, **एकादश्यां** bk.—**रथीतरः** hrbf, **रथांतरः** kr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in bfkm^1, not in hd.

[a] In other words that it is a *pṛthakstuti*, one of the three kinds of hymns to the All-gods; cp. below, 43.

9. Three kinds of hymns to the All-gods.

41. For where, in (a hymn) with many deities or two deities, each deity is praised singly [a] (*ekaikā*) or by qualities arising from its activities [b], they regard that (hymn) as one containing distributed praise [c] (*vibhakta-stuti*).

बहुदैवे द्विदैवे hm^{1}r, बहुदेवते द्वन्द्वे bfkr^{2}, बहुदेवताद्वन्द्वे r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—गुणैर्वा hm^{1}rbfk, गुणैः स्वैर् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—विभक्तस्तुति तद् r, विभक्तस्तुततद् fk, विभक्तस्तुतिमद् b, विभक्तिस्तुति तद् hdm^{1}, सभक्तिस्तुति तद् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^{2} (?); cp. *v. r.* below, iii. 82; विभक्तिस्तुतिः in Nirukta vii. 8.

[a] Cp. below, iii. 82, where *ekavat* 'in the singular' is used. [b] Cp. below, vi. 69, on RV. viii. 29. [c] Yāska, in Nirukta vii. 8, gives RV. x. 17. 3 as an example of *vibhaktistutiḥ* (where Pūṣan and Agni are praised separately in the singular) as opposed to a *saṃstava* or 'joint-praise.'

42. Now the hymns to the All-gods (*vaiśvadeva*) are of three kinds: that which is provided with joint-praise of the Sun (*sūrya-saṃstava*), that which contains the characteristic 'All' (*viśva-liṅga*), and that which contains separate praise (*pṛthak-stuti*).

त्रिविधानि hm^{1}r, त्रिविधा वै b, त्रिवेधा वै fk.—पृथक्स्तुति h, °तिः dm^{1}bfkr (cp. °स्तुतीदं in 40 and °स्तुतीति in 43).

43. That which is called 'Separate praise' (*pṛthak-stuti*) one should recognize as addressed to many divinities; that which is characterized by 'All' (*viśva-liṅga*) [a] is the one in which (the gods are praised) with their universal (*viśva*) [b] qualities arising from their activities [c].

पृथक्स्तुतीति hm^{1}bfk, °स्तुति तु r.—विश्वैः स्वैः hm^{1}r, विश्वै स्वः f, °श्वः k, विश्वैस्तैः b.—कर्मजैर्गुणैः hm^{1}rbfk, स्वकर्मभिः स्तुतः r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—43^{d}=iii. 60^{b}.

[a] The term *viśvaliṅga* occurs in Nirukta xii. 40, where Yāska states the view of Śākapūṇi that only such hymns are *vaiśvadeva* as contain the characteristic word *viśve*. See Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 167. [b] Cp. above, ii. 134. [c] Cp. vi. 69.

44. That which with reference to the All-gods frequently praises the Sun, (and) at the same time praises the gods themselves, they call a joint-praise of the Sun (*sūrya-saṃstava*).

उद्दिश्य यद् rm^{1}, उद्दिश्य वद् hdb, (विश्वां) नद्दिश्य वद् f, विश्ववद् k.—देवान्स्तौति hm^{1}bk, देवां स्तौति f, देवांस्तु यत्र r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.

45. But (the term [a] does) not (apply) at the beginning of the hymn to Bhaga [b], nor in hymns to Uṣas, nor in the hymn to Savitṛ, 'I invoke' [c] (*hvayāmi*: i. 35), nor in the Sūryā (hymn) [d], in (regard to) oblation (and) sacrifice [e] (*makha*);

भागस्य सूक्तादौ hdm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}, भागो स्वसूक्तादौ r^{6}, भागोऽस्वसूक्तादौ r (cp. 51).—०वौषसेषु वा br^{5}, ०वोषसेषु वा hm^{1}r^{3}, ०क्वोषसेषु वा fk, (न सूर्ये) त्वौषधेषु वा r.—मखे hdm^{1}r^{3}bfr^{5}, मुखे rk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ए in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] That is, *vaiśvadeva*. [b] *Bhāgasya sūktādau* = *bhāgasya sūktasya ādau*: in the first stanza of vii. 41 (the only hymn to Bhaga in the RV.) a number of other gods are mentioned, but it is not *vaiśvadevī*. [c] In the first stanza of this hymn Savitṛ is associated with several other deities, but it is not *vaiśvadevī*. [d] RV. x. 85, to the first stanza of which a similar remark applies. [e] This, I suppose, means: nor are stanzas from these hymns treated as addressed to the All-gods when applied sacrificially.

10. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn.

46. nor, similarly, in any other formulas (which are) statements (*pravādāḥ*) [a], or where the word 'associated' (*sajoṣāḥ*) or 'together' (*sajūḥ*) [b] may be (used).

प्रवादेषु hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}, प्रपादेषु r.

[a] That is, when names are merely mentioned and do not imply an invocation. [b] Which, governing the accompanying name in the instrumental case, put it in a subordinate position.

47. But the old Lāmakāyana [a] states even that (hymn) to be addressed to the All-gods, in which many (deities) are celebrated even incidentally (*prasaṅgāt*).

यस्मिन् hm^{1}rfb, अस्मिन् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—प्रसङ्गाद् hm^{1}r, प्रसन्नाद् bk, प्रसचाद् f.—परिकीर्तनम् hm^{1}rb, परिकीर्तितम् fk.—लामकायनः hd, लोमकायनः m^{1}r, रोमकायनः bfkr^{2}r^{5}.

[a] See Indische Studien, vol. xiii, p. 426.

48. The divinity, whether praised or not, (but) indicated somewhere [a] (in the hymn), the seers adore with formulas. That [b] (deity) one learned in scripture (*śāstra*) should take note of.

स्तुतं वापि hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}, संस्तुतवत् r (cp. 81^{a}).—मन्त्रैस्तदृषयोऽर्चन्ति hm^{1}r, मन्त्रैस्तु दृष्टयो र्चन्ति b, मन्त्रैस्तु दृषयो र्चन्ति fk, देवतामृषयोऽर्चन्तः r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—बुध्येत dr, वुध्येत h,

बुद्धेत m^1, बुद्धेति fk, बुद्धे b.—शास्त्रवित् hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, शास्त्रतः r.—48^{ab} is nearly identical with iii. 81^{ab}.

[a] Cp. the next śloka; also i. 22. [b] The feminine *tām* is used as if *devatā*, not *daivatam* preceded.

49. For the actions (of the gods), though not designated by their agents[a], are nevertheless indicated[b] somewhere—at the beginning, and in the middle, and at the end, and in individual passages (*pṛthaktveṣu*).

आदौ हि m^{1}bfk, आदौ तु r, आदौ hd (no particle).—मध्ये चान्ते च b, मध्ये चांत्ये च f, मध्ये च वान्ते च hd, मध्ये च वांतेषु m^1, मध्ये वान्ते च r.—पृथक्त्वेषु hdr^{3}r^6, पृथक्केषु m^{1}r^7, पृथग्दृषु fk, विधावृत्तु r.—कर्तृभिः hr^{3}r^{6}m^{1}fr^7, कर्मभिः kr.—°ण्यनपदिष्टानि hbf, °ण्यनपदृष्टानि m^1, °ण्यनुपदिष्टानि r, °ण्येनपदिष्टानि k.—क्वचित् hm^{1}rbfk, वृत्तवत् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, though the names of the gods who perform those actions may not be mentioned at the same time (as in RV. viii. 29). [b] That is, are connected with the deity of whom they are characteristic.

50. The very action itself in the Nivid to Savitṛ[a] praises by the action[b]: since the cow, the courser, and the ox are (called) milker, swift, or carrier[c] (respectively).

कर्मैव तावत्साविन्यां hm^{1}r, कर्मैव ताव सावित्रीयां fk, कर्मव ताच सावित्रीभ्यान् b.—यद्धेनुः सप्त्यनड्वाहौ hm^{1}r^{5}r^7, यद्धितुसमद्वाहौ fk, यद्वेनसद्वाहौ b, यद्धेनुसप्त्यनडुहो r.—वोळ्हा दोग्ध्र्याशुरेव वा hm^{1}r (च m^1), चोल्हा दोग्ध आसुरेव वा fk, वोल्हा देग्वृद्या-सुरेव वा b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] The Nivid to Savitṛ is RV. i. 24. 3; cp. AB. v. 17. 7. [b] Cp. below, iii. 78; see also i. 7: *stutis tu karmaṇā* &c. [c] In VS. xxii. 22: *dogdhrī dhenur voḍhānaḍvān āśuḥ saptiḥ*; quoted below, with a slight variation, iii. 79.

11. **Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns.**

51. Inasmuch as (the seer) praises Agni and others in the hymn to Bhaga[a] (vii. 41), Mitra and others in the panegyric of the horse (i. 162)[b], and adores Agni in (the hymn) to the All-gods[c], 'Hither with these' (*aibhiḥ*, i. 14):

भागे यत् hb, भोगे यत् m^1, भागे यः r, भासे य fk.—°दीनश्वसंस्तुतौ hm^{1}r, °दींश्चाश्वसंस्तुतौ r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^2, °दीश्चश्वसंस्तुतौ f, (मि) त्राश्चाश्वसस्तुतौ b.—वैश्वदेवे bfkr, °देवो hd.

[a] That is, in the first stanza; see above, iii. 45. [b] That is, in the first stanza. [c] See above, iii. 33: *āgneyaṃ sūktam . . vaiśvadevam ihocyate*; cp. below, iii. 141.

52. as to that, they say that, while for the most part employing in his praise (*stuvan*) other stanzas [a] at the beginning and end (of a hymn) [b], he (the seer) from association (*pratiyogāt*) [c] or on occasion (*prasaṅgāt*) praises another deity at the same time [d].

न्या स्तुवन्नृचः d, न्या स्तुवंनृचः h, न्या स्तुवनृचः m^1, न्याः स्तुवन्नृचः r^{3}r^{5}r^7, न्या स्तुवंनृभिः b, न्या स्तचं नृभिः f, न्या सुवं नृभिः k, न्यां स्तुवन्नृषिः r.—प्रतियोगात् m^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^7, प्रातियोगात् hd, प्रातयौगात् f, प्रातयोगात् k, प्रातर्यौगात् br.

[a] That is, stanzas in other metres than those employed in the body of the hymn; thus the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41) is composed in jagatī, the rest in triṣṭubh; the first and last of the hymn to Savitṛ (i. 35), mentioned above (45) in this connexion, are also in jagatī, the rest in triṣṭubh. [b] Cp. above, i. 22, and below, v. 171. [c] The reading of some of the B MSS., *prātaryogāt*, 'through association with the early morning,' may be due to the influence of the first stanza of the hymn to Bhaga (vii. 41), which begins *prātar agnim, prātar indram* &c. [d] That is, the first and last stanzas of a hymn often show diversity of both metre and deity.

53. The deity to whom he addresses statements of an object (*arthavādān*) [a] is to be known as hymn-owning (*sūkta-bhāginī*); but the one whom he praises on occasion (*prasaṅgena*) is to be recognized as incidental (*nipātinī*) [b].

वदत्यर्थवादान् hrbk, °दात् f, °दांन्त् m^1, वदन्त्यर्थपादाः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—53^{cd} omitted in fkm^1.

[a] Cp. *arthaṃ bruvantam* in i. 9. [b] Cp. above, i. 17, 18.

54. In four ways [a] (*caturdhā*), it may be said (*vā*), the hymn-owning (deity) is mentioned (*bhaṇyate*) in that hymn in which a seer who praises all the royal Rishis or (divine) Rishis [b] is indicated (*nirdiṣṭa*) [c]

चतुर्धा भण्यते तस्मिन् hd, चतुर्धा भण्यते चास्मिन् r, चतुष्ठा हन्यते तस्मिं b, न तु व्याहन्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—सूक्ते वा hdr^3, सूक्ते चा b, सूक्ते वै r.—54^{ab} is omitted in m^{1}fk.—सर्वास्तु hm^{1}r, सर्वासु bfk.—ऋषीन् hm^{1}rb, ऋषिन् fk.—स्तुवन्नृषिः hdr, स्तुवंनृषि f, स्तुवनृषि m^{1}b, स्तुवंनृषिन् k.

[a] That is, I suppose, if the term *viśve* occurs in a line, hemistich, stanza, or a hymn as a whole: see the remark on the nature of a Vaiśvadeva hymn above, ii. 133. [b] This,

I suppose, is meant for a paraphrase of *viśvān devān.* [c] This word does not occur till 56, and may possibly be a corruption (see 56, note [f]). The thirty-seven names (except Nābhāka: see 56, note [f]) enumerated in 55-59 are those of the reputed seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns. Of the twenty-four masculine names occurring in 55-57, seventeen occur in the previous list of twenty seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns, ii. 129-131. The additional ones are Vasukarṇa, Svastyātreya, Nābhāka, Kaśyapa, Vāmadeva, Madhuchandas, Pārtha.

55. as Medhātithi[a], Agastya[b], Bṛhaduktha[c], Manu[d], Gaya[e], Ṛjiśvan[f], Vasukarṇa[g], Śāryāta[h], Gotama[i], Luśa[j];

मेधातिथिर् rbfk, °थिस्त्व° m^1d, °थिस्व् h.—°गस्त्यस्तु hm^1r, °गस्त्यश्च $bfkr^2r^5$.—वृहदु° hm^1, वृहदु° bfkr.—वसुकर्णश्च hdm^1, च सुकर्णश्च fkr, वसुकर्णश्च b.—शार्याती r, शर्याती hm^1, शार्य्याती fk, स्यार्यानौ b.—गोतमो लुशः r ($=r^1r^4r^6$), मानवो न यः hm^1bfk, मानवो यमः $r^3r^2r^5r^7$. I have adopted the reading of $r^1r^4r^6$ because (1) यमः by itself could not be right, as that name occurs below (58); (2) यमः never occurs elsewhere with the patronymic मानवः, but only with वैवस्वतः, as the name of a seer; (3) गोतमो could easily be corrupted to मानवो, and this would almost inevitably lead to the following word becoming यमः (the reading न यः seems to me a corruption of लुशः); (4) though मानवः is a patronymic of शार्यातः there is no reason to add the patronymic (as there is in the case of Agni below, 58), but the fact of its existence would have made the corruption of गोतमो easy. The MSS. r^1r^4 have in several previous cases been shown to have alone preserved the correct form of names in similar enumerations (श्येन in i. 126, रुद्र in i. 127, दुवस्यु and अत्रि in ii. 129); the present I regard as another instance.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in hbfk, not in m^1.

[a] Seer of i. 14. [b] Seer of i. 186. [c] Seer of x. 56. [d] Seer of viii. 27-30. [e] Seer of x. 63, 64. [f] Seer of vi. 49-52. [g] Seer of x. 65, 66. [h] Seer of x. 92. [i] Seer of i. 89, 90. [j] Seer of x. 35, 36.

12. Seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns (continued).

56. Svastyātreya[a], Paruchepa[b], Kakṣīvat[c], the son of Gāthin (Viśvāmitra)[d], and the son of Urvaśī (Vasiṣṭha)[e], Nābhāka[f], Duvasyu[g], and the son of Mamatā[h] (Dīrghatamas),

माथिनौर्व्वसौ b, नाथनौर्वसौ fk, गाथिरौर्वशः hdm^1, नाथिरौर्वशः r, नाथिरुर्व्वसुः r^5r^7. गाथिनौर्वशौ must be the correct reading, because there is no seer named गाथि, but only गाथिन् (seer of iii. 20. 1, 5), and the two patronymics would naturally form a dvandva, just as गाथिनभार्गवौ in viii. 70.

[a] Seer of v. 50, 51. [b] Seer of i. 139. [c] Seer of i. 121, 122. [d] Seer of i. 3. 7-9; x. 137. 5: no entire hymn to the All-gods is attributed to him. [e] Seer of vii. 34-37, 39, 40, 42, 43. [f] All the MSS. and R read *nābhākaś caiva nirdiṣṭo*;

but Nābhāka (seer of viii. 39–42) is not credited with any hymn or stanza to the All-gods; on the other hand, Nābhānediṣṭha, who (and not Nābhāka) is mentioned in a previous list (ii. 129–131) as among the seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns, is the author of two hymns to the All-gods (x. 61, 62). This suggests that in *nirdiṣṭo* (peculiar enough in this place) we may have a corruption of *nediṣṭho*. [g] Seer of x. 100. [h] Seer of i. 164.

57. Vihavya[a], the seer Kaśyapa[b], and he who is Avatsāra[c] by name[d], Vāmadeva[e], Madhuchandas[f], Pārtha[g], Aditi, daughter of Dakṣa[h];

विहव्यः bm^{1}r, विहव्य hdfk.—कश्यप ऋषिर् hm^{1}r, काश्यपश्चर्षिर् br^{2}r^{5}r^7, कास्यपश्चर्षिर् f, काव्यस्य यश्चर्षिर् k.—पार्थो m^{1}rbfk, पाथो hm^{2}m^3, पाथ्यो r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—दक्षसुतादितिः hdm^1, °सुतादितिः b, °सुतादित्ति f, °सूतादितिः r, दकसुतादितिः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Seer of x. 128. [b] Seer of x. 137. 2, and (as an alternative to Manu) of viii. 29. [c] Seer of v. 44. [d] Rājendralāla Mitra, reading *nāmayaḥ*, has here one of his marvellous references to the RV., i. 139. 9, where the word *nābhayaḥ* occurs. [e] Seer of iv. 55. [f] Seer of i. 3. 7–9. [g] That is, Tānva Pārtha, seer of x. 93. [h] That is, Aditi Dākṣāyaṇī, alternative seer of x. 72; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī; Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 29.

58. Juhū[a], and the seer Gṛtsamada[b], and those who are the divine Seven Rishis[c], Yama[d], Agni Tāpasa[e], Kutsa[f], Kusīdin[g], and Trita[h];

चर्षिर् bfdr, चर्षिः m^1, चर्षि hk.—देवाः सप्तर्षयश्च hm^{1}r, देवा स ऋषयश्च r^{5}r^7, देवोः स ऋषः च b, देवो स ऋषश्च fk.—यमो ग्निस्तापस b, यमो सिस्तापसः f, यमो सि तापसः k, तापसोऽग्निर्ऋषिः r, यमो त्रिस्तापसः hdr^{3}m^{1}r^{5}r^7. I have preferred the reading अग्निस्तापसः because (1) the patronymic Tāpasa could not be connected with Atri, who is Bhauma; (2) Tāpasa, as the patronymic of three Rishis (Agni, Gharma, Manyu), would not be used alone to designate one of them without any indication to show which was meant; (3) Agni Tāpasa is the seer of a hymn to the All-gods. On the other hand, Atri, who occurs in the previous list (ii. 129–131), thus disappears from the present one. From some of the preceding notes it will be seen that something may be said in favour of each of the three names of the previous list, Gāthin, Nābhānediṣṭha, Atri, reappearing in the present longer list, where they are absent in my text.

[a] Seer of x. 109. [b] Seer of ii. 29, 31. [c] Seers of x. 137. [d] Seer of x. 14 and part of x. 10. [e] Seer of x. 141. [f] Seer of i. 106, 107, alternative seer of i. 105. [g] Seer of viii. 83. [h] Seer of x. 1–7, alternative seer of i. 105.

59. also the four brothers, Bandhu and the rest[a] separately (*pṛthak*)[b], and Viṣṇu[c], and Nejameṣa[d], and he who is Saṃvanana[e] by name.

वन्धुप्रभृतयश्चैव hdm^{1}r, वन्धुप्रक्षतंयश्चैव b, बंधुप्रक्षतयाश्चैव fk.—संवननस्य m^{1}rbfk, संचवनस्य hr^{3}.

[a] Seers of v. 24 and x. 57-60.
[b] That is, in v. 24; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī v. 11, where their names are enumerated, and they are stated to be *ekarcāḥ*, i.e. each the seer of one stanza. These statements are repeated in the Sarvānukramaṇī.
[c] The seer of x. 184.
[d] The seer of the khila after x. 184.
[e] The seer of x. 191.

60. All these have praised (him) in separate hymns with his universal (*viśvaiḥ*) qualities arising from his (*asya*) activities[a], (whether those qualities are mentioned) collectively or individually.

सर्वे hm^{1}rbfk, सर्वा r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—अथ च hm^{1}r, अथ चा fk, अथ वा br^{5}r^{7}.—सूक्तेषु hm^{1}r, सूक्तेन bfk.—60^{b} = 43^{d}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in hdm^{1}bfk.

[a] That is, the seers of Vaiśvadeva hymns praise Agni in those hymns with the attributes of the All-gods, as in RV. i. 14; cp. above, iii. 33 and ii. 134.

13. Explanation of Draviṇodas. Deities of RV. i. 16–18.

61. Now the Draviṇoda, who has been asserted above (iii. 38) (to be) the terrestrial Agni, some call Indra[a], because of his being the giver of strength and wealth[b].

पार्थिवो dm^{1}rfk, पार्थिवे hb.—द्रविणोदो ग्निः br^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, °दाग्निः hdm^{1}rfk (cp. the various readings in 62 and 65).—दातृत्वादेके hdm^{1}r, दातित्वादेवे bfk.—वलवित्तयोः hdm^{1}r, वलवित्तयोः b, वलवत्तयोः fk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta viii. 2, where it is stated to be Krauṣṭuki's opinion that Draviṇodas is Indra, and where that opinion is refuted; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 115.
[b] Cp. above, ii. 25, where this is stated to be the reason why Kutsa calls Agni Draviṇodas.

62. This (terrestrial) Agni is Draviṇoda[a]; for he is the giver of strength[b];
B and he is produced by strength, (that is) rubbed[c] (*mathyati*) by the seers at the sacrifice.

द्रविणोदो ग्निर् hdm^{3}b, °दाग्निर् m^{1}m^{2}rfk.—The five lines, 62^{cd}-64, are to be found in bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7} (=B) and m^{1} only; they are omitted in hdm^{2}m^{3}r (r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6})=A. It is not till here (after 350 ślokas) that the divergence, as to length, of A from B begins.

वलेनायं मथ्यत्यृ° m^{1}, वलेनायमध्यत्यृ° fk, वलेनायमध्येत्यृ° r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}, वलेनायमध्यमेत्यृ° b.—Here the value of m^{1} in constituting the text of the passages peculiar to B at once begins to show itself.

[a] I take *Draviṇodaḥ* here, and in 61, as the nom. (in 63 we have the nom. pl.) of the alternative form *draviṇoda* used for metrical reasons instead of *draviṇodās* (the nom. of *draviṇodas*), which is otherwise employed here (i. 106; iii. 65; acc., ii. 25). [b] Cp. above, ii. 25. [c] Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *balena mathyamāno jāyate.*

B 63. They call the oblations wealth (*draviṇa*)[a], because it is produced from the oblation; now the sacrificers (*ṛtvij*) are givers of them[b] (oblations); hence they themselves are wealth-givers (*draviṇo-da*)[c].

द्रविणं m^1bfk, द्रविणां $r^2r^5r^7$.—हविषो $r^2r^5r^7$, हविष्यो b, हर्षस्थो fk, हर्यस्थो m^1.—तत स्वयन् m^1b, ततः स्वयम् rfk.

[a] Cp. ii. 25 and Nirukta viii. 1. [b] Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *ṛtvijo 'tra draviṇodasa ucyante haviṣo dātāraḥ.* [c] The plural of *draviṇoda* occurs in RV. i. 53. 1. Yāska uses the form *draviṇodas* only.

B 64. Or he (Agni) is (called) Drāviṇodasa because he appears (connected) with them (*eṣām*) from (such expressions as) 'the son of the seers'[a], (and) 'O child of strength'[b]; or because he was produced from the middle[c] (Agni).

ऋषीणां पुत्र br (Nirukta viii. 2), ऋषीपुत्र fk, ऋषिपुत्र m^1.—इत्येषां $bfkr^2r^5r^7$, इति त्वेषां m^1.—सहसो यहो m^1fk, सहसो यभो b, सहसोपहो r.—यतो जज्ञे $r^2r^5r^7$, यते यज्ञे m^1bfk.—द्राविणोदसः fr^5, द्रविणोदसः $m^1bkr^2r^7$.

[a] Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *yatho etad: agniṃ drāviṇodasam āha iti: ṛtvijo 'tra draviṇodasaḥ . . te cainaṃ janayanti, 'ṛṣīṇāṃ putro adhirāja eṣa' ity api nigamo bhavati.* Cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 116, note 2. The words *ṛṣīṇāṃ putraḥ* occur in VS. v. 4. [b] Agni is often addressed in the RV. as '*sahaso yaho*,' i. 26. 10 &c. Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *balena mathyamāno jāyate, tasmād enam āha sahasas putraṃ, sahasaḥ sūnuṃ, sahaso yahum.* The expression *sahaso yaho* is used in explanation of *ṛṣīṇāṃ putraḥ*, as the priests produce Agni by means of strength (see above, 62). [c] That is, he is Drāviṇodasa as derived from Draviṇodas; cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *athāpy agniṃ drāviṇodasam āha: eṣa punar etasmāj jāyate.*

A 65. It is this (terrestrial) Agni who is wealth-giver (*draviṇoda*); it is then[a] that he is called 'Draviṇodas': it is only in (hymns) addressed to Agni that mention of Draviṇodas appears[b].

द्रविणोदाग्निर् hdm^1r.—आग्नेयेष्वेव दृश्यन्ते hr^3m, °ष्ववदृश्येत r.—प्रवादा द्रविणोदसः $hdm^1m^2m^3$, प्रवादाद्द्रवि° r (Nirukta viii. 2: प्रवादा द्राविणोदसाः).— This śloka (65) is found in A MSS. only, hdr^3r (presumably $r^1r^4r^6$). The *varga* would therefore have only three and a half ślokas in them. As the *varga* without 65 would have the normal number of five ślokas, and 65^{ab} is very tautological immediately after 62^{ab}, it is probably a later addition. This śloka follows the Nirukta even more closely than the preceding five lines in B do.

[a] That is, when he is terrestrial. [b] Cp. Nirukta viii. 2: *ayam evāgnir draviṇodā iti śākapūṇir: āgneyeṣv eva hi sūkteṣu drāviṇodasāḥ pravādā bhavanti.*

66. Here (the hymn) which follows that of nine stanzas[a] to Indra (i. 16) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (i. 17). The one next to it is 'The Soma-presser' (*somānam*: i. 18): Brahmaṇaspati is praised

नवकस्येह hm^1r, नवकस्या त्वा b, नवकस्या द्वा r^5r^7, नवकस्य त्वो f, °स्य त्वा k.— तस्योत्तरं च hm^1, °रं तु r, °रे च $r^1r^4r^6$, °रेति b, °र ति fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in bfm^1, not in hdm^2m^3. The omission of the figure in A here, just where the *varga* would have the abnormal number of three and a half ślokas, is striking, especially as the ends of the preceding *varga* (12) and of 15 (which contain the normal number) are indicated (cp. note on 71).

[a] The reading of B gives the pratīka of i. 16 (*ā tvā*).

14. Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajāpati.

67. in the first five stanzas; in (the next) three (6–8) Sadasaspati; and in the last stanza (9) Narāśaṃsa; Soma-Indra are incidentally praised (*nipātita*)

68. in the fourth; Soma and Indra, and Dakṣiṇā as well (*adhikā*), in the fifth.

On occasion the relationships (*saṃbandhāḥ*) of sphere and world[a] are proclaimed by the seer.

दक्षिणाधिका hdm, दक्षिणा तथा r^1r^4, दक्षिणा सह bfkr.—संबन्धा hdm, °धाः r.— स्थानलोकयोः hmr, लोकस्थानयोः bfk.

[a] That is, deities are occasionally mentioned together because they are related in sphere (*sthāna*) or world (*loka*) as either terrestrial, or atmospheric, or celestial.

69. Thus (a name) of Prajāpati (*prājāpatyam*) might be (meant for) Indra[a]: on this principle (*iti*) two names of his[b] are mentioned here. There are six others as well; Prajāpati is the first of them.

प्राजापत्यं hmr, प्राजापत्यां b, प्रजापत्यां fk.—तथेन्द्र स्यादिति hdm, तथैन्द्रः स्यादिति r, तथा पश्चानि bfk.—69^{ab} reads thus in r^{5}r^7: यानि तस्येह नामानि प्राजापत्यानि तानि तु.—कथिते द्वे च षट् चान्यान्य् hmr, कथितेह वषट्कारा b, कथितेह वषद्वावा fk, कथितानीह षण्ड्यानि r^{5}r^7.—एषां चाद्या hdm, एषां चाद्याः r, तेषां त्वाद्यः r^{5}r^{7}k, तेषां त्वाद्य f.

[a] For four of the eight names here stated to belong to Prajāpati, viz. Brahmaṇaspati, Vācaspati, Ka, Prajāpati, occur in the list of deities belonging to Indra's sphere in Naighaṇṭuka v. 4. [b] That is, Brahmaṇaspati in 66, and Sadasaspati in 67.

70. The remaining names I will next state (B) :—Satpati[a], Ka, Kāma, and Sadasaspati ;

70^{ab} is wanting in A (hdr^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6) and m^1; it seems almost necessary as a transition from 69^{cd} to 70^{cd}, and without it the *varga* has only four and a half ślokas.—सप्ततिः hdm^{1}b, सप्तभिः r, सति fk.—कस्य hm^{1}rb, कथ fk.

[a] Satpati does not occur in the Naighaṇṭuka; in the RV. it is predominantly an epithet of Indra (cp. above, 69). Six of these names of Prajāpati end in *pati*.

71. Iḷaspati, Vācaspati, then Brahmaṇaspati : the third[a] and the last[b] (belong) to a hymn[c], as well as the first[d] and the fifth[e];

इळस्पतिर् m^1, इळस्पति h, इलस्पति bk, इलस्पतिर् fr, इडस्पतिर् r^1.—ततस्तु hm^{1}r, तूतस्तु b, स्तुतस्तु r^{2}r^6, स्तुतस्तु fk.—तृतीयान्ते तु hm^{1}r, तृतीयन्ते च bk, तृतीयांते च f.—प्रथमं bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, चतुर्थं hm^{1}r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in fbdm^2, not in m^{1}k.

[a] That is, Ka. The BD. mentions one stanza only (i. 24. 1) as addressed to Ka. [b] That is, Brahmaṇaspati, to whom (or Bṛhaspati) several hymns are addressed. [c] The genitive *sūktasya* must be used vaguely to express 'belonging to a hymn or part of a hymn,' not as the equivalent of *sūktabhāj*; for no hymn as a whole is attributed to either Ka or Sadasaspati. [d] That is, Prajāpati, to whom x. 121 is addressed. The reading of A, *caturtham*, must be wrong, as neither a hymn nor a stanza is addressed to Kāma in the Ṛg-veda. It was probably caused by a slip for *prathamam*, as the ordinal is preceded by *tṛtīya*, and immediately followed by *pañcamam*. [e] That is, Sadasaspati, to whom the three stanzas mentioned above (67), viz. i. 18. 6–8, are addressed.

15. Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i. 19.

72, 73. but under the four other (names) neither a hymn nor a stanza belongs to (*aśnute*)[a] him.

Now certain people (*ete*)[b] desirous of a correct view in devotion, say that all the names of all the deities (belong) to Prajāpati[c].

With regard to that (others) say, this should not be so; for he is traditionally held (*smṛta*) to be (the owner) of eight (only);

72. त्वेनं $m^1r^1r^4r^6$, त्वेन hd, तत्र bfkr.—न सूक्तं नाप्य् r, न सूक्तं नात्य् bfk, सूक्तं नापि त्व् $r^1r^4r^6$, सूक्तं नानाप्य् $hdr^3m^1m^2m^3$.—ऋगु° bfkr, ऋचो $hdr^1r^3r^4r^6m^1m^2m^3$.—°च्यते bfkr, °स्नुते $hr^3r^1r^4r^6$, °श्नुते $m^1m^2m^3$. This points to न सूक्तं नाप्यृगुच्यते as the original reading of B, and सूक्तं न नाप्यृचोऽस्नुते as that of A (but in the latter case त्वेव, not त्वेनं, must have been read).—देवतानां m^1br, देवानां च hd, देवानां तु k, देवानां f (no तु).

73. तदाङ्गर् bfm^1r, तदाह hd.—एष $hdr^3bfkr^2r^5$, एव m^1r.

---

[a] Used in the sense of *bhajate*. The reading of B would mean, no hymn or stanza is mentioned with reference to him (*tatra*). [b] *Ete* (all MSS.) is used demonstratively with reference to the following word, 'these people, viz. those who &c.': in sense it is practically = *eke*. [c] Because he is the source of all; cp. above, i. 62.

74. and by these (names) only are sacrifices and oblations offered (*kalpyante*) to him.

Now together with the Maruts, who belong to the middle sphere, this terrestrial Agni

तैरेव चास्य hm^1r, तैरेवास्य प्र° $bfkr^2r^5r^7$.—कल्प्यन्ते $m^1rbfkr^2r^5r^7$, कल्पन्ते hd.—°स्थानैरयम् $hm^1r^3r^1r^4r^6$, °स्थानैः परम् bfkr.

75. is here praised with the hymn of nine stanzas 'To this' (*prati tyam*: i. 19). But by reason of the association with the Maruts in this hymn addressed to Agni and the Maruts,

नवकेनेह m^1bkr, °कैनेह f, °केगेह hd, °चेंनेह r^5r^7.—साहचर्यात्तु hm^1r, °चर्याद्वा $bfkr^5$.

76. Yāska [a] thinks the middle Agni, and not the terrestrial one, (is meant). But it can only be this terrestrial (Agni), for such is (here) evidently (his) character [b] (*rūpa*).

मध्यमं चैव m^1, माध्यमं चैव hdr, मध्यमं त्वेव b, मध्यमं त्वेवं $r^2r^5r^7$, मध्यं त्वेच fk.—पार्थिवस्त्वेव hm^1r, पार्थिवेष्वेव br^5r^7, पार्थिवे घेव f, पार्थिवे घैव k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in hdm^2m^3bfk.

---

[a] In commenting on the first stanza of i. 19, he remarks (Nirukta x. 36): *kam anyaṃ madhyamād evam avakṣyat?* [b] The last pāda recurs three times (v. 87^b; vi. 94^b; viii. 62^d), where I have printed *tathārūpam* as a possessive compound in agreement with *sūktam*. Here, however, it seems better to take *tathā rūpam* as two words, and explain: 'for his (Agni's) character appears here as such.'

16. How to ascertain the deity of a stanza, &c.

77. Such (a prayer) as 'Thou art invoked to drink'[a] is not (applicable) in (the case of) the lightning (Agni): so (the invocation) must belong to the designation of the respective deity[b].

हूयसे पीतये चेति hm^{1}fk, भूयसे वीतये चेति r, ऊयसे तीतये चैतद् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—वैद्युते न तदस्ति हि hm^{1}r, वैद्युते नेत्यतस्त्विह r^{2}r^5, वद्युते नेत्यतस्त्विह fk.—अथ स्याद् hm^{1}r, अतश्चिद् r^{5}r^7, अतिश्चिद् fk.—पृथक् पृथक् hm^{1}r, स्तुतौ स्तुतौ fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—The whole of *varga* 16 (77-82) is omitted in b.

[a] The words *hūyase pītaye ca* are intended to represent the actual words of the text in i. 19. 1^b: *gopīthāya pra hūyase.* [b] That is, we must go by the name of the deity, and therefore here take Agni to be terrestrial, and the Maruts atmospheric.

78. How is one to know the divinity[a] of a stanza, of a hemistich, of a verse? As in the Nivid to Savitṛ[b] the activity (of the god) is praised by the (statement of his) activity[c],

ज्ञायेत fr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ज्ञायते k, जायेत hm^{1}r.—कर्म कर्मणा hm^{1}rfk, सुर्यकर्मणा r^{5}r^7.

[a] The doubt as to which Agni is meant (75, 76) brings our author to the question, how is one to be sure of the deity in stanzas or parts of stanzas, as compared with the deity of a whole hymn (above, 53)? This he answers by saying that mention of the activity (*karma*) peculiar to a god implies praise of that god. Three of the examples of this given in 78-80 have already been mentioned in 50, 51. [b] RV. i. 24. 3: 'To thee, O god Savitṛ, the disposer of boons, ever helping, we come for our share'; see AB. v. 17. 7: *abhi tvā deva savitar iti sāvitram.* [c] See above, iii. 50.

79. (as in) 'The milking cow, the carrying ox, the swift courser, the industrious (woman)'[a], and as (in the stanzas) 'May Mitra be gracious to us' (*śaṃ no mitraḥ*: i. 90. 9), 'May Varuṇa be our protector' (*Varuṇaḥ prāvitā bhuvat*: i. 23. 6)[b],

दोग्ध्री धेनुर्वोढानड्वान् आशुः hm^{1}r, दिग्धनवाग् लाद्वानासुप fk.—सप्तिः पुरंधिया hm^{1}f, सप्तिपुरं धियाः r, सप्ति तथैव च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—शन्नोमित्त्रीया hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, वनोमित्त्रीया fk, वरुणमित्त्रीया r.

[a] This line is quoted from VS. xxii. 22, the last two words *puraṃdhir yoṣā* being changed, owing to the exigency of metre, to *puraṃdhiyā*. It has already been alluded to in iii. 50. [b] That is, in these two stanzas Mitra and Varuṇa are practically praised as 'gracious' and 'protector' respectively.

80. (and) 'Hither with these, O Agni' (*aibhir agne* : i. 14. 1)[a]—in such cases (*tatra*) the deities have to be carefully observed in accordance with the general purport (*prāyeṇa*) of the hymn.

Connected with words (*śabda*) containing two or more members (*pada*)[b], there are two deities or many deities[c].

परीक्ष्यास्तत्र देवताः m^{1}, परीक्ष्यस्तत्र देवताः hdr^{3}, परीक्ष्यं तत्र देवताः r, परोक्षस्तत्र संस्तवः r^{5}r^{7}, परीक्षसूत्रसंभवः fk.—द्विदैवबहुदैवतम् hm^{1}fk, द्विदेवबहुदेवतम् r.

[a] Already referred to above (iii. 51) in this connexion. [b] That is, Devatā-dvandas imply the praise of two or more gods. [c] *Dvidaiva-bahudaivatam* seems to be an abbreviated compound, for *dvidaivata-bahudaivatam*.

81. A divinity not associated in praise[a] (*asaṃstuta*) is (to be regarded) as though associated in praise if indicated anywhere[b].

Where in a formula addressed to two divinities a deity is spoken of in the singular (*ekavat*),

संस्तुतवत् hdr, सस्तुतं यत् f, संस्तुतंस्तत् k (cp. the *v.r.* in iii. 48).—द्विदैवते hd, द्विदैवतं m^{1}, द्विदेवते rfk.—81^{ab} is possibly an early interpolation, as it is almost identical with 48^{ab}, as it is unconnected in construction with the preceding or the following line, and as with it the *varga* has six and a half ślokas.

[a] I take the *sam* to be significant here (which it does not seem to be in iii. 48) owing to the mention of dual divinities in the preceding line. [b] That is, if association with a deity who is clearly praised may be gathered from the context (cp. iii. 49 and i. 119). An instance of this would be the last stanza of i. 154, where Viṣṇu only is praised, but the dual *vām* occurs. Here it may be gathered that Indra is associated with Viṣṇu, as the two are invoked together in i. 155. 1–3.

82. one should know that to contain separate praise (*vibhakta-stuti*)[a]; also that in which, when there are many (divinities), a deity is (spoken of) singly (*a-bahuvat*)[b].

In benedictions (*āśīrvādeṣu*), in (enumerations of) technical names (*saṃjñāsu*), in leading ritual forms (*karma-saṃsthāsu*), many deities are in the plural (*bahuvat*) where two-membered (deities: *dvipade*) are associated in praise[c].

विभक्त° hrfk (cp. *v.r.* in iii. 41; Nirukta vii. 8 has विभक्ति°).—बहुष्वबहुवच्च hm^{1}r, बहुत्वबहुवच्च r^{5}r^{7}, बहुत्वद्बहुत्वत्व fk.—यत् fkr^{5}r^{7}, तत् hm^{1}r.—संज्ञासु hdm^{1}, °ज्ञासु r, °ज्ञोषु f, °ज्ञेषु k.—°स्थासु hm^{1}fr, °स्थातु k.—ह hm^{1}fk, हि r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}.—बहुवद्यत्र hdr,

बऊवत्तच m^1, वऊवात्र fk, बऊवाच्यत्र r^{2}r^{5}r^7.—द्विपदे यत्र संस्तुते hr^{3}m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, द्विवह्वौ यत्र संस्तुतौ r, द्विविद्दे यत्र संस्तुतौ fk.—82^{ab} is identical with v. 93^{ab}.—82 is repeated in m^1 after 154.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in hdm^{1}fk.

[a] See the definition of *vibhakta-stuti* above, iii. 41. [b] I take *bahuṣu* to be parallel to *dvidaivate*, and *abahuvat* to *ekavat*. [c] The general meaning of the last two lines appears to be that under these conditions many deities are not treated in the singular, and therefore it is in this case not *vibhakta-stuti*. I do not, however, understand the limitations stated in 82^{ab}. That line may also be an early interpolation as it recurs at v. 93.

17. Story of the Ṛbhus and Tvaṣṭṛ.

83. In former times[a] there were three sons of Sudhanvan, son of Aṅgiras, (viz.) Ṛbhu, Vibhvan, and Vāja[b]; and they became pupils of Tvaṣṭṛ.

The reading of 83^{ab} in the text is that of hm^{1}r, आसन्सुधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय अङ्गिरसस्य ये r^{2}r^{5}r^7, आस सौधन्वनः पुत्रास्त्रय आंगिरसस्य ये fk, अयत्सुयधनपुत्रास्त्रयस्यौमिरसस्य ये b.—वाजस्य hm^{1}r, वायुस्य bfkr^2.—त्वष्टुस्य तेऽभवन् hr^{3}m^{1}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ते त्वष्टुरेव च r.

[a] The following story about the Ṛbhus making the cup of Tvaṣṭṛ into four is related as an introduction to the Ṛbhu hymn i. 20. [b] Cp. Nirukta xi. 16 (on RV. i. 110. 4): *ṛbhur vibhvā vāja iti sudhanvana āṅgirasasya trayaḥ putrā babhūvuḥ.*

84. Tvaṣṭṛ instructed them in every art of which he was a master (*tvāṣṭra*). The All-gods, who were thoroughly versed in the arts (*pariniṣṭhita-karman*), challenged them[a].

[a] That is, to show their skill in the arts they had acquired.

85. They then made for all (the gods) vehicles and weapons.
B They made the nectar-yielding cow—the draught of immortality (*amṛta*) is called nectar (*sabar*)—

ते ततश्चक्रुर् hm^{1}r, त ततुस्तद् b, ततस्तचस्ततस्तचद् f, ततस्ततघुस्ते तद्वद् r^{5}r^7.—तु hdm^1, च bfkr.—85^{ab} comes after 89^{ab} in r.—धेनुं सबर्दुघां m^{1}r (सवर्° and सर्व° r), धेनु सर्वद्वयां fk, धेनू सवर्द्धयां b.—अमृतं r, अमतें (शवर्) bfk, (°क्रुः) स्मृतेः m^1.—85^{cd}-89^{ab} in Bm^1 only.

B 86. of Bṛhaspati; then for the Aśvins a divine car with three seats, and for Indra his two bay steeds; also what (they did) through Agni who had been dispatched (to them) by the gods[a].

बृहस्पतेरथाश्विभ्यां m^1, बृहस्पतयेऽश्विभ्यां br, बृहस्पते श्विभ्यां f, बृहस्पश्विभ्यां k.—त्रिबन्धुरम् r, त्रिवंध्रुवम् fk, नृवंधुरम् b, सबंधुरम् m^1.—इन्द्राय च हरी br, य इंद्राय हरी m^1, इन्द्राय हरि fk.—देवप्रहितेना° bfkr, देहपिहितेना° m^1.

[a] That is, the four cups which they made out of Tvaṣṭṛ's one, at the command of the gods who sent Agni as their messenger (see RV. i. 161. 1–3).

B 87. When he had said 'One cup (make into four': RV. i. 161. 2), and when they had conversed in heaven (with the stanza), 'The eldest said' (iv. 33. 5)[a], they fashioned the (four) cups as had been said, gladdened by him[b].

एकं चमसमित्युक्ते b, एकं च सममित्युक्ते kr, एवं च सम° f, एवं शमीभिरित्युक्ते m^1.—ज्येष्ठ आहित्यथो दिवि m^1, ज्येषु आहोत्यथो दिवि b, ज्येष्ठ आहोत्यथो दिवि f, ज्येष्ठो द्वावित्यथाह च r.—उत्क्वा m^{1}fr, उक्ता k, उक्था b.—तेन m^1, तत्र r, त b, न - - fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in m^{1}f, by १६ in b (because the sixteenth *varga* is omitted).

[a] Where the eldest Ṛbhu recommends the making of two, the second, of three, and the youngest, of four.

[b] That is, by the promise of making them participate in sacrifice with the gods (RV. i. 161. 2).

18. Deities of RV. i. 20–22.

B 88. And Tvaṣṭṛ, and Savitṛ, (and) the god of gods, Prajāpati, summoning all the gods, bestowed immortality (on the Ṛbhus)[a].

चैव bfk, यैव r.—देवदेवः m^{1}b, देवदेव kfr.—°मन्त्य अमृ° m^1, °मन्त्य मृ° fk, °मन्त्यामृ° b, °मन्त्य चामृ° r.

[a] Cp. RV. iv. 33. 3, 4, and see my 'Vedic Mythology,' pp. 132, 133.

B 89. There appears (in the RV.) praise of them in the plural (*bahuvat*) with the name of the first and the last[a].

In the third pressing (*savana*) a share is prescribed for them (*teṣām*)[b] with those (All-gods)[c].

आद्यान्त्ययोर् bfk, आद्यन्त्ययो r, आद्यन्तयोर् m^1.—बहुवत्सुवः f, बहुवस्तवः r, बहुवत्स्तुतः b, वहव स्तुताः m^1 (cp. Nirukta xi. 16: बहुवन्निगमाः).

[a] That is, these three deities are mentioned either as *ṛbhavaḥ* or *vājāḥ*, but not in the plural form of Vibhvan; cp. Nirukta xi. 16: *teṣāṃ prathamottamābhyāṃ bahuvan nigamā bhavanti, na madhyamena*. Roth, in his Erläuterungen, p. 148, seems to have mistaken the force of *bahuvat* when he translates: 'es gibt viele Textstellen, wo der erste

und letzte derselben genannt sind, nicht so der mittlere.' Yāska goes on to say: 'thus there are many (*bahūni*) hymns in the ten books (of the RV.) with the plural (*bahuvacanena*) of Ṛbhu and praise in connexion (*saṃstava*) with the cup (*camasa*).' The remark made in my 'Vedic Mythology' that 'the plural of each of their names may designate the triad' is somewhat misleading, as the plural of the forms *vibhu* or *vibhū* only, not *vibhvan*, is used. [b] Cp. RV. i. 20. 8: *abhajanta bhāgaṃ deveṣu yajñiyam*; also AB. iii. 30 regarding their share in the evening libation; see Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 20. 8; 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 132, l. 16. [c] The word *taiḥ* would refer to *sarvān devān* (= *viśvān devān*) in B (88^{c}), but to *viśveṣām* (85^{a}) in A, as 85^{cd}–89^{ab} are omitted in the latter.

90. And Indra drank Soma with them[a] (the Ṛbhus) at that pressing. Now this hymn (beginning) 'This' (*ayam*: i. 20), which follows[a] and consists of eight stanzas, is their praise.

सवने सह m^{1}fkr, सवनैः सह hd.—इदं सूक्तं hm^{1}bfk, इन्द्रसूक्तं r.—त्वयम् hr^{3}m^{1} r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, अयम् bfkr.—अष्टकं hr^{3}m^{1}br^{5}r^{7}, अचकं f, अथकं k, आर्भवं r.

[a] That is, which follows the one last mentioned (i. 19) in 75 (*sūktena navakena 'prati tyam'*).

91. (In) 'Here' (*iha*: i. 21) the two gods Indra-Agni are praised. The beginning of the third[a] (hymn praises) the Aśvins; and then the next four (stanzas) 'The golden-handed' (*hiraṇyapāṇim*: i. 22. 5–8) are addressed to Savitṛ.

°दिरश्विनौ hm^{1}r, °दितोऽश्विनौ fkbr^{5}r^{7}.—सावित्र्यश्चतस्रश्चाप्यथोत्तराः hm^{1}r^{3}, सावित्र्यश्चतस्रोऽप्यत उत्तराः r^{5}r^{7}, साविची तिस्रश्चाप्यत उत्तराः br, [सा]विचीस्तिस्रस्राप्सन्य उत्तराः fk. The Sarvānukramaṇī has both सावित्र्यः and चतस्रः; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

[a] That is, i. 22, the third hymn mentioned after the digression (iii. 78–89), the first being i. 20.

92. One[a] (9) is (addressed) to Agni, but two (10, 11) to the Goddesses; in the twelfth (stanza) the wives of the gods, Indrāṇī and Varuṇānī and Agnāyī, are praised separately.

एकाग्नेर्द्वे तु देवीनां hdm^{1}, एकाग्नेर्द्वे तु देवानां r, एकाग्नेर्द्वे च देवीनां r^{5}r^{7}, एकाग्नी द्वे च देवीनां b, एकास्ते देवदेवानां fk. There is this marginal note in h: *mantra-liṅga-viruddham etat*, that is, this statement contradicts the evidence of the text. The order of the words so as to give the correct sense should be अग्नेर्द्वे देवीनामेका. The Sarvānukramaṇī has आग्नेय्यौ द्वे देवीनामेका.—द्वादश्यां b, द्वादशां fk, द्वादश्यो hdm^{1}r.—अग्नायी

$r^2 r^5 r^7$, च आग्नेयी hdr, चाग्नीयो m^1, वाग्नायी fk, चाग्नायां b (the last four contract the initial vowel with the च at the end of the preceding pāda).—च पृथक् hm^1r, ताः पृथक् $br^2r^5r^7$.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in bf, not in $hm^1m^2m^3dk$.

[a] We have to choose here between an actual mistake in the text (which ought to state that 9, 10 are addressed to Agni, and 11 to the Goddesses) and a misleading transposition of the words from their natural order on account of the metre. As a similar case has already occurred in ii. 13^a, the latter is perhaps the more probable assumption.

19. RV. i. 22 (continued). RV. i. 23: Pūṣan Āghṛṇi.

93. And two (stanzas, 13, 14, praise) Heaven and Earth; the stanza 'Soft' (*syonā*: 15) should be held to be addressed to Earth. The (stanza) 'From thence' (*ataḥ*: 16) is (addressed) optionally (*vā*) to the gods; the rest of the hymn (17–21)[a] is addressed to Viṣṇu.

द्वे च स्यात् hdr, मही द्वे b, मही f.—स्योनेत्यृक् h, स्योनेतृक् m^1, स्योनेत्मि f, स्योनेत् b, स्योनादिस् r.—पार्थिवी स्मृता hfr^5, पृथिवी स्मृताः b, त्वेव पार्थिवी r.—देवानां वात इत्येषा hrbfk, अतो देवा इति देवी $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] Owing to the *vā*, 16 is also optionally addressed to Viṣṇu.

94. To Vāyu (belongs) 'Mighty' (*tīvrāḥ*: i. 23. 1); for the two, Indra-Vāyu, there is a couplet (2, 3); after that there is a triplet to Mitra-Varuṇa (4–6), also (one) for Indra accompanied by the Maruts (7–9);

द्वाभ्यां $hr^1r^3r^4$, ताभ्यां bfr^2r^5.—परम् hdr, परः bfk.—तृचो $r^3r^5r^7$, त्रिचो hbfk, च्चचे r.

95. (then) a triplet for the All-gods (10–12) and a triplet for Pūṣan Āghṛṇi (13–15).
B (He is thus named,) for there is attached (*ā-sakta*) to his car a *ghṛṇi*: a skin full of curds[a].

तृचो $r^3r^4r^6m^1r^5$, त्रिचो hbfk.—आघृणये तृचः r, आघृणयेति च $bfkr^2$, आघृणिरित्यृचः hm^1r^3.—आसक्तो b, असक्तो m^1fr, अशक्तो k.—दध्न f, दध्नः r, दनध्रा b.—पूर्णो दृती रथे fk, पूर्णो दती रथे b, पूर्णे दृती रथे r, पूर्णे दतः रथे r^5r^7.—The four lines 95^{cd} to 97^{ab} are wanting in A.

[a] *Āghṛṇi* is explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 9, simply as *āgata-hṛṇi*, the meaning of *hṛṇi* not being stated.

B 96. Therefore (*tat*) he is praised as Ā-ghṛṇi; hence he is lauded (*ribhyate*) by singers (*kīri*) [a]. For as their skin (*dṛti*) is full of mead, the suppliant (*arthin*) also approaches the Aśvins (in the same way) [b].

आघृणिस् m^1fk, **आघृणीस्** b, **आरुणिस्** r.—**तस्तुतः** m^1, **तत्सुषः** fkb, **तद्युतः** r.—**कीरिभी रिभ्यते** m^1, **गोरिभी रिभ्यते** fr^2b, **गोरिभि रिभ्यते** k, **स गोभि रिभ्यते** r.—**ततः** m^1bfkr^2, **यतः** r.—**पूर्णो** r, **पूर्णः** fk, **पूर्ण** b.—**दृतिर्** r, **दृतिम्** fm^1, **दृतीम्** b, **दितिम्** kr^2.—**अर्थेति** m^1, **अर्थोति** fkr^2, **आर्थाति** b, **अस्तौति** r.

[a] *Kīri*, being a Vedic word otherwise found exclusively in the RV., has been corrupted in all the MSS. but m^1. It is one of the *stotṛnāmāni* in Naighaṇṭuka iii. 16. The verb is also otherwise limited to Vedic texts; cp. RV. vii. 76. 7: *uṣā ribhyate vasiṣṭhaiḥ*. Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii. p. 176. [b] That is, Pūṣan, having a skin (*ghṛṇi* = *dṛti*) filled with curds on his car, is prayed to as the Aśvins are who have a skin (*dṛti*) filled with mead on their car.

B 97. The skin itself appears in (the passage) 'Refresh the track with mead' [a] (*ā vartanim madhunā*: iv. 45, 3^c).

Seven and a half (stanzas) are to be known as (belonging) to the Waters (16–23^{ab}); the last in addition to the (preceding) half (23^{cd}, 24) has Agni as its deity.

आ वर्तनिं bfr, **आ वर्तनीं** m^1, **आ वर्त्तनीं** k.—**दृतेरिव** m^1fkr, **दृचरिव** b.—**अध्यर्धान्त्या°** bfkr^2r^5, **अप्यर्धान्त्या°** hr^3 (**अन्त्याध्यर्धा°** Sarvānukramaṇī). I have here assumed a corruption by the transposition of *i* and *e* in **दृतेरिव** for **दृतिरेव** (cp. R, note [6]), as the former reading seems to make no possible sense.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१९** in hdm^1bfk. The numbering is thus resumed after the omission of **१७** and **१८** in hd, where these three *vargas* (17–19) have an aggregate of nine ślokas only.

[a] That is, in the fourth pāda of x. 45. 3: *dṛtim vahethe madhumantam aśvinā*.

20. Deities of RV. i. 24–30.

98. But (in) 'Of whom now' (*kasya nūnam*: i. 24) the first (stanza) is addressed to Ka (1), there is (then) a stanza addressed to Agni (2), a triplet (next) to Savitṛ (3–5), 'Bestowed by the gods' (*bhaga-bhaktasya*: 5), being optionally (*vā*) addressed to Bhaga.

What follows (6–15), as well as (the next hymn) 'Whatever' (*yac cit*: i. 25), is addressed to Varuṇa.

काय्याद्याग्नेयी ऋक् hdm¹, काप्याद्या आग्नेय्यृक् r, काय्याद्याग्नेर्च्चक् b, कांव्याद्या सग्ने ऋक् fk.—परं हि यच्च hm¹r³, परं यच्चिच्च b, परं त्विच्च fk, परं यदिति r.

99. 'Do thou put on' (*vasiṣvā hi*: i. 26) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (26, 27); but the stanza 'Thou that knowest lauds' (*jarābodha*: i. 27. 10) is to be recognized as (belonging) to the Middle Agni; the last (stanza) 'Obeisance' (*namaḥ*: i. 27. 13) is addressed to the All-gods.

वैश्वदेव्युत्तमा नमः A, वैश्वदेव्युन्नमः b, वैश्वदेव्यनमन्नमः f, वैश्वदेव्युत्तमोत्तमा r.

100. The following four (stanzas), 'Where' (*yatra*: i. 28. 1-4), are (in) praise of Indra and the Mortar, (so) think Yāska[a] and Kātthakya, but Bhāguri (thinks) of Indra (alone).

यत्रेति fkr⁵r⁷, यत्रिति b, यत्रेती॰ hm¹, यास्त्वैन्द्रे r.—॰न्द्रोलूखलयो hm¹, चेन्द्रोलूखलयोः r, मुसलोलूखल॰ bfkr⁵r⁷.

[a] There is no statement as to the deity of these four stanzas in the Nirukta. The Sarvānukramaṇī follows Bhāguri, as it makes no statement about these four stanzas (which means that Indra is the deity: *asya sūktasya anādeśa indro devatā*, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya).

101. 'If indeed' (*yac cid dhi*: i. 28. 5)[a] are two (stanzas in praise) of the Mortar (5, 6), the two following (7, 8) are (in praise) of the Pestle also[b]; the last (stanza) lauds the skin used in pressing (*adhiṣavaṇīya*) or Soma[c].

चर्माधिषवणीयं वा hdr (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, Sāyaṇa), चर्माधिषवणीये (वा ?) r⁵, द्वे चर्मण्यधिषवणे b, द्वे चर्मण्यद्विषवणे fk.—सोमं वान्त्या प्रशंसति hm¹r (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, Sāyaṇa), सोमोपान्त्या प्रशंसति bk, सोमपात्या प्र॰ f.

[a] Yāska quotes this stanza (Nirukta ix. 21) as an example for Ulūkhala, but without commenting on it. [b] According to a marginal note in h, *tu* has here the sense of *ca*: *tuś cārthe*: *tena colūkhala-samuccayaḥ*: *mantra-liṅga-saṃvādāt*. The Sarvānukramaṇī has *yac cid dhy aulukhalyau, pare* (7, 8) *mausalyau ca*. [c] There is no reference to Soma in the Sarvānukramaṇī, where Prajāpati Hariścandra or the skin is stated to be lauded: *prajāpater hariścandrasya antyā carmapraśaṃsā vā*. This is based on the combined statements of the Bṛhaddevatā (omitting Soma) and the Devatānukramaṇī: see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (on i. 28), who remarks that the praise of Soma in this stanza is implied by AB. vii. 17. 1.—101^{cd} is quoted by both Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 28.

102. 'What though, O True One' (*yac cid dhi satya*: i. 29) is addressed to Indra as well as the following (i. 30). After the

triplet 'Hither, O Aśvins' (*āśvinā*[a]: i. 30. 17–19), addressed to the Aśvins, the next (*uttara*) triplet 'Who of thee' (*kas te*: 20–22), addressed to Dawn, is the last (triplet).

सत्येत्यु° MSS. and r.—चाश्विना तृचात् m^1, चाश्विनात्तृचात् r, आश्विना तृचात् hfkb, आश्विनं तृचम् r^5.—आश्विनादुत्तरः hr, अश्विनादुत्तरः m^1, आश्विनेत्युत्तरं bfr^{5}r^7, आश्विने सुत्तरं fk.—कस्त उषस्यस् hd, कस्त औषस्यः r^{5}r^7, कस्त ओषसस् b, कस्तु औओषसस् fk, त्वन्त्य उषस्यस् r. The Sarvānukramaṇī has the form उषस्य here: परौ तृचावाश्विनोषस्यौ.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in m^{1}bfk.

[a] Confusion has been caused in the readings of the MSS. owing to the pratīka of the triplet being *ā aśvinau* and the triplet being described as 'addressed to the Aśvins,' *āśvina*. The exact pratīka *āśvinau* is here represented by *āśvinā*, which I have preferred to read before *tṛcāt*, as it is better that *uttaraḥ* should be immediately preceded by its ablative.

21. Deities of RV. i. 31–40.

103. Being praised (with the stanza) 'For ever' (*śaśvat*: i. 30. 16), he (Indra)[a] rejoiced in mind gave to Śunaḥśepa (the seer) a celestial car all made of gold.

सर्वं hdr, सर्व° bfk.

[a] Indra being the deity of the hymn according to 102.

104. The (hymn) which (begins) 'Thou' (*tvam*: i. 31) is addressed to Agni; and (then come) two (32, 33) addressed to Indra. Then 'Even thrice' (*triś cid*: i. 34) is addressed to the Aśvins; 'Of Indra' (*indrasya*: i. 32) lauds the action (of Indra) without (any) statement of an object[a] (*artha-vāda*).

यत्वं hr^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, यत्तम् b, सूक्तम् r.—ऐन्द्रे च hr, ऐं एतद्रे द्वे b, एंद्रे द्व f.—ऋते र्थवादं hrb, ऋते र्धवादं m^1, ऋते र्थवादं fk.—°द्रस्येति तु hr, °द्रस्यंन्धि b, °द्रस्य श fk.

[a] That is, the whole of RV. i. 32 is concerned with the myth of Indra's conflict with Vṛtra, containing no prayers addressed to the god. *Artha-vāda*, meaning 'expression of a want,' has already occurred above (53): *yasyāṃ (devatāyāṃ) vadaty artha-vādān*.

105. (In) 'I invoke' (*hvayāmi*: i. 35) one verse (1^a) is to Agni, the next (1^b) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa, the third (1^c) is (in) praise of Night, (while) the (whole) hymn is stated to be addressed to Savitṛ.

पादोऽमयि r, पादो मयो h, पादो मेयो m^1, पाद् मये b, पादे स्ताप fk.—तृतीयो रात्रिसंस्तावः hdr, तृतीये रात्रिसंस्तावः m^1, रात्रि सुता तृतीयेन b, रात्रिः सुता तृतीयेन r^5, रात्री सुता तृतीयः। न f.—सूक्तं साविचम् hr, सावित्रं सूक्तं bfk.

106. These five hymns (31–35)[a] the sage, the son of Aṅgiras[b], after he had seen them, sang, on gaining the position of Hiraṇyastūpa and eternal friendship with Indra.

पञ्चैतानि hdm^1, पञ्चेमाति bfkr.—दृष्ट्वा hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, दृष्ट्या r.—प्राप्य hr, प्राप्तः bfkr^5.

[a] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 11. [b] Loc. cit.: *aṅgirasaḥ sutaḥ*.

107. 'Forth' (*pra*: i. 36) is addressed to Agni; the three (37–39) following this (beginning) 'Sporting' (*krīḷam*: i. 37) are to the Maruts[a]. 'Stand up' (*ut tiṣṭha*: i. 40) is addressed to Brahmaṇaspati. 'Whom they protect' (*yaṃ rakṣanti*: i. 41) is (composed of) three triplets:-

मारुतं hrb, मरुतं f, ०त k.—क्रीळं hdm^1, क्रीलं r, क्रीलां fk, क्रीलं r^7, क्रूलां b.—उत्तिष्ठ B, सूक्तमुद् hm^{1}r: I have preferred the former reading because the Sarvānukramaṇī has उत्तिष्ठ . . ब्राह्मणस्पत्यम्.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in hm^{1}fk, by २२ in b.

[a] The correction of *mārutam* to *marutām* is rendered necessary by the sense and the construction. The Sarvānukramaṇī has *krīḷam . . mārutaṃ hi*, that is, '*krīḷam* (i. 37), as well as the two following, is addressed to the Maruts' (*hi* by the paribhāṣā meaning 'three').

22. Deities of RV. i. 41–47.

108. (the first, 1–3, and the third, 7–9, being addressed) to Varuṇa, Aryaman, and Mitra, (while) the middle one (4–6) has the Ādityas for its divinities. 'Shorten, O Pūṣan' (*saṃ pūṣan*: i. 42) is addressed to Pūṣan. (Then come) six (stanzas) addressed to Rudra (i. 43. 1–6), the third, however, not exclusively.

पौष्णं सं पूषन्षड्रौद्र्यस् hm^1, पौष्णं स पूषन्षड्रौद्र्यस् r, पौष्णं स रौद्र्य षड्ढादिति f, पौष्णं सं रौद्र्य षड्ढदिति b.

109. There is here (i. 43. 3) praise (of Rudra) along with Mitra, Varuṇa, and the All-gods.

B It has already been said before[a] by the seer[b] that without an authoritative statement (*ādeśa*) the divinity

वरुणेनात्र hm^{1}r, वरुणेनास्य B.—संस्तवः hfk, संस्तृचः b, संस्त्रवः r.—उत्तमचर्षिणा r, उत्तमत्यृषिणा bfk.—पूर्वमादेशाद् r, पूर्वमादेशा fk, पूर्ब्बमादेशा b.—The five lines 109^{cd}–111 are wanting in A; m^1 has them as well as B.

[a] In iii. 39: *ādeśād daivataṃ jñeyam . . . na śakyaṃ liṅgato . . jñātum.* [b] That is, by S'aunaka, the reputed author of the present work. This way of referring to the author of the previous passage as different from that of the present one, certainly gives the latter the appearance of being a later addition.

B 110. cannot be known from its characteristic mark (*liṅga*): yet in some places (*kvacit*) it (the deity) is stated[a]: (thus) in 'Thou, O Agni' (*tvam agne*: i. 45. 1) the Ādityas, Vasus, Rudras are praised at the same time[b] (with Agni).

संस्तुताः fkb, इति च स्तुताः r.

[a] This seems to mean, that even though there may be no authority for it, a statement as to the deity is occasionally made in this work from the occurrence of the name (*liṅgāt*). [b] These names all occur in i. 45. 1; but the Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing about them.

B 111. (Then come) three (stanzas) addressed to Soma (i. 43. 7–9). 'O Agni' (*agne*: i. 44. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (44, 45). With a Pragātha couplet[a] the Aśvins are (here)[b] praised with Dawn who bears her characteristic mark (*liṅga-bhāj*)[c]. 'Here is Soma, O bounteous ones' (*ayaṃ somaḥ sudānavaḥ*: i. 45. 10^{cd})[d]

तिस्रः सौम्यो bm^1, तिस्रः सौम्यौ fk, तृचः सौम्यो r. The Sarvānukramaṇī has तृचः सौम्यो, but तृचः, being in accordance with its phraseology, would naturally have been substituted for तिस्रः.—प्र आग्नेये b, प्र अग्नेये r, प्र ये m^{1}fk.—प्रगाथेनाश्विनौ स्तुतौ r, प्रगाथेमे श्विनौ b, प्रागाथिथि मे श्विनौ स्तुतौ fk, प्रागाथातिमे धें श्विनौ स्तुतौ m^1.—लिङ्गभाजा m^{1}fkr, लिङ्गभाजो b.

[a] That is, a couplet consisting of a bṛhatī and a satobṛhatī. [b] That is, in i. 44. 1, 2; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *ādyo dvṛco 'śvy-uṣasāṃ ca.* [c] That is, she is mentioned by name (as well as the Aśvins and Agni). [d] As his pratīka seems to be necessary, and 111^{ab} looks as if it had been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī (see critical note on *tisraḥ* and note [b]), the śloka is probably genuine.

112. is a hemistich which has the gods for its deities[a]. The two following (hymns, beginning) 'She here' (*eṣo*: i. 46. 1) are addressed to the Aśvins (46, 47).

B Yāska [b] thinks the Sun (*āditya*) is praised at the same time in (the stanza) 'With oblation' (*haviṣā*: i. 46. 4).

112^{cd} is wanting in A and m^1.—यास्को r, यास्तौ b, स्का fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in bfk, after the next line (113^b) in m^1, not at all in hd.

[a] Cp. Sāyaṇa, Introduction to i. 45: *ayaṃ soma ity ardharco devadevatyaḥ*; Sarvānukramaṇī: *ardharco 'ntyo daivaḥ.* [b] In Nirukta v. 24, where *ādityaḥ* occurs in the explanation of RV. i. 46. 4.

23. RV. i. 48–60. Story of Savya. The Śatarcins.

113. 'Together with' (*saha*: i. 48. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Dawn (48, 49); then 'Upward him' (*ud u tyam*: i. 50) is addressed to Sūrya: (in) 'Wherewith' (*yena*: i. 50. 6) Varuṇa [a] connected with Heaven (*dyubhakti*) is praised; the last triplet (50. 11–13) is destructive of disease (*rogaghna*) [b].

सहौपसे hdm^1, सहोपसे bfkr.—संस्तुतः bfk, संस्तुतम् hm^1r.

[a] There is no statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī about the deity of this stanza; cp. Sāyaṇa on i. 50. 6. [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyas tṛco rogaghna upaniṣat.*

114. With the first two (stanzas) in the last triplet (beginning) 'Rising' (*udyan*: i. 50. 11, 12) there is driving away of disease [a], while in a hemistich [b] (of the last stanza) there is hostility to foes [c].

Among the Śatarcins is Savya [d] who is a form of Indra (*aindra*).

रोगापनुतिर् b, रोगापनुतिव् r^5, रोगापनुद्धि r^3, रोगपनुत्तिम् m^1, रोगोपनुत्तिर् f, रोगोपनुद्धिम् h, रोगोपनुदं r.—द्विषद्वेष r, द्विषद्वेष hm^1bfk, (अर्धर्चे तु) द्विषद्वेषद् r^5.—ऐन्द्रः सव्यः hdr, ऐन्द्र सव्य m^1, ऐन्द्राख्यष्ट r^5, एांद्र सत्य b, व्य इसत्य f, व्यवी षत्य k.

[a] Cp. Sāyaṇa's introduction to the triplet i. 50. 11–13, where he quotes the following śloka from Śaunaka:

उद्यन्नद्येति मन्त्रोऽयं सौरः पापप्रणाशनः ।
रोगघ्नश्च विषघ्नश्च भुक्तिमुक्तिफलप्रदः ॥

[b] The second hemistich according to Ṛgvidhāna i. 19. 4: *uttamas tasya cārdharco dviṣaddveṣa iti smṛtaḥ*; several MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add *antyo 'rdharcaḥ śatrughnaś ca.* [c] The BD. takes no notice of the khila which comes after RV. i. 50, and is printed by Aufrecht and Max Müller. It is the first in the Kashmir collection, but the first pāda there is different: *sam ait tiṣyordhvamahasa* (*ādityena sahīyasā* &c.). [d] Savya being the seer of the group of seven hymns i. 51–57 (see Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 13), these seven hymns are now alluded to here in this way only. The allusion to the deity of these hymns is still more remote in Savya's attribute *aindra.*

115. Of the sage Aṅgiras who wished for a son like Indra, the Bolt-bearer himself became the son[a], having assumed the form of Savya in consequence of the seer's asceticism.

इच्छतो hm^1, इच्छितो b, इच्छंतो fk, इच्छन्तो r.—वज्र्येव hm^1, वज्रेव r, अज्रय च fk, वज्रयो व b.—भूत्वर्षेर् A, भूत्वर्षे m^1, भूत्वर्षिर् r, भूत्वार्ष fk.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *aṅgirā indratulyaṃ putram ichann abhyadhyāyat: savya itīndra evāsya putro 'jāyata.*

116. Now the seers in the first book are to be known as Śatarcins; in the last, as seers of short hymns and of long hymns; in the middle ones, as middlemen (*madhyama*)[a].

क्षुद्रसूक्तमहासूक्ता hrbfk, Sarvānukramaṇī, क्षुद्रसूक्ता महासूक्ता m^1, Ārṣānukramaṇī, Sarvānukramaṇī, *v. r.*—अन्त्ये hr, Sarvānukramaṇī, अन्ते b, अन्ये fk.—मध्यमाः hm^{1}rbfk, Ārṣānukramaṇī, माध्यमाः Sarvānukramaṇī, ĀGS. iii. 4. 2 (शतर्चिनो माध्यमाः . . . क्षुद्रसूक्ता महासूक्ताः).

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, Introduction ii. 2 (शतर्चिन आद्ये मण्डलेऽन्त्ये क्षुद्रसूक्तमहासूक्ता मध्यमेषु माध्यमाः); Ārṣānukramaṇī i. 2; ii. 1; x. 1: cp. BD., vol. i, p. 146; see Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 26.

117. 'Now indeed' (*nū cit*: i. 58), containing nine stanzas, is addressed to Jātavedas; while the hymn which (begins) 'Branches' (*vayāḥ*: i. 59) is addressed to Vaiśvānara; the following one, 'Bearer' (*vahnim*: i. 60), is addressed to Agni.

नू चिद्यत्तु hdm^{1}r, न विद्य तु b, न विद्य नु f, न विद्यु न k.—वह्निमाग्नेयमुत्तरम् m^{1}b fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, आग्नेयं तु ततः परम् r.—117^{cd} and 118^{ab} are wanting in hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in bfk, after the next line in m^1.

24. RV. i. 61–73. Eleven Khilas. RV. i. 74–89.

118. Then (come) three (61–63), 'To him' (*asmai*: i. 61), addressed to Indra; 'For the manly host' (*vṛṣṇe śardhāya*: i. 64) is addressed to the Maruts; 'With a cow' (*paśvā*: i. 65) is (the first of) nine hymns (65–73) addressed to Agni; 'Ever indeed of you' (*śaśvad dhi vām*)

ऐन्द्राण्यस्मै ततस्त्रीणि m^{1}r, ऐन्द्राण्यस्मा त्रीणि b, ऐन्द्रण्येस्मा इत्राणि fk.—शश्वद्धि वामिति hm^{1}r, शश्वदिनानि तु f, शस्वदिनानि तु bk, षड् द्वैपदानि तु r^{5}r^7.

119. are ten addressed to the Aśvins[a]; (the hymn) 'These' (*imāni*: viii. 59)[b] is (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa. But whatever (other deities) belong to the Sauparṇa hymns[c] are praised incidentally (*nipātastutiṣu*).

दशाश्विनानीमानीति rfk, दशाश्विनानीमानीती° hd, दशाश्विनानमानीती° m^1, दशाश्विनानीमानि b.—इन्द्रावरुणयोः स्तुतिः r, °न्द्रावरुणयोः स्तुतिः hd, °न्द्रोलूखलयो स्थितिः m^1, तदिन्द्रावरुणं विदुः fkb (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on viii. 59: ऐन्द्रावरुणम्). Instead of this line r^{5}r^7 read:

उपान्त्यं सप्तमे धर्चे न मैत्रावरुणं विदुः ।

—सौपर्णेयास्तु hbfk, सुपर्णेयास्तु m^1.—याः काश्चिन् hr^{3}bfr^{5}r^7, यास्ताश्चि k, काश्चिच्च r.—निपात° hr, निपाता b, नियाता k, निपाताः fr^{5}r^7.

[a] Here we have a collection of eleven Khila hymns, ten addressed to the Aśvins, and one to Indra-Varuṇa. The text of the former is known in one MS. only, but the latter is identical with the eleventh Vālakhilya hymn of the RV. (viii. 59), the seer of which, according to the Sarvānukramaṇī, is Suparṇa and the deity Indra-Varuṇa. This collection is spoken of in the Ṛgvidhāna i. 20. 3 as 'the eleven purifying Sauparṇa hymns' (*sauparṇāni pavitrāṇi sūktāny ekādaśa*). Of the ten Aśvin hymns we know only the pratīkas of two, viz. *śaśvad dhi vām* (the first) and of one of the others, *pra dhārā yantu madhuno ghṛtasya* (ĀGS. iii. 12. 14 and Sāyaṇa on AB. viii. 10. 4); cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxiv. In the Kashmir MS., the first has fourteen stanzas, the first line being *śaśvan nāsatyā yuvayor mahitvam*. The second has seven stanzas, and begins with the line *pra dhārayantu madhuno ghṛtasya*.
[b] The eleventh hymn of the collection (*imāni*), addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (referred to as *sauparṇa* in AB. vi. 25. 7), is passed over below, vi. 86 (see note on that passage). Cp. on the *sauparṇa* khilas, Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 508.
[c] I supply *devatāḥ* here, and take the meaning to be: whatever deities, except the Aśvins and Indra-Varuṇa, are mentioned in these eleven Sauparṇa hymns are only incidental (*nipātinī*, not *sūktabhāj* or *ṛgbhāj*). *Sauparṇeya* seems to be a derivative of *sauparṇa*.

120. The following six hymns (74–79), 'Going forth' (*upaprayantaḥ*: i. 74. 1), are addressed to Agni; but the triplet 'With golden locks, of air' (*hiraṇyakeśo rajasaḥ*: i. 79. 1–3) is (addressed) to the middle Agni.

सूक्तानि आ° r, सूक्तान्या° hm^{1}b, सूक्तानामा° fk.

121. Now 'Thus' (*itthā*: i. 80. 1) are five (80–84) addressed to Indra; in the (stanza) 'Whatever' (*yām*: i. 80. 16) Dadhyañc, Manu, and Atharvan are incidentally mentioned[a]. Then 'They who forth' (*pra ye*: i. 85. 1) are addressed to the Maruts,

इत्थेति hd, इक्थेति b, इच्छेति fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, इत्येति r.—निपातिताः bfkr, निपातिनः hm^1.—प्र ये ततः hrf, प्र येत्ततः k, थये ततः b, प्रयत्ततः m^1.

[a] This follows Nirukta xii. 33, 34 (on i. 80. 16): *dadhyaṅ . . atharvā . . manuḥ . . teṣāṃ nipāto bhavaty aindryām ṛci.*

122. being four (85–88). 'To us' (*ā naḥ*: i. 89. 1) are two (hymns) to the All-gods (89, 90); two [a] (stanzas here) are regarded as (in) praise of the gods (in general), both 'To us, the auspicious' (*ā no bhadrāḥ*: i. 89. 1), 'Of the gods' (*devānām*: i. 89. 2), and again 'What is auspicious' (*bhadram*: i. 89. 8) up to (*yāvat*) 'A hundred' (*śatam*: i. 89. 9) [b].

चत्वार्या नो hbr, चत्वार्याम्नौ fkr^2.—वैश्वदेवे hm^1, वैश्चदेवे r, वैश्वदेवैर् k, वैश्वदेवै fb, इति सूक्ते r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^2.—द्वे देवानां स्तुतिर्मते hd, द्वे देवानां स्तुतिर्मता r, द्रे (द्दे fk) देवानां स्तुतिर्मतः bfk, देवानां स्तुतिरुत्तरा r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^2, द्वे देवानां स्तुतिं विदुः m^1.—भद्रं r, रुद्रं hm^{1}fk, रुद्र b.—यावच्छतं r, यावच्छतं hfk, याचर्छतं b.—122^{cd} and 123^{ab} are omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in hbfk, but in m^1 after 123^b.

[a] I supply *ṛcau* here, and take *punaḥ* to indicate a repetition of *dve* (*ṛcau*). [b] There is no reference to these four stanzas in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

25. RV. i. 90–93. Order of hymn-groups in Maṇḍala i. 74–164.

123. In the triplet 'The winds waft mead' (*madhu vātāḥ*: i. 90. 6) the supreme (*parama*) mead is also (*api*) [a] desired; but in the (stanza) 'Aditi is Heaven' (*aditir dyauḥ*: i. 89. 10) the majesty of Aditi is told.

तृचे br, तृचो fk, तृचस् hm^1.—मध्वपीष्यते r, मथपीष्यते fk, मथपीष्पते b, मथमिष्यते hdm^1.—After 123^{ab} r adds the following line (omitted in Am^{1}bfk):

शान्त्यर्था शं न इत्येषा वैश्वदेवी ऋगिष्यते ।

—कथिता° hm^{1}r, काथ्यते br^{2}r^{5}r^7, कथते fk.

[a] That is, while the triplet is addressed to the All-gods, the heavenly mead (*madhu*, which word occurs in every stanza of the triplet) is prayed for.

124. 'Thou, Soma' (*tvaṃ soma*: i. 91) is addressed to Soma; 'These Dawns' (*etā u tyāḥ*: i. 92) is addressed to Dawn; the triplet 'O Aśvins' (*aśvinā*: i. 92. 16–18), to the Aśvins. 'Agni and Soma' (*agnīṣomau*: i. 93) is (in) praise of Agni associated with Soma.

ग्रौषसम् b, **ग्रौषस्यम्** hm^{1}r, **एषस्यम्** fkr^2, **एधस्यम्** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—**ससोमस्या॰** hdm^1, **च सोमस्य** r, **च सोमस्या॰** fk, **च सोमस्वा॰** b.

125. After Gotama (74–93) the son of Uśij (Kakṣīvat comes: 116–126); after the seer Paruchepa (127–139) follows Kutsa (94–115); after Kutsa, Dīrghatamas[a] (140–164): always (*śaśvat*) these two[b] (sets respectively); in this order (*evam*) is read (the text of the Ṛg-veda).

गोतमाद् hdr, **गौतमाद्** m^{1}bfk, Anuvākānukramaṇī.— In r^{1}r^{4}r^6, 125^{ab} reads as follows:

गोतमो नाम य ऋषिः कुत्स आङ्गिरसः परः ।

—**शश्वत्ते द्वे एवमधीयते** hm^{1}r^3, **इति ते द्वे एवमधीयते** r^{1}r^{4}r^6, **चेत्यमध्येतारस्त्वधीयते** r^{5}r^7, **चेत्यध्येतारस्त्वधीयते** b, **सश्वत्यध्येतारस्त्ववीयते** f, **सश्चत्यध्येमारस्त्व वीयते** k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in hm^{1}bfk.

[a] That is, while the order of the Śākalas is Gotama, Kutsa, Kakṣīvat, Paruchepa, Dīrghatamas, that laid down in the BD. is Gotama, Kakṣīvat, Paruchepa, Kutsa, Dīrghatamas: thus Kutsa instead of coming second comes fourth. This is the order of the Bāṣkalas, as shown by the form in which this śloka appears in the Anuvākānukramaṇī (see BD., vol. i, p. 146): *kutsād dīrghatamā ity eṣa tu bāṣkalakaḥ kramaḥ*. See Kuhn, in Indische Studien, i, p. 115, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 496. [b] Owing to the dual neuter I supply *sūkte*, that is, *ṛṣisūkte* (collections by one seer; cp. i. 14): the collections of each of these five seers should be coupled successively in this order in reading the Ṛg-veda.

26. RV. i. 94–111. Seers of hymns with refrains. Khilas of Kaśyapa.

126. Kutsa, son of Aṅgiras, saw 'This' (*imam*: i. 94): he uttered (this hymn) containing sixteen stanzas (and) addressed to Jātavedas[a].

A Three verses (8^{abc}) of the stanza 'Foremost, O Gods' (*pūrvo devāḥ*: i. 94. 8) have the gods as their deities; then half of the last (stanza: i. 94. 16)

जातवेदस्यं hm^{1}r, **जातवेदसं** bfkr^{5}r^7.—**षोळशर्चम्** hdm^1, **षोडशर्चं** r, **षोळशीर्चं** f, **षोलस्यर्थम्** b.—126^{cd} is found in hm^{1}r, but is omitted in bfkr^{5}r^7.

[a] The second pāda of 126 has one syllable too many.

A 127. either belongs to the same deity (i.e. Agni) as the (whole) hymn which precedes it (*tatpūrva*), or it is (addressed) to the six deities, Mitra and the rest, who are here referred to (*prakṛta*)[a].

The last hemistich (i. 94. 16^{cd}) is (addressed) optionally (*vā*) to the six (deities) praised, whereas in ‘Foremost’ (*pūrvaḥ* : i. 94. 8) the gods (in general) are praised with three verses.

तत्पूर्वसूक्तं hd, तत्पूर्वसुक्तं m^1r.—वाच hm^1r, स्तुताप्रा r^1r^4, स्तुताप्रो r^6.—तु वा षसां r^5r^7, षसां च b (one syllable short), षसां hm^1rf (two syllables short).—पादैस्तु तृभिः fk, पादैस्तु स्तृभि b, पादैः स्तुतिभिः hm^1r.—127^{ab} in hm^1r (wanting in $bfkr^5r^7$). In r^5r^7, the four pādas of the triṣṭubh stanza 126^{ab} and 127^{cd} have been turned into four anuṣṭubh lines as follows:

इमं कुत्स आङ्गिरसो ददर्श जातवेदसम् ।
पूर्वा देवास्ततो देवास्त्रिभिः पादैस्तु संस्तुताः ॥
षोडशर्चं तथा सूक्तं जगाद चतुरित्यसौ ।
अन्त्येऽर्धर्चे तु वा षसां लिङ्गोक्तानां स्तुतौ गणः ॥

These MSS. also insert 125^{cd} between the first and second of the above lines.

[a] There can be no doubt that 126^{cd} and 127^{ab} are a later addition of the A MSS., since they merely amplify 127^{cd} which A has in common with B; they also give the *varga* six ślokas instead of the normal five.

128. [a]In Bharadvāja, Gṛtsamada, Vasiṣṭha[b], Nodhas[c], Agastya[d], Vimada[e], Nabhāka[f], Kutsa[g] there are no similar (*samānadharminaḥ*) refrains in (hymns) addressed to many divinities, also (not) in those addressed to two gods.

नोदर्का $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$, नोदर्कौ bfkr.—बहुदैवतेषु hm^1, °देवतेषु dbr, °दवतेषु f.—द्विदेवेषु hbfk, द्विदैवेषु m^1.—समानधर्मिणः $hm^1r^3bfkr^2r^5r^7$, समानदेवधर्माः r.

[a] In connexion with the last hemistich (the refrain of i. 94–96, 98) of Kutsa’s hymn (i. 94) mentioned in the preceding śloka, the author now goes on to enumerate eight seers whose hymns are characterized by refrains. The meaning seems to be, that no refrain of a similar character to this one of Kutsa’s (that is, a refrain containing the names of several deities) occurs in any of the hymns of these seers addressed to many deities or two deities. None of the refrains of these seers (except Kutsa’s) appear to have this character, even in hymns addressed to a single deity; but this point would have to be more closely examined. [b] The first three names are those of seers of whole Maṇḍalas, in which refrains are frequent. [c] Seer of i. 58–64: 58, 60–64 end with the same refrain. [d] Seer of i. 166–168 which end with the same refrain. [e] Seer of x. 21 and 24: all the stanzas of the former and half of those of the latter contain the refrain *vi vo made . . . vivakṣase.* [f] Seer of viii. 39–41, through the whole of which runs the refrain *nabhantām*

anyake same. The name, properly spelt Nābhāka (above, iii. 56; Ārṣānukramaṇī viii. 10; Sarvānukramaṇī), has the first syllable shortened owing to the metre. [g] Seer of i. 94–98, all of which end with the same refrain except 97, which has a refrain of its own running through the whole hymn.

129. 'Two unlike' (*dve virūpe*: i. 95) is a hymn to Agni Auṣasa, 'He in the ancient way' (*sa pratnathā*: i. 96) is to Agni Draviṇodas, 'Of Vaiśvānara' (*vaiśvānarasya*: i. 98) is addressed to Vaiśvānara; but the one before this (i. 97) is to Agni Śuci[a].

औषसायाग्नये hd, औषसाग्नये bfk, औषसाग्नेये m^1.—द्रविणोदसेऽग्नये hm^1r, द्रविणोदशे वदं b, द्रविणोदशे वर fk.—वैश्वानरस्येति rfk, वैश्वानरस्येति ये hdr^3, omitted in b.—r has उत्तम् after वैश्वानरीयम्.—129^{cd} is omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] Cp. Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. i. 97.—The first two pādas of this stanza have twelve syllables ending iambically; the fourth, though having eleven syllables, ends iambically also.

B 130. Some say that the thousand hymns addressed to Jātavedas (which come) before (the hymn) addressed to Indra (i. 100) have Kaśyapa as their seer[a]: the first hymn of these is 'For Jātavedas' (*jātavedase*: i. 99). Śākapūṇi thinks that they increase by one[b] (in the number of their stanzas)[c].

जातवेदस्यं m^1br, जातवेदस्य fk.—सूक्तसहस्रमेक r, सूक्तसहस्रमेकम् m^1, सूक्तं सहश्रमेक k, सूक्तस्य सहस्रामक b.—कश्यपार्षं m^1r (Sarvānukramaṇī), कश्यपारिषं b, कश्यपा ऋषि fk.—130 is omitted in A. After 130 Mitra adds from one (r^5) or two (r^5r^7) of his MSS. three lines not found in A or $bfkr^2$:

द्वृचाद्या सहस्रर्चान्तं सूक्तं नानाविधं भवेत् ।
नवनवतिः पञ्चलक्षा ऋचः स्युः सचतुःशतम् ।
नानादैवतमेकार्षं छन्दोभिश्चित्रमुत्पथम् ॥

[a] The text of the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 99 is clearly based on this stanza, which must therefore be original. Cp. vol. i, Appendix vi, p. 148. [b] With the three interpolated lines in R cp. the ślokas in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī i. 99, where the total number of the stanzas (calculated as an arithmetical progression) contained in the 1000 hymns attributed to Kaśyapa is stated to be 500, 500 less one (i. e. subtracting one for the first, RV. i. 99, which is not a khila): cp. my explanatory note, Sarvānukramaṇī, p. 159. When Ṣaḍguruśiṣya states that 'Śaunaka himself has referred to these khilas in indexing the seer' (*ṛṣyanukramaṇe*) the allusion must be to the above passage of the BD., as the Ārṣānukramaṇī makes no mention of them. [c] Pādas acd, though ending like triṣṭubhs, have twelve syllables.

131. ‘The mighty one who’ (*sa yo vṛṣā*: i. 100) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to Indra (100–104)[a]; there are (then) three (105–107) addressed to the All-gods, (beginning) ‘The Moon’ (*candramās*: i. 105. 1). ‘That which, O Indra-Agni’ (*ya indrāgnī*: i. 108) is (the first of) two addressed to Indra-Agni (108, 109); the two following (110, 111) ‘I wrought’ (*tatam*: i. 110. 1) are addressed to the Ṛbhus.

The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in hm^{1}bfk.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī states RV. i. 101. 1 to be *garbhasrāviṇy upaniṣat*, and in Ṛgvidhāna i. 23. 3 it is described as *garbhapramocanī*.

27. RV. i. 105: Story of Trita.

132. The cruel sons of the she-wolf (*sālāvṛkī*)[a] having cast Trita, who was following the cows, into a well[b], carried off all the cows from thence[c].

सालावृकी° r, शाला° hm^{1}r^{3}r^5, शला° b, शिळा° f (cp. RV. सालावृक).—गाः सर्वास् hm^{1}r, ताः सर्वास् Br^3.—एवापजह्रिरे r, एवोप° hd, एवो° m^1, एवाथ bfk, एवाप्य° r^{5}r^7.

[a] Cp. RV. i. 105. 18: *aruṇo mā sakṛd vṛkuḥ pathā yantaṃ dadarśa hi.* [b] Cp. RV. i. 105. 17: *tritaḥ kūpe ’vahitaḥ.* [c] On the story of Trita in the well cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii. 170 ff.

133. He, the best knower of formulas among all knowers of such, pressed Soma there and summoned all the gods: Bṛhaspati heard that (call)[a].

स तत्र सुषुवे सोमं hm^{1}r, तत्र सोमं सुषावासौ bfkr^{5}r^7.—चावाहयत् d, चावाहयन् r, चावहयत् b, चावहत् m^{1}fk, चावहयन् h.

[a] The words *tac chuśrāva bṛhaspatiḥ* occur in RV. i. 105. 17.

B 134. Now on seeing them coming, he reproached (them), saying, ‘Where, indeed, abides, the all-seeing power (*sarvadṛktva*) of this Varuṇa and of Aryaman?

आगच्छतोऽथ तान् r, आगछतो न तां b, आगतो न तां fk, आगतानथ तान् m^1.—तत्वतः m^1, तत्वलं b, तत्त्वलं r, तत्वं fk.—सर्वदृत्कं m^1, सर्वदृत्तं fb, सर्वदत्तं k, सर्वं दृत्तं r.—क्व m^{1}fk, क्र b, च r.—वरुणस्यार्यम्णा r, वरुणस्चार्यमूश्चे° b, रूप्यस्चार्यम्णश्चे° f, कूपस्यस्चार्यम्णश्चे° m^1.—134, 135 wanting in A.

B 135. 'My limbs were wounded by the bricks of the well. Having seen all (the gods) I praise (them), even though not one (of them) sees (me).'

कूपेष्टकाभिर् r, कूपे क्रनाभि m^{1}fk, द्युपे क्रताभिर् b.—व्रणितान्यङ्गान्येवाभवन्मम r, वणितांन्यन्यंगान्येवाभवन्मस b, व्रणनान्यंगरेन्येवाभवेन्मम fk, व्रणानाम्रंगरेवाभवेन्मम m^1.—सर्वानहं m^{1}r, सर्वानह bf, सर्वजह k.—°को न पश्यति bfkr, °को न विंशतिः m^1.

136. The three troops[a] of the All-gods, urged on by Bṛhaspati, went to that sacrifice of Trita and took shares of it together.

विश्वेदेवगणास् m^{1}br, °देवा गणास् hfk.—जग्मुस्त्रितस्य hdm^1, जग्मुस्ते तस्य r, आजग्मुस्तस्य bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] As belonging to the three spheres of heaven, air, and earth; cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19.

28. Deities of RV. i. 112–121.

137. As a seer Bṛhaspati declared the knowledge and discernment of Trita here displayed (*etat*) with the last triplet (i. 105. 16–18)[a] of the hymn (beginning) 'That' (*asau* : i. 105. 16).

वृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्यैतत् hm^{1}r, वृहस्पतिस्त्रितस्यैतं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, वृहस्पतेस्त्रितस्यैतत् f, वृहस्पतेति तस्यैत b.—सूक्तस्य hm^{1}bfk, सूक्तेन r.

[a] It is important to note that this statement ignores the existence of RV. i. 105. 19, which, according to Grassman, RV. Translation, vol. ii, p. 446, is an interpolation. The first pāda of this stanza is, however, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta v. 11, to illustrate the word *āṅgūṣa*.

138. (The verse) 'I praise' (*īḷe*: i. 112. 1^a) is to Heaven and Earth, the next verse (1^b) is addressed to Agni; the remainder of the hymn (112. 1^{cd}–25) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Aśvins[a]. 'This' (*idam*: i. 113) is (in) praise of Night and Dawn.

°पृथिव्योर् br^{5}r^7, °पृथिव्यौर् fk, °पृथिव्याव् hdm^{1}r.—°स्त्वेति आग्नेयः r, °स्त्वेत्याग्नेय b, °स्त्वेचेत्याग्नेयः r^{5}r^7, °ऽत्याद्याग्नेयः hdm^1, °स्त्वेत्याश्रयनि fk.—रात्र्युषसोः m^{1}r, °सो fk, °स h, रात्रिषपस्ये b.

[a] Cp. the quotation in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 93) from the Devatānukramaṇī: *īḷe dyāvāpṛthivyor ādyaḥ pādaḥ paro 'gnaya āśvinaṃ tac ca sūktam.*

139. 'These' (*imāḥ*: i. 114) is addressed to Rudra; the next, 'The brilliant' (*citram*: i. 115), is addressed to the Sun. Then

(come) five (i. 116–120) addressed to the Aśvins (beginning) 'For the Nāsatyas' (*nāsatyābhyām*: i. 116. 1): the last (stanza) in the last (hymn: i. 120. 12) is destructive of evil dreams.

परं सौर्यं $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$, ततः सौर्यं bfkr.—त्वन्त्ये न्त्या Am^1, त्वन्ये अर्धर्ग् r, त्वन्ये अधर्ग fk, त्वंन्ये अवर्ग् b. The reading of A is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyā duḥsvapnanāśinī*; cp. also Ṛgvidhāna i. 25. 1; Sāyaṇa on i. 120. 12; Pischel, Vedische Studien, i, p. 1.—°नाशिनी Ak, °नाशनी fb.

140. 'When?' (*kad*: i. 121) is addressed to Indra, and 'Forth' (*pra*: i. 122) is addressed to the All-gods. The two (123, 124) next (beginning) 'Broad' (*pṛthuḥ*: i. 123. 1) are addressed to Dawn (*auṣase*). In 'At morn' (*prātaḥ*: i. 125) the seer lauds the gift of Bhāvya[a].

प्रौषसे पृथुरुत्तरे hdm^1, प्रोषसे पृथुरुत्तरे r, प्रयुवः पृथुर्द्वे अथौषसे b, यवः पृथुर्द्वे अथौषसौ fk.—दानं च hm^1r, दानं तु $bfkr^5n$.

[a] 140^{cd}–150 are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126. 7. The following story is told to show under what circumstances RV. i. 125 and 126 were revealed to Kakṣīvat. The name Bhāvya, which occurs in RV. i. 126. 1, is here meant as an equivalent of Bhāvayavya, by which it is explained in Nirukta ix. 10.

141. 'When, indeed?' (*kad itthā*: i. 121), a hymn of Kakṣīvat which is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra, is indicated as indirectly addressed (*parokṣa*) to the All-gods in the Svarasāmans[a].

काक्षीवतं कदित्थेति hdm^1, कक्षीवतं कदित्थाति $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, काक्षीवत वादित्थें b, कक्षीवनं वार्देर्थेति fk, कक्षीवता विदित्थेति r.—141^{cd} and 142^{ab} omitted in fk; 141 omitted in n.—परोक्षं hdr, परोक्षे br^5.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in hdm^1b, but after 141^b in fk.

[a] It is mentioned as *parokṣavaiśvadeva* in the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa xxiv. 9 (one of the sections on the Svarasāmans); cp. below, v. 44, 45.

29. Story of Kakṣīvat and Svanaya.

142. Having acquired knowledge from his spiritual teacher[a] (and) going home, as we are told (*kila*), Kakṣīvat fatigued on the way fell asleep within the forest.

स्वनिलयं hdbr, स्वं निलयं n.—किल hdm^1, प्रति br.—142–153 wanting in $r^1r^4r^6$ (142^b and 153 both end with the word किल).

[a] That is, having completed his apprenticeship in Vedic study.

143. Him a king, Svanaya by name, the son of Bhāvayavya, saw as he went along to amuse himself, accompanied by his retinue, his wife, and his domestic priest.

भावयव्यसुतो hm^{1}rn (d), भावयव्यस्तुतो b, भावयव्यस्ततो fkr^{5}n (ab). The reading °सुतो is supported by Sāyaṇa (on RV. i. 125. 1, where the story of Kakṣīvat is told), who calls Svanaya भावयव्यस्य पुत्रः ।.—The unanimity of the MSS. in writing क्रीडार्थं has caused a lapse from consistency, which requires क्रीळार्थं in the text.

144. Then on seeing him endowed with beauty (and) resembling the son of a god, he thought of bestowing his daughter (on him), if there were no objection on the score of caste and family.

अथैनं hdfr, अथैन k, आचेमं b, आहैनं n.—°गोत्राविरोधतः hdbfkr, °गोत्रावरोधतः n.

145. Then after wakening him he inquired as to his caste, family, and so forth. The youth replied to him saying, 'O king, I am of the race of Aṅgiras;

ततः hdm^1, तदा bfkr, तथा n.—145^{cd} and 146^{ab} are omitted in r^5.

146. 'I am a son of the seer Dīrghatamas, son of Ucathya, O king.' Thereupon he (Svanaya) gave him ten maidens decked with ornaments[a],

कन्या bfkr^{6}n, कन्यां hdm^{1}r.—दशाभारविभूषिताः b, दश भारविभूषिताः n, दश भारविभूषिता fk, दश भारसमन्विताः r^6, दिव्याभरणभूषिताम् hdm^{1}r.—The reading कन्या दश is preferable, as apparently based on the words वधूमन्तो दश रथासः (interpreted as 'ten chariots with maidens') in RV. i. 126. 3, and because the reading in the next line (common to A and B) तावतश्च रथान् implies a previous statement of number. Svanaya intends to give his daughter (कन्यां) to Kakṣīvat, but in the meantime presents him with ten maidens along with the chariots, &c.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in bf, not in hm^{1}k.

[a] Or, according to A, '(his) daughter decked with heavenly ornaments' (see critical note).

30. Story of Kakṣīvat and Svanaya (continued).

147. and the same number of chariots, strong-bodied bay steeds going in teams of four, for the purpose of conveying the maidens[a], money and (utensils of) inferior metal[b], goats and sheep.

रथांश्यावान् h, रथान्श्यावान् d, रथांश्यावो b, रथांश्चाश्च r^{5}n, रथांश्वाश्च fk, रथानश्वान् r, रथान्दिव्यान् m^1. (The word श्यावान्, occurring in RV. i. 126. 3, would easily be corrupted: cp. b.)—वीड्वङ्गान् वै hdm^{1}r, द्वीनश्चैश्च b, द्वीपिनो श्वैः r^{5}n, द्वीपनौ श्वैः fk. (The word *vīḍvaṅga* does not occur in RV. i. 126. 3, but is an epithet of *aśva* in RV. i. 118. 9.)—धनकुप्यं hdm^{1}fk, धनकूप्यं r, धनं कुप्यं bn, धनं कूप्यं r^5. (I have preferred धनकुप्यं as a dvandva owing to the following अजाविकम्, and because this reading occurs in B as well as A.)

[a] The expression *vadhūnāṃ vāhanārthāya* was doubtless suggested by *vadhūmantaḥ* in RV. i. 126. 3. Cp. critical note on *kanyā daśa* above, 146. [b] A similar distinction between *dhana* and *kupya* is found in Manu vii. 96. There is no reference to these, nor to sheep and goats, in the text of the hymn.

148. Further he gave (him) a hundred necklets and a hundred bulls. This is told in the next hymn with (the stanza) 'A hundred' (*śatam*: i. 126. 2) and so forth[a].

वृषभाणां च hm^{1}r, ऋषभाणां bfk, शतमश्वानां r^{5}n.—एतदुत्तरसूक्तेन hdm^{1}r, एतत्तदुत्तरे सूक्ते r^{5}n, एतत्तदुरे सूक्ते b, एवं तदुत्तरे सूक्ते fk.—शतमित्यादिनोदितम् hm^{1}r, शतमित्यादि चोच्यते r^5, वोच्यते b, सूच्यते fk, ०षूच्यते n.—The line 148^{cd} occupies this position in B and n, but in A and m^1 it comes after 150, its place at 148^{cd} being taken by the following line in A and m^1:

गवां सहस्रं षष्टिश्च[b] सर्वाः खल्वरिधायसः। [b] hdm^1, षष्टीश्च r.

This line must be spurious, as it repeats the sense of 149^{cd}, which is common to A and B. Its inclusion would, moreover, give five and a half ślokas to the *varga* instead of five. The line 148^{cd} is more appropriate here, as it interrupts the sense after 150.

[a] Having thus referred to RV. i. 126. 2, 3 the author, in the following śloka, enumerates the gifts over again in close adherence to the wording of those two stanzas.

149. A hundred horses, a hundred necklets, ten chariots with maidens, (steeds) going in teams of four, and a thousand and sixty cows[a]—

गवां चैव br, गवांश्चैव hm^{1}fk.—षष्ट्युपाधिकम् br^5, षष्ट्यताधिकम् m^1, षष्ट्ययाधिकम् hfr, षष्ट्ययादिकम् n.—149, 150 omitted in d.

[a] The text of the hymn (i. 126. 2, 3) has *niṣkāñ chatam aśvān . . vadhūmanto daśa rathāsaḥ . . . ṣaṣṭiḥ sahasram . . gavyam.*

150. Kakṣīvat, who obtained[a] (all this) from Svanaya Bhāvayavya, both praised (him) after receiving (it) and recited (the hymn) 'At morn' (*prātaḥ*: i. 125) to his father.

प्रात: hm^{1}rbfk, तत: r^{5}n.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३० in bfkm^1, not in hd.

[a] The accusatives in 149 are of course governed by this verb.

31. Gifts of kings. Nārāśaṃsī stanzas. Opinions regarding i. 126. 6, 7.

A 151. Now here (in 125) the rewards (of liberality) are for the most part set forth to him. The father, however, saw the second (stanza), which begins 'Possessed of many kine' (*suguḥ*: 125. 2).

The three ślokas 151–153 are found in hdr^{3}m^1 only. They are in all probability an interpolation. The matter is superfluous (nor is there any reference to it in the Sarvānukramaṇī), and the style is suspicious (e.g. *ucyate*). The length of the varga is here no argument in favour of the genuineness of the lines. The last *varga* of two other chapters has fewer than the normal number of ślokas; chapter v having three, and vi only two. These three ślokas appear, however, to have been known to Sāyaṇa; for in his comment on i. 125. 1 he remarks that Kakṣīvat went and told his father Dīrghatamas of all he had received, and, on i. 125. 2, he goes on to say that in this stanza Kakṣīvat's father, being pleased with the wealth Kakṣīvat had brought, blessed the king abundantly.

A 152. The revered Śaunaka says that the whole (hymn) is Kakṣīvat's. But as to this (stanza), how could it, according to the indications (it contains), have been seen by Dīrghatamas?

काक्षीवंतं m^1, कक्षीवतं hdr.

A 153. The answer is, that when 'At morn' (*prātaḥ*: i. 125. 1) had been uttered (by Kakṣīvat), he (Dīrghatamas) was delighted by the gift to his son, and then uttered a prayer for the king with (the stanza) 'Possessed of many kine' (*suguḥ*: i. 125. 2).

प्रातरित्युक्ते m^1, प्रातरित्सूक्ते hdr.

154. The stanzas in which the deeds of kings and their gifts, great, small, and middling, are told, should be understood to be called 'Laudations of Men' (*nārāśaṃsī*)[a], as the praise of kings (is expressed) by them in the ten books (of the Ṛg-veda)[b].

याभिः hm^{1}r, यानि bfk.—राज्ञां hm^{1}r, राज्ञा bkr^5.—प्रतीयाद् hdfr, प्रतीयात् r^{5}r^7, प्रतीषात् k, ता प्रतीया b.—दाशतयीषु hdr, दाशतयिषु m^1, (स्तुती) दृष्टा यासु वरिष्ट r^{5}r^7, दृग्दरिश b, दृम्वरीश fk.

[a] Otherwise called 'Praise of Gifts' (*dānastuti*): on the relation of the latter to Nārāśaṃsī stanzas cp. Bloomfield, Hymns of the Atharva-veda, SBE. xlii, p. 688 f.
[b] After 154 m^1 adds the following three lines (=iii. 82):

विभक्तस्तुति तद्विद्याद् बह्वृच्ववह्वृवच्च तत् ।
आशीर्वादेषु संघासु कर्मसंस्थासु देवताः । ७०
वह्वा ह बह्वृवद्यच्च द्विपदे यत्र संस्तुते ।

155. The five (stanzas) 'Lively' (*amandān*: i. 126. 1–5) are a song (in praise) of Bhāvayavya. With a couplet (6, 7) there is a conversation of a husband and wife[a]. Śākapūṇi thinks these two stanzas are a conversation of Indra and the king with Romaśā[b].

संप्रवादो द्वृचेन hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, द्वे ऋचौ संप्रवादः fk, द्वे रिचो संप्रवादः b, द्वौ ऋचौ संप्रवादः r.—संप्रवादं r, संवादं bfk, संप्रवादो hdm^1.—रोमशयेन्द्रराज्ञोर् hm^{1}r, अस्यामथवैव ताभ्याम् bfk, अस्य स्या अथ चैव ताभ्याम् r^{2}r^{5}r^7.

[a] Cp. Pischel, Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 1. [b] iii. 155–iv. 3^{ab} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126. 6, 7.

156. Śākaṭāyana thinks that in this couplet there is a story of a husband and wife[a] (in connexion) with Indra. Bṛhaspati gave his daughter[b], Romaśā by name, to king Bhāvayavya.

द्वृचेऽस्मिन् m^{1}r^3, दृचेऽस्मिन् b, द्वृचेस्तस्मिन् hd, त्र्यृचेऽस्मिन् r.—156^{ab} is omitted in fk.—सुतां hm^{1}r, स तां fkr^{2}r^5, च तां n.—रोमशां r, रोमसां b, रोमशा hdfm^1, येमशा k.—राज्ञे hrb, राज्ञो fk.—The last pāda is repeated in b only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३१ in m^{1}bfk, by २९ in hd.—After इति बृहद्देवतायां तृतीयोऽध्यायः (hdr) समाप्तः is added in bfk.

[a] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, i. 126. 6, 7 are a colloquy of Bhāvayavya and Romaśā, husband and wife; cp. Sāyaṇa on i. 126, introduction, and on stanzas 6 and 7.
[b] Sāyaṇa also, on i. 126. 7, states that Romaśā was the daughter of Bṛhaspati.

1. Romaśā and Indra. RV. i. 127–136. Praise in the dual.

1. Then the Lord of Bays, the Companion of Śacī (Indra) becoming aware of that affair, (and) desirous of seeing his dear friend Svanaya, quickly went to him. The king joyfully honoured him with due ceremony.

तमर्थं hm^{1}r, तत्सर्वं Bn.—°गामाशु hm^{1}r, °गामाथ bfkn.—°सहायः hm^{1}bfk, °सस्वायः r, °समेतः n.—प्रीत्यार्चयत्तं hdr, प्रीत्यार्चयं तं m^1, प्रत्यार्च्चिव तं b, प्रत्यर्चितं तं fk, प्रत्यर्चितस्तद् n, प्रत्यर्चितोऽसौ r^{5}r^7.—विधिनैव राजा hm^{1}r, विधिना च राजा br^{5}r^7 (°ज b), विधिना च राज्ञा fkn.

2. And the daughter of the Aṅgiras (Bṛhaspati) came there: rejoicing she adored their feet. Indra then in a friendly way said to her, 'Have you hair or have you not, O Queen?'

हृष्टा hm^{1}r, दृष्टा r^{2}r^{5}r^7, दृष्ट्वा bfkn.—ववन्दे hdfk, च वन्दे r, वदे b.

3. She in a childlike way then addressed him, 'Feel me closely (*upopa me*: i. 126. 7), Mighty One'[a]. The king having soothed her with the previous (stanza: i. 126. 6), rejoiced. She then followed her husband as a devoted wife.

वाल° hdfr, वाल° bk.—तं hbk, तां r.—जगाद उपोप मे r, जगाद्दोपोप मे hdm^1, जगाद्दोपेप मे f, जगाद्वो योप मे b.—°या सांत्व्य hdm^1, सान्त्व्य r^{1}r^{4}r^6, °या शांव b, °या शांच fk, °यर्चाथ r.—प्रहृष्टः सो न्वव्रजत् hdm^1, प्रहृष्टोवाचव्रजत् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, प्रहरिषादन्दव्रजा b, प्रहरिषादंधव्रत f, प्रहृर्षादन्वव्रजत् r. The A MSS. appear to have endeavoured to remove the hiatus by inserting a syllable, while the B MSS. changed प्रहृष्टो into प्रहर्षाद्, which leaves the sentence without a verb.—साथ hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}b, सोऽथ fkr.—पतिं पतिव्रता hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, पतिं तु साब्रवीत् r, पतिं व्रषीत् b, पति व्रषीत् fk.

---

[a] The quotation from the BD. in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 126, 6, 7 ends with this line (3^{ab}).

4. Next follow two hymns (127, 128) addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Agni' (*agnim*: i. 127). There are (then) five (129–133) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Which' (*yam*: i. 129). Here the stanza 'Forth this' (*pra tad*: i. 129. 6) is addressed to Indu, while Indra-Parvata are praised together (in) 'Ye him' (*yuvaṃ tam*: i. 132. 6). Yāska here considered Indra to be predominant.

पञ्चेन्द्राणि m^{1}r, पञ्चेन्द्राणि hdbfkr^{5}r^7.—°व्यृगत्र hm^{1}r, °व्यृगेका r^{5}r^7, °द्रं त्रिगव b, °द्रं त्रिग च f.—°पर्वतौ bfkr, °पर्वता hdm^1 (as part of the pratīka).—त्विन्द्रं hm^1, इन्द्रं तु bfkr, त्विन्द्रं तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—मेन इह यास्कः hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, मेने यास्क fk, मेने यास्का b, मेने यास्क एवं r.

5. For in (certain) stanzas (Indra's) bolt is praised as Parvata, and when there is praise (of the two) in the dual (*dvivat-stutau*) they say that Indra is predominant. (Beginning with) 'Hither thee' (*ā tvā*: i. 134. 1) there are nine[a] (stanzas: i. 134. 1–6, 135. 1–3) to Vāyu, (then) five (i. 135. 4–8) to Indra-Vāyu, (then) one (i. 135. 9) to Vāyu. The next (hymn: i. 136) has two predominant (deities).

ऋच्चु स्तुतः hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्तूयेतर्चु r, स्तूयेतर्चौ b, 5^{ab} omitted in fk.—पर्वतवद्धि यज्ञो m^1, पर्वतद्धि यज्ञो r^{1}r^{4}r^6, पर्वतवृद्धियज्ञो hd, पर्वतो विद्धि वज्रो b, पर्वतो विद्धि वज्रो r.—द्विवत्स्तुतौ m^{1}r, द्विवत्सुतौ hd, द्विवत्सुतो b.—चेन्द्रमाङ्गः hdm^1, चन्द्रमाङ्गः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, चेन्द्रमाहः b, चेन्द्रमाह r.—आ त्वा वायोर्श्चव b, आ त्वा नव r^{1}r^{4}r^6, आ त्वा वायोर्थाव fk, आ त्वा वायोस्त्राथ hdr^3, आ त्वार्वयोरथ r, आ त्वा यावो चाथ m^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī shows that *nava* must be read: *ā tvā ṣaḍ vāyavyaṃ tu . . stīrṇaṃ nava, caturthyādyāḥ pañca aindryaś ca*, '*ā tvā* has six stanzas; it, as well as the following (*tu*), is addressed to Vāyu; *stīrṇam* (136) has nine stanzas; the five stanzas beginning with the fourth (4–8) are addressed to Indra as well (as Vāyu).'

2. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137–139. Vaiśvadeva hymns.

6. There five (stanzas: i. 136. 1–5) have Varuṇa and Mitra for their gods; the following two (i. 136. 6, 7) are (addressed) to the (deities) mentioned[a], Dyaus and the rest. Couples (of deities: *dve dve*), including the Two Worlds (*rodasī*), are praised together (*saṃstute*)[b], (each) in a verse[c] (*pada*), and the gods (are praised) with a hemistich (7^{ab}); the rest (7^{cd}) is distributed (in praise)[d].

पञ्च वरुणमित्रदेवा hbk, पञ्च वरुणं मित्रदेवा r.—दिवादिभ्यः hdr, द्विभ्यः bfk, द्विभ्य आद्याः r^5.—परे द्वे bfkr, पदे द्वे hdm^1.—द्वे द्वे पदे hm^{1}r, द्वे परे bfk, द्वे वा परे (संस्तुतौ) r^5.

[a] *Divādibhyaḥ kathitābhyaḥ pare dve*; the Sarvānukramaṇī has *antye liṅgoktadevatye*.

[b] This does not mean, as the text of the hymn shows, praise in the dual (*saṃstuti*) as

opposed to *vibhakta-stuti* (cp. Nirukta vii. 8, and above, i. 117). [c] That is, Rodasī (dual) in 6^a, Mitra, Varuṇa in 6^b, Indra, Agni in 6^c, Aryaman, Bhaga in 6^d. [d] That is, Agni, Mitra, Varuṇa are praised separately (*vibhakta-stuti*).

7. The hymn 'We have pressed' (i. 137) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. 'Forth, forth' (*pra-pra*: i. 138) is addressed to Pūṣan, the third (i. 139) is addressed to the All-gods. 'Let it be heard' (*astu śrauṣaṭ*: i. 139) is the third hymn addressed to the All-gods.

A hymn to the All-gods may be (included) among those which contain many deities[a].

अस्तु श्रौषट् bfkr^5, एतत्सूक्तं hm^{1}r.—°देवतेषु hm^{1}rfk, °दैवतेषु b.—The Sarvānukramaṇī, summing up the contents of this hymn, remarks: *vaiśvadevam etat*. The *etat*, however, does not seem to me to suffice for deciding in favour of the reading of hm^{1}r.

[a] It has been stated above, ii. 132, 133, that hymns addressed to many deities are to be regarded as hymns to the All-gods.

8. There are variously (*bahuśaḥ*), in (hymns) addressed to the All-gods, stanzas, verses, hemistichs[a], stanzas with two verses (*dvaipadāḥ*) or with three (*traipadāḥ*): (such) Vaiśvadeva (formulas) have two predominant (deities) or one predominant (deity) or many predominant (deities).

सन्त्यृचः hm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, संस्तवः r, संस्तव bfk.—पादर्धर्चा bfk, पादा अर्धर्चौ hd, पादा अर्धर्चौ m^1, अर्धर्चौ r^{1}r^{4}r^6 and अर्धर्चा r (both without पादा).—त्रैपदाश्च hm^{1}r, चैवदाश्च b, (स्)वैश्वदास्वा f.—वैश्वदेवाः hm^{1}r, °देव्या bfk, °देव्यः r^{5}r^7.

[a] Cp. above, ii. 133: *pādaṃ vā yadi vārdharcam ṛcaṃ vā* with reference to hymns to the All-gods.

9. There is (one: i. 139. 1) addressed to the All-gods, the second (2) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; three (3–5) are to the Aśvins, then (one) is addressed to Indra (6), then (one) to Agni (7), one is addressed to the Maruts (8), then (one) is addressed to Indra-Agni (9); and the next is addressed to Bṛhaspati (10); the last (stanza) praises the gods (11).

10. The seer in the (stanza) 'Dadhyañc of me' (*dadhyaṅ ha me*: i. 139. 9) praises either the (ancient) seers or himself[a] by

proclaiming his own origin among them. For this reason[b] some disagree in regard to this (stanza, saying), that Indra-Agni[c] are at the same time (*tu*) incidentally praised (*nipāta-bhāj*) in it.

दध्यङ् ह मे hd, दध्यङ् ग m^1, दध्यङ् मे r, दह मे bfk.—ऽस्यामात्मानं वा तेषु r, स्यामात्मायं वा तेषु bfk, साथर्वाणः स्तौति Am^1.—प्रशंस जन्म Am^1, शंस स्वजन्म b, शंसम्त्वजन्म r, संसत्वजन्म fk.—तस्यां तु bfkr, स्वेव hd$m^1r^1r^4r^6$ (one syllable short).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in hdbfkm^1.

---

[a] The reading of A appears to be a corruption because the first pāda here has eleven syllables ending with an iambic, *atharvāṇaḥ* is nominative, and this name does not occur in the stanza, and the perfect *śaśaṃsa* is used along with the present *stauti*. [b] *Tasmād* seems to mean: since no deity appears if the seer is described as proclaiming his ancestry, others say Indra-Agni are the deities of the stanza. [c] The Sarvānukramaṇī simply states Indra-Agni to be the deities of the stanza.

3. Story of the birth of Dīrghatamas.

11. There were (once) two seers' sons, Ucathya and Bṛhaspati. Now Ucathya's wife was Mamatā by name, of the race of Bhṛgu[a].

[a] This and the next four ślokas (11–15) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 147. 3.

12. Bṛhaspati, the younger (of the two), approached her for sexual intercourse. Now at the time of impregnation the embryo addressed him:

कनीयान् h$m^1r^1r^4r^6$, यवीयान् br, अब्रवीद् fkn.—प्रत्यभाषत Am^1, प्रत्यषेधत fkrn, प्रत्यषेवत b.

13. 'Here am I previously engendered; you must not cause a commingling of seed.' Bṛhaspati, however, could not brook this remonstrance about the seed.

तच्छुक्रप्रतिषेधं hm^1r, तं शुक्रप्रतिष्टानं r^5, तं शुक्रप्रतिघातं bn, ते शुक्रं प्रतिष्ठानं fk.—न ममर्ष बृहस्पतिः hm^1r, बृहस्पतिरमर्षयत् fkr^5n, बृहस्पतिरर्यमन् b.

14. (So) he addressed the embryo: 'Long darkness shall be your lot.' And (hence) the seer, Ucathya's son, was born with the name Dīrghatamas (Long Darkness).

तं गर्भं hdm^1r, गर्भं तं bfkn.

15. He when born distressed the gods, having become suddenly blind. The gods, however, gave him (the use of) his eyes (*tannetre*); so he was cured of his blindness.

भ्यतपद्देवान् hm^{1}r^{4}bfkr^2, भ्यवदद्देवान् r^{3}r^{5}r^{7}n, ऽत्यतपल्लोकान् r.—अकस्माद् hm^{1}r^{3}b fkr^{2}r^{5}n, एतस्माद् r.—तन्नेत्रे m^1, तं नेत्रे hdb, यन्नेते fk, (देवा स्तु) ता नेत्रे r, तस्याक्षी r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—स्वः hdbfk, ह् m^1, च r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in bf, not in hdm^{1}k.

4. Hymns revealed to Dīrghatamas: RV. i. 140–156.

16. With four[a] (hymns beginning) 'To him seated on the altar' (*vediṣade*: i. 140) he praised Jātavedas (Agni). 'Kindled' (*samiddhaḥ*: i. 142) is an Āprī hymn, its last (stanza) being addressed to Indra (i. 142. 13). The six (i. 145–150) following (beginning) 'Him' (*tam*: i. 145. 1) are to Agni.

तमित्यग्नेः पराणि षट् br, षड्भिः स्वग्निं तमित्यतः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, प्राष्टावग्नेः पराणि च hm^{1}r^3. As all the MSS. have चतुर्भिर्, i. e. 140–144 (deducting 142, the Āprī hymn), the reading of B (तम् and षट्) must be right; that of A (प्र, 143, and अष्टौ, 143–150) would include 143, 144, which have already been mentioned.—16^{ab} is omitted in f, the whole of 16 and 17 in k.

[a] That is, i. 140, 141, 143, 144. An Āprī hymn, when interrupting a series of hymns, is similarly left out of account in v. 12 and other passages below.

17. But Mitra-Varuṇa are praised with the three (151–153) hymns (beginning) 'A Friend' (*mitram*: i. 151). 'A Friend' (*mitram*: i. 151. 1) expresses that this (stanza) is addressed to Mitra (only). 'May the kine' (*ā dhenavaḥ*: i. 152. 6) lauds

सूक्तैर् br, सूक्ते fm^1, सूक्ता hd.—मैत्रीम् m^1, मैत्री hbfr, मित्री d.

18. either Aditi or Agni; for (its) character is evidently such[a]. Śaunaka, however, thought that both in Kutsa[b] and here Aditi means Agni only[c].

दितिं त्वेव hdm^{1}r, दितिं यास्कः br^{6}r^7, द्विती यास्तु fk (i.e. the reading of B is यास्कः for त्वेव in A).—कुत्से चेह hm^{1}rb, कुत्से वेह fk, कुत्सो वेह r^{5}r^7.—18^b = v. 87^b, vi. 94^b, viii. 62^d.

[a] That is, the form of the name appearing in the stanza is Aditi, but it means Agni according to Śaunaka's view stated in the next line: hence 'Aditi or Agni.' [b] That

is, in RV. i. 94. 15. [c] Or according to the reading of B: 'Yāska considered Aditi to be Agni in RV. i. 94. 15, and Śaunaka in this passage.' Yāska in introducing RV. i. 94. 15 remarks (Nirukta xi. 23): *agnir apy aditir ucyate.*

19. The seer may here mention (Aditi) either incidentally (*prasaṅgāt*) or because he saw (Agni in this form). The three (hymns) after this (i. 154–156), (beginning) 'Of Viṣṇu now' (*viṣṇor nu kam*: i. 154. 1), are addressed to Viṣṇu;

The reading of 19^{ab} in the text is that of hm^{1}r, ऋषिरग्नेः प्रसक्तत्वाद्दृष्टामीनन्वकीर्त्तयत् r^5, ऋषिरत्रिप्रशक्तत्वा दृष्टायान्वकीर्त्तयत् b, ऋषिरत्रिप्रसक्तत्वा दृष्टा या त्वमकीर्त्तयेत् fk (°प्रकाशत्वा k).

20. and with the three stanzas 'Forth your' (*pra vaḥ*: i. 155. 1–3) Indra-Viṣṇu are praised together. In the stanza 'Those of you two' (*tā vām*: i. 154. 6) he (the seer) may be said to long for (*vā kāṅkṣati*) the mansions of Viṣṇu.

प्र वस्र तिसृभिर् hd (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī ऐन्द्र श्चाद्यस्तृचः, 'the first triplet is addressed to Indra as well,' scil. as Viṣṇu), प्र वश्चतसृभिर् m^{1}r^3, ता वां चतसृभिर् r^{5}r^7, वा चा चतसृभिर् bfk, प्र वः पान्तं चतुर्भिस् (तु) r. Here we see not only how easily चतसृ° is substituted for च तिसृ°, but the masc. form चतुर्भिः for the fem. चतसृभिः in the BD.—ऋग्भिर् hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^{5}r^7, तु r.—ता वामित्यृचि hm^{1}r^{3}br^{5}r^7, वाक्यमित्यृचि fk (°त्यचि k), ऋषिस्त्वित्यृचि r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

5. Story of Dīrghatamas (continued).

21. [a] His attendant slaves, being weary, bound the aged and blind Dīrghatamas and cast him down [b] into the waters of the river.

परिचारिणः hm^{1}r, परिचारकाः Bn.—बध्वा hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, वथा b, अथ r, -म्नौ fk, अप्सौ n.—अवादधुः r^{1}r^{4}r^6 (RV. i. 158. 5), अपादधुः hm^{1}fkn, उपादधुः r, आदधुः b.

[a] The following four and a half ślokas ($21–25^{ab}$) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 18. 1 and i. 158. 5; cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 158. 3, 4. [b] Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: *dāsā yad īṃ susamubdham avādhuḥ*; cp. Nirukta iv. 6: *tritaṃ kūpe 'vahitam.*

22. One among them, Traitana by name, tried to strike him away with his sword, and (in so doing) cut to pieces (*nyakṛntata*) his own head, shoulders and breast [a].

त्रैतनो hm^1r (=RV. i. 158. 5), त्रैनतो $r^1r^4r^6$, त्रैत fk, त्रेतनो b.—अपाहनत् hdr, उपाहनत् m^1, अपाहत fk, अपातह b, अपाहरत् n.

[a] Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: *śiro yad asya traitano vitakṣat, svayaṃ dāsa uro aṃsāv api gdha.*

B 23. Now Dīrghatamas having (thus) slain him (who had) involved (himself) in great sin, moved his limbs there (in the river), (though) excessively stupefied (*unmohita*) by the water (*uda*).

सहता Bn, सहसा m^1.—वृतं $m^1r^2r^5r^7n$, वृतां fk, वृतः b.—°न्यनुदश्चैव $r^2r^5r^7$, °न्यनुदस्चैव fkn, °न्यनुदास्चैव b, °न्यतुदंस्चैव m^1.—तत्तोदोन्मोहित b, ततोदान्मोहितो $r^2r^5r^7$, तचाँदोन्मोहिति (भृंशम्) m^1, तचोदोन्मौहिति (भृंशम्) fk, न तु दानहतो n.—This śloka is omitted in hdr, but is found in $bfkr^2r^5r^7m^1n$.

24. Now the currents (*nadyaḥ*)[a] threw him up in the neighbourhood of the Aṅga country.

B Uśij was employed[b] in the house of the king of Aṅga. Through desire of obtaining a son,

तन्नप्र b, तं नृपं r^5r^7n(g), तचप्र fn(ab), तनयं n, नद्यः सर्वाः hdm^1r (नद्यः occurs in RV. i. 158. 5). That नद्यः was in the original form of the text seems certain, and that सर्वाः was inserted later to supply the place of syllables which had dropped out (first तं after तु, and then the augment in समुदक्षिपत्) is highly probable.—समुदक्षिपत् fkr^5r^7n, समुदिक्षिपत् b (the plural changed to the singular probably owing to the loss of the plural नद्यः), समुत्क्षिदन् hdm^1r. The form उदक्षिपन् occurs again below, iv. 88.—युक्तां $m^1r^2r^5r^7$, युक्तोम् b, युक्ताम् fk, दासीम् n.—24^{cd} is wanting in hdr, but is to be found in Bm^1n.

[a] Cp. RV. i. 158. 5: *na mā garan nadyo mātṛtamāḥ*, 'the most motherly streams did not swallow me up.' [b] I have changed this acc. in order to be able to separate this from the following śloka in translation.

B 25. the king dispatched (this) slave (to Dīrghatamas). The great ascetic observing her to be devoted (to him), after he had come out (of the water), begat (with her) the seer Kakṣīvat and others.

राज्ञा $m^1r^2r^5r^7n$, राज्ञां bfk.—प्रहितां दासीं भक्तां $r^2r^5r^7$, प्रहिता दासी भक्ता m^1bfk, प्रहितां ज्ञात्वा युक्तां n.—मत्वा महातपाः $r^2r^5r^7$, मत्वा मतपाः b, मत्वा मतयाः f, मत्वा रमे तया m^1, (ज्ञात्वा) रमन्मुनिः n.—25^{ab} not in hdr, but in Bm^1n.—जनयामास चोत्याय hdr, सोऽजीजनदृश्च सैकान् $bfkr^2r^5r^7$ (°काद् $r^2r^5r^7$), सा च कक्षीवतं जज्ञे n.—25^{cd} omitted in m^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in hdb, by ६ in f, not at all in m^1k.—In hd the *varga* has only three ślokas.

6. Deities of RV. i. 157–163.

26. And the seer praised with the two (157, 158) hymns (beginning) 'He is awake' (*abodhi*: i. 157. 1), the two Aśvins: but with the two (159, 160) following (beginning) 'Forth' (*pra*: i. 159. 1), Heaven and Earth. That which comes next to these (*etad-uttaram*)

तुष्टाव चैव hm^{1}r, तुष्टाव विव bfk, तुष्टावेति व f (सुताभ्याम्) r^{5}r^7.—०व्यौ तु hm^{1}r, ०व्यौ ते b, ०व्यौ त fk, ०व्या त r^{5}r^7.

27. (beginning) 'Why' (*kim*: i. 161. 1) is addressed to the Ṛbhus. The two (162, 163) following (beginning) 'Not us' (*mā naḥ*: i. 162. 1) are a laudation of the sacrificial horse. In the (stanza) 'Full-haunched' (*īrmāntāsaḥ*: i. 163. 10) he extols the horse as he is being led.

परे bfkr^{5}r^7, परं hm^{1}r. The former is obviously the correct reading, as both 162 and 163 are in praise of the sacrificial steed, and if परं were read, there would be no reference to 163 as a hymn.

28. And here also (i. 163. 10) the many steeds belonging to his troop (*svayūthyāḥ*) are praised: both the yoked and unyoked are incidentally (*prasaṅgāt*) mentioned.

स्वयूथ्यास् m^{1}r, सयुथ्यास् hdbf, सयुप्यास् k.—तस्य m^{1}bfr, तच hd.

29. He speaks of him (though) not (yet) sacrificed as (already) sacrificed, of (his) future (state) as if past. Of his flesh (*māṃsa*)[a], of the basket (*sūna*)[b], of the pots (*caru*)[c], and of the oblation (*havis*)[d],

भविष्यं चाह भूतवत् hm^{1}r^{2}r^{5}r^7, भविष्यंतं च भूतवत् bfk (०तत् f), हविष्यं चाह सूनवः r.—तस्य m^1, तस्यन् hd, तस्मिन् r, तत् bfk.—मांसस्य सूनस्य hm^{1}r, सौनस्य च मांसस्य bfkr^{5}r^7 (०नस्यं r^{5}r^7).—चरूणां r^{5}r^7, चतुर्णां hm^{1}r^3, चतुषां r, वरुणां b, वरुणा fk.—हविषस्तथा hm^{1}r^{3}r, क्ष विषान्तथा r^{5}r^7, क्रिविव्या bfk.

---

[a] Cp. i. 162. 9: *aśvasya kraviṣaḥ*; see also 10, 12, 13.　[b] The form occurring in the RV. (i. 162. 13) is *sūnāḥ*; if the reading of hm^{1}r is original, the gender has been changed, possibly because this form was taken as a masc.; but in its two other occurrences in the RV., the word, being used in the sing., is clearly fem. The reading of B, *saunasya ca māṃsasya* would mean 'flesh collected in the baskets'; cp. RV. i. 161. 10:

māṃsaṃ .. sūnayā͡ābhṛtam. A's reading *sūnasya* is, however, more in keeping with the style of the present passage, in which every object is otherwise enumerated without an attributive adjective. [c] In i. 162. 13, where the form *carūṇām* occurs. [d] The form *haviṣaḥ* occurs in i. 162. 17.

30. and of the robe (*vāsas*) and upper covering (*adhivāsa*)[a], and of his body (*gātra*)[b] which is mentioned as about to be dissected (*viśasya*)[c], of the spit (*śūla*)[d] and the post (*sthūṇā*)[e], and of the axe (*svadhiti*)[f] there is here (*atra*) laudation.

यद्विशस्यं च कीर्तितम् hm^{1}r^{3}kr^2, **यद्विशस्य च कीर्त्तनम्** fb, **यद्वीशस्य च कीर्त्तनम्** r^5, **स्वधितेश्च प्रकीर्त्तनम्** r (by mistake from the next line).—**गात्रस्य शूलस्थूणानां** m^1, **गात्रशूलस्थूणानां** (no **च**) hd, **गात्रशूल्यस्थुषाणां च** r^{2}r^5, **गात्रश्चल्पस्थ्युषानां च** b, **गात्रशूल्यस्थूषानां च** f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **६** in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

[a] Both *vāsas* and *adhivāsa* occur in i. 162. 16. [b] The word occurs in the singular in i. 162. 11, and in the plural in 18, 19, 20. [c] Cp. i. 162. 18: *gātrā . . . paruṣ-parur . . vi śasta*; cp. 19: *aśvasya viśastā*, and 20: *mā te . . aviśastā . . gātrāṇy asinā mithū kaḥ.* [d] Cp. i. 162. 11: *te . . abhi śūlaṃ nihatasya.* [e] The word *sthūṇā* does not occur in the hymn, but its equivalent *aśva-yūpa* is used in i. 162. 6, and *svaru* in 9. [f] The word *svadhiti* occurs in i. 162. 9, 18, 20.

7. Deities of RV. i. 164: the three Agnis; the year.

31. There is here also mention of the goat (*chāga*)[a] (and) praise at the same time of Indra-Pūṣan[b].

The hymn which (begins) 'Of this benignant' (*asya vāmasya*: i. 164)[c] is stated to be addressed to the All-gods.

छागस्य hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^5, **भागस्य** r.—**सह स्तुतिः** m^{1}r, **सह श्रुतिः** h, **च कीर्तनम्** fkr^{2}r^5, **च प्रकीर्तनम्** b.—**चात्र इन्द्रा°** r, **चात्रेन्द्रा°** MSS.—31^{ab} is omitted in d, 31^{cd} in f.

[a] The goat is mentioned three times in this hymn, twice as *aja* (2, 4), and once as *chāga* (3). [b] In i. 162. 2 along with the goat. [c] The term *asyavāmīyaṃ* (*sūktam*) is also used in Ṛgvidhāna ii. 26. 2 and Manu xi. 251.

32. In it are various sayings (*pravādāḥ*) and here (too) mention of the gods.

B In the stanza 'Of this' (*asya*: i. 164. 1) in the hymn, three brothers[a] are spoken of in the third person (*parokṣa*)—I will explain (them).

तच्च b, त्वच्च r, वच्च hd.—चाच्च कीर्तनम् hm^{1}r, चानुकीर्तनम् b.—32^{ab} omitted in fk.—वक्ष्यामि bm^1, वक्ष्या fk.—चतरस्त्रयः m^1, ग्रतरस्त्रयः bfk. The next śloka and the contents of RV. i. 164. 1 make the emendation भ्रातरस् certain.—32^{cd} wanting in hdr.

[a] Another instance of the nom. being loosely used for the acc.; cp. i. 28 and Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. ix.

33. Now the benignant, grey-haired one is Agni, while the middle brother is Vāyu. The third here is butter-backed (*ghṛta-pṛṣṭha*)[a]: (his) seven rays are praised[b].

भ्राता तु hdr, भ्रा तु m^1, भ्राता च bfk.—तृतीयोऽत्र hm^{1}r, तृतीयोक्तः r^5, तृतीयोक्तं bfk.—स्तुताः hm^{1}r, सुताः bfk.

[a] Cp. RV. i. 164. 1: *tṛtīyo bhrātā ghṛtapṛṣṭhaḥ*, explained by Yāska, Nirukta iv. 26, as the terrestrial Agni: *ayam agniḥ*. [b] The expression *saptaputram* in RV. i. 164. 1 is explained by Yāska (ibid.) as the seven rays of the sun.

34. But the following (stanzas) tell of Agni, how he rains and protects[a]; and of days and nights (*ahorātra*), of days (*dina*), of months, and of revolving seasons[b].

पाति hm^{1}r, वाति bfk, वान्ति r^{2}r^5.—अहोरात्रान् r^5, अहोरात्रा hbfk, अहोरात्र° m^{1}r.—दिनान् hm^{1}r^{5}fk, दिवान् b.—ऋतूंश्च hm^{1}r, रऋश्च f, सन्तहर्य b, पक्षांश्च r^5.—परिवर्तिनः b, परिवर्त्तिः fk, परिवर्तनम् hm^{1}r, परिकीर्त्तनम् r^5.—34^b=vii. 24^b.

[a] Especially in RV. i. 164. 7. The same expressions are used of Sūrya in vii. 24. [b] Yāska, Nirukta iv. 27, explains *trinābhi* (RV. i. 164. 2) as referring to the seasons, *dvādaśāra* (RV. i. 164. 11) as referring to the months, *sapta śatāni viṃśatiś ca* (ibid.) as referring to the days and nights in the year. Yāska does not, in his comment, use the expression *dina*, which, however, is here probably meant as an explanation of the three hundred and sixty spokes in the wheel of the year (i. 164. 48).

35. With the following (stanzas)[a] the seer celebrates the year (*saṃvatsara*) like a wheel (as) fivefold, and threefold, sixfold and twelvefold[b];

च त्रिधा br^{2}r^5, च तृभा f, त्रिविधा hr.—द्वादशधैव च hm^{1}r, द्वादश वापि च bfk, द्वादशधापि वा r^5.—35^{ab} has the following form in Sāyaṇa: त्रिधा द्वादशधा षोढा पञ्चधा सप्तधा तथा.—कीर्त्तयत्यृषिः bs, कीर्त्तयन्नृषिः hr (°र्त° h), कीर्त्तयतृषिः f.— The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

[a] That is, RV. i. 164. 12–16. [b] This śloka is quoted by Sāyaṇa on AV. xix. 53. 2, being introduced with the words *tathā ca śaunako 'py āha*.

8. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continued).

36. and knowledge of the soul (*kṣetra-jñāna*)[a] and the cow (*dhenu*)[b], the buffalo (*gaurī*)[c], Vāc[d], Sarasvatī[e], and the ordinance (*dharma*) of former ages, the Sādhyas, and the troops of the gods[f];

क्षेत्रज्ञानं hdr^{3}b, क्षेत्रं ज्ञानं r^5, क्षत्रज्ञानं m^{1}fkr.—गौरीं hdr, गौरी m^{1}bfk.—धर्मं पूर्वयुगीयं च m^{1}r, धर्मं पूर्वयुगौ पंच hdr^3, धर्मपूर्वयुगानां च bfkr^{2}r^5.—साध्यान् hdm^{1}r, साध्यां b, साध्या fk.—देवगणांस् hdm^{1}r, देवगणा f, देवराणां b, देवराणा k.

[a] This appears to be an abbreviated expression for *kṣetrajña-jñāna*; see below, iv. 40 and cp. *kṣetra-jña* in the St. Petersburg Dictionary. The reference in the text is to i. 164. 16 ff., e.g. 18: *manaḥ kuto adhi prajātam?* [b] Referred to by this name in i. 164. 26. [c] i. 164. 41. [d] i. 164. 45. [e] i. 164. 49. [f] i. 164. 50: *devāḥ . . . dharmāṇi prathamāni . . pūrve sādhyāḥ.*

37. and the various activities of Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat (the Sun)[a], and the mighty power (*vibhūti*) of Agni and Vāyu in the stationary and moving world[b];

कर्माणि अग्नि° bfk, कर्माणि त्वग्नि° hdr.—जगति bfkr^{2}r^5, जगती hm^{1}r.—स्थास्तु° br^{2}r^5, स्थास्नु° fk, स्थान° hdm^{1}r.

[a] In i. 164. 44: *vapata ekaḥ . . viśvam eko abhi caṣṭe . . dhrājir ekasya dadṛśe na rūpam.* [b] It is not clear what passage is here regarded as describing the powers of the two gods, Agni and Vāyu, in contrast with those of the three, Agni, Vāyu, and Vivasvat, in i. 164. 44; perhaps 47 is meant.

38. the taking (*haraṇam*)[a] of water (*vār*) by the (Sun's) rays and its discharge again[b]. There is here also glorification of the activities of Parjanya, Agni[c], and Vivasvat[d] (the Sun).

रश्मिभिर्वारो bfkr^2, रश्मिभिर्वारां r^5, रश्मिभिश्चैव hm^{1}r.—विसर्गं m^{1}r, विसर्गः hd, विसर्ग b, विसर्पं fkr^2.—चात्र hdm^{1}br, चास्य fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.

[a] In i. 164. 51^{ab}: *samānam etad udakam uc caity ava cāhabhiḥ.* [b] Cp. above, i. 68 and ii. 19. [c] In i. 164. 51^{cd}. [d] In i. 164. 52.

39. Now mother and son are Vāc (Speech) and Prāṇa (Breath): the mother is Vāc, the son is the other (Prāṇa). Prāṇa is (meant by) 'Sarasvat'[a], while Vāc they call Sarasvatī[b].

वाक्प्राणौ hm^{1}r, वाक्याणौ bfk.—प्राणो hr^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}m^1, प्राणा bfr, प्राण k.—39^d= ii. 51^d.

[a] In ii. 51 Sarasvat is one of the names of the Middle Agni or Indra. *Sarasvantam* is here a quotation from the text of RV. i. 164. 52^d: *sarasvantam avase johavīmi.* [b] Cp. ii. 51, where Sarasvatī is identified with Vāc in the same words.

40. The body joined with the organs of sense is designated *kṣetra*. Prāṇa alone knows it: hence he (Prāṇa) is spoken of as 'he who knows the body' (*kṣetra-jña*).

क्षेत्रं hrbfk, क्षत्रं m^1.—क्षेत्रज्ञ bfkr, क्षेत्र hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in hdm^{1}bfk.

9. RV. i. 164 (concluded). RV. i. 165: Indra and the Maruts.

B 41. *Śaka* is (used) in (the sense of) cloud[a]; its *dhūma* is water[b] or garment[c]. The bull[d] is Soma; and the three lords[e] (*adhipa*) are his purifiers[f].

मेघे m^{1}kr^2, मेधे f, मेघ b, मेघः r.—धूमः r, धूम b, धूमे m^{1}fkr^2.—वास r, यास f, पास b, पाश्र k.—°धिपाः m^{1}br, °धिपा fk.—41 and 42 are not found in hdr^{1}r^2(r^3?)r^{4}r^6.

[a] This is meant as an explanation of *śakamayaṃ dhūmam* in RV. i. 164. 43. [b] Cp. Meghadūta 5: *dhūma-jyotiḥ-salila-marutāṇ saṃnipātaḥ . . meghaḥ.* [c] That is, as the envelope of the cloud; cp. op. cit. 61. [d] That is, in RV. i. 164. 43^c. [e] That is, the *trayaḥ keśinaḥ* in RV. i. 164. 44. [f] As the present *varga* contains eight ślokas, the presumption is that three of them are later additions. That 41 is one of these is highly probable, because in the first place it has the general appearance of a gloss, and, secondly, because, after the consideration of the individual stanzas of RV. i. 164 has been concluded, it refers back to an earlier stanza.

B 42. That (part of i. 164) which ends with (the stanza) 'The buffalo' (*gaurīḥ*: i. 164. 41) is addressed to the All-gods[a]; afterwards there may be (said to be) separate praise (*pṛthak-stuti*). The two (stanzas: 46, 47), 'Indra, Mitra' (*indraṃ mitram*: i. 164. 46), are addressed to Sūrya[b]; the last (stanza) to Sarasvat (i. 164. 52) may optionally (*vā*) be addressed to Sūrya[c].

स्यात् m^{1}r, स्या bfk.—°स्तुतिः m^{1}br, °स्तुति f, श्रुति k.—इमे सौर्यौ m^1, इमौ सौर्यौ r, इमे सौर्यों b, क्षमे सौर्यौ fk.—सौरी वान्त्या m^{1}b, सौरी चान्त्या r, सोरी चरत्या f, सौरं चरत्या k.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *gaurīr iti . . etad-antaṃ vaiśvadevam.* [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *indraṃ mitraṃ sauryau.* [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyā sarasvate sūryāya vā.* This and the two preceding quotations show that this śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī, and it must therefore belong to the original text of the BD.

A 43. Now this hymn contains little praise[a]: it lauds knowledge. And because it contains many statements, water (*salila*)[b] is (also) mentioned (in it)[c].

अल्पस्तवं त्वेतत् $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$, अल्पस्तवंत्येतत् hd.—ज्ञानमेव $r^1r^2r^4r^6m^1$, ज्ञानमेवं hd. r^2 must in R's note on this line be a mistake for r^3, for bfk, with which r^2 regularly agrees, omit this śloka, while $hr^1r^4r^6$, with which r^3 otherwise agrees, have it.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has the same words, *alpastavaṃ tv etat*, adding *atra prāyeṇa jñāna- . . -praśaṃsā ca*. Hence 43^{ab} must have belonged to the original text. [b] *Salilāni* occurs in i. 164. 41. The meaning is: it is not surprising that among its multifarious contents this statement should also occur. [c] 43^{cd} looks like a later addition.

44. [a](The hymn) 'With what?' (*kayā*: i. 165) is traditionally held to be the chief (*parama*)[b] dialogue of the Maruts and Indra. The odd (stanzas) are (the speech) of the Maruts[c], all the even ones, including the last[d], are Indra's,

मारुतैन्द्रस्तु fk, मारुतैवस्तु b, मारुतेन्द्रस्तु hdm^1r.—परमः स्मृतः hm^1r, परमस्ततः fkr^2r^5, परम स्थितः b.—सर्वाः hm^1r, तत्र $bfkr^5$.—सहान्त्यया bm^1r, सहात्यया dfk, संहांत्यया h.

[a] Ślokas 44–55 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 108 f. [b] Sieg translates *parama* by 'following' ('das folgende Lied'); but *para* only (not *parama*) has this sense in the BD., and, as far as I know, elsewhere also. The meaning appears to be that this is the most important dialogue in the RV. between Indra and the Maruts, though there are other hymns of a similar character (e. g. i. 170). [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛtīyādyayujo marutāṃ vākyam*. [d] That is, the last of the dialogue, the twelfth stanza; the last three stanzas not being regarded as part of the dialogue, but as addressed by the seer to the Maruts (see next śloka).

45. (as well as) the eleventh and the first. The next triplet (i. 165. 13–15) is addressed to the Maruts.
B But the authorship (*kartṛtvam*)[a] of the triplet there[b] is attributed[c] to another[d].

मारुतस्तृच hm^1r, मारुत्यस्त्रिस r^5r^7, मात्यस्त्रिस b, मरुतस्त्रिर fk.—उत्तरः hm^1r^3, उत्तराः br^5r^7, उत्तसः f, उत्तमः kr (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, अन्त्यस्तृचः).

[a] With *kartṛtvam* = *ārṣakam* cp. *kṛtvā* = *dṛṣṭvā* in the obviously spurious line above, ii. 77. [b] At the end of RV. i. 165. [c] The authority here vaguely indicated is probably the Ārṣānukramaṇī, i. 25, 26, where the Rishi of the even stanzas is stated to be Indra, the seers of the odd ones (*tṛtīyādyayujām*) the Maruts, while Agastya is the seer

of the last triplet (*sūktasyāntye tṛce 'gastya ṛṣiḥ*). [d] That is, to one who is different from those of 1-12. I regard 45^{cd} as a later supplementary addition, both on account of the wording (*kartṛtva*) and because there was no special reason for mentioning the seer here in an index of deities.

B 46. A story of ancient events (*purāvṛtta*) is (here) proclaimed by the seers [a].

Śatakratu (Indra), while roaming in the sky, fell in with the Maruts [b].

इतिहास पुरावृत्त b, इतिहासं पुरावृत्तं m^1fkr. Sieg, p. 108, note [8], gives इतिहासः as the reading of b.—परिकीर्त्यते m^1b, परिकीर्त्त्यंये f, परिकीर्त्तंये k, परिकथ्यते r.—मरुद्भिस्तु hm^1r, मरुद्भिश्च bfkr^2r^5.

[a] This line (46^{ab}), as an introduction to the story of the relation of Agastya to Indra and the Maruts in the series of hymns i. 165-178, may be a later addition, as the author of the BD. usually begins a story without any introduction, and, i. 165 having already been described as a dialogue, there is no special reason for any introduction. Thus four, or possibly five, lines (41, 43^{cd}, 45^{cd}, 46^{ab}) in this *varga* are, in all probability, later additions. With these deductions, the *varga* would still have a whole śloka, or half a śloka, beyond the normal number. [b] The text of 46^{cd}–54 has been printed by Oldenberg in ZDMG. xxxix (1885), pp. 63, 64.

47. On seeing them Indra praised them, and they as seers addressed Indra. By the aid of austerity Agastya became fully (*tattvataḥ*) aware of their dialogue.

ते चैन्द्रम् $r^2r^3r^5r^7$, ते वैन्द्रम् hdm^1, ते वेन्द्रम् b, तच्चेंद्रम् fk.—वेद hdm^1r, बोधि f$r^2r^5r^7$, वोधि bk (the former is probably the better reading; cp. विदित्वा तपसा below, 59).—तत्वतः hdk, तत्ततः f, तत्त्वतः r, न तु तः b.

48. He quickly went to them after having prepared (*nirupya*) an oblation to Indra, and he praised the Maruts [a] also with the three hymns (i. 166–168) 'Now that' (*tan nu*: i. 166. 1).

निरुप्यैन्द्रं hm^1, निरूप्यैन्द्रं dr, निरूपैद्र fk, निरुप्यमि b.—तन्विति hd$m^1r^3r^1r^4r^6$, तदिति fkr, वदिति b.—च त्रिभिः bfkr, तु त्रिभिः $r^1r^4r^6$, पञ्चभिः hm^1r^3 (Sarvānukramaṇī: मारुतं हि: *hi*=three). The latter reading was probably caused by the syllable त्रि dropping out and being wrongly replaced by पं.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in hbfk, not in dm^1.

[a] That is, with the last triplet of 165 as well as with the following three hymns.

10. Indra, the Maruts, and Agastya: RV. i. 169, 170.

49. And (with) 'Even from great' (*mahaś cit*: i. 169) he (praised) Indra, and with the (stanza) 'A thousand' (*sahasram*: i. 167. 1) he[a] wishes to give the oblation which he had prepared (*niruptam*) for Indra to the Maruts[b].

इति चैवेन्द्रं hm^{1}r, इत्यनेनेन्द्रं b, इत्यनेनैन्द्रं r^{2}r^{5}r^7, इत्यनेनैंद्र fk.—सहस्रमिति चैतया hm^{1}r, सहस्रं त ऋचा व्ययं r^{2}r^{5}r^7, सहस्रं त रुवा वयं fb, सहस्र त रुवा चयं k.—निरुप्तं hm^{1}r, निरूप्तं f, निरूपं b, निरुक्तं k, निरूप्य (यद्धविः) n.—इच्छति hdm^{1}r, इच्छतः fbr^{5}r^{7}n, इच्छथ kr^2.—Sieg, p. 109, note [2], prefers the reading इच्छतः, but it is not clear to me how he would construe this genitive, as it cannot depend on the following *tad-bhāvam*, which already contains a genitive in sense ('his intention').

[a] The four and a half ślokas, 49^{cd}–53, are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 170. 1. [b] Cp. Nirukta i. 5: *agastya indrāya havir nirupya marudbhyaḥ sampraditsāṃ cakāra; sa indra etya paridevayāṃ cakre.*

50. Indra recognizing his intention (*tad-bhāvam*)[a] said to him regarding (*avekṣya*) it, 'Not' (*na*: i. 170. 1): 'there[b] is, indeed, not (anything for) to-morrow, nor for to-day: who knows that which has not been (*adbhutam*)'[c]?

तद्भावम् bfr^{2}r^{5}r^7, तन्हवम् k, तद्धव्यम् hdm^{1}r.—इन्द्रो Bhdm^1, त्विन्द्रो r.—तमब्रवीत् hdm^{1}r, ततोऽब्रवीत् Bn.

[a] Cp. below, vi. 38: *viditvā tasya taṃ bhāvam.* [b] 50^{cd} closely follows the wording of RV. i. 170. 1: *na nūnam asti, no śvaḥ: kas tad veda yad adbhutam?* cp. Nirukta i. 6, where *nūnam* is explained by *adyantanam*, and *śvas* by *śvastanam*: see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 6. [c] Yāska, loc. cit., explains *adbhutam* by *abhūtam*; cp. Oldenberg, op. cit., p. 61.

51. 'But the intention itself (*cittam eva*) of any one, in the uncertainty of purpose (*artha-saṃcāre*), comes to naught'[a]. Agastya (then) said to Indra, 'Why, us?' (*kiṃ naḥ*: i. 170. 2); 'they (the Maruts) are thy brothers'[b].

कस्यचित्त्वर्थसंचारे r^{2}r^{5}r^7, कस्यचिन्त्वर्थसंचारे b, कस्यचित्वर्थसंसारे fk, कस्यचित्त्वथसंचारे r, कस्यचित्त्वथसंसारे m^{1}hd (°त्वथ° hd), कस्यचिन्नार्थसंचारो n, कस्यचित्तार्थसंचारो n(abgm), cp. RV. i. 170. 1, अभि संचरेण्यं.

[a] 51^{ab} is a paraphrase of RV. i. 170. 1^{cd}: *kasya cit = anyasya, cittam eva = cittam uta ādhītam, arthasaṃcāre = abhi saṃcareṇyam, vinaśyati = vi naśyati.* In Nirukta i. 6 *ādhītam* is explained by *ādhyātam = abhipretam.* [b] *Bhrātaras tava* = RV. i. 170. 2: *bhrātaro marutas tava.*

52. 'Agree with the Maruts[a]; slay us not, Śatakratu'[b]. But in the (stanza) 'Why us, O brother?' (*kiṃ no bhrātaḥ* : i. 170. 3) Indra reproached Mānya[c] (Agastya).

संप्रकल्पस्व fkr^{2}r^{5}n (cp. RV. i. 170. 2, **कल्पस्व**), **संस्नकल्प्यस्व** b, **संप्रकल्प्यस्व** hdm^{1}r.—**नः** br^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n, RV., **नं** f, **न** k, **च** hdm^{1}r.—**इति त्वस्यां** hm^{1}rfk, **इति न्वस्यां** b, **इत्येतस्यां** n.

[a] *Marudbhiḥ saṃprakalpasva*; cp. RV. i. 170. 2: *tebhiḥ kalpasva sādhuyā.* [b] *Vadhīr mā naḥ*; cp. RV. ibid.: *mā naḥ samaraṇe vadhīḥ.* [c] Mānya, as the name of the poet, occurs in RV. i. 165. 14, 15. Cp. Sieg, p. 108, line 7.

53. But Agastya in the (stanza) 'Ready' (*aram* : i. 170. 4) pacified the agitated (*kṣubdha*) Indra. After propitiating him, he made over the oblation to them (the Maruts)[a].

त्वरमित्यस्यां hm^{1}rfk, **त्वरमित्प्रित्यां** b, **त्वरमत्प्रीत्या** n.—**क्षुब्धम्** hm^{1}r, **क्षुद्रम्** b, **क्रुद्धम्** fkr^{3}r^{5}r^{7}n.—**प्रशामयत्** hm^{1}r, **प्रसादयत्** br^{2}r^{5}n, **प्रसाधयत्** r^{7}, **प्रसादयन्** fk (cp. TB. ii. 7. 11 on RV. i. 165: *tān . . kayāśubhīyena‿aśamayatām*, and TMB. xxi. 14. 5: *agastyo . . tena‿aśamayat*, quoted by Ludwig, vol. v, p. 498). Further passages in Sieg, pp. 110, 111.—**संवननं** brn, **सवनं** fk, **संगमनं** Am^{1}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१०** in hdf, by **११** in b, not at all in m^{1}k.

[a] The second line (53^{cd}) is probably meant to refer to the contents of RV. i. 170. 5, though Indra is there invoked to taste the oblations, not the Maruts.

11. RV. i. 171–178. Agastya and Lopāmudrā: RV. i. 179.

54. Then when the Soma had been pressed, Indra made them (the Maruts) drinkers of Soma (with him). Therefore one should understand that in (hymns) addressed to Indra the Maruts are incidentally praised.

थ B, **च** hm^{1}r.—**निपातेन ऐन्द्रेषु** r, **निपातेनैन्द्रेषु** hdm^{1}bfk, **निपातेषु ऐन्द्रेषु** r^{5}r^{7}.—**मरुतः स्तुतान्** m^{1}, **मरुत स्तुतान्** hd, **मरुतस्तु तान्** r, **मरुतः स्तुताः** br^{5}r^{7}, **मरुत स्तुतिः** k, **मरुत स्तुतीः** f.—Before 54, bfkr (r^{2}r^{5}r^{7} ?) add the following śloka (wanting in hr^{1}r^{4}r^{6}m^{1}):

पूर्वया सांत्वयन्निन्द्रो[a] ह्यगस्त्यं स्नेह[b]काम्यया ।
एवं संवननं कृत्वा प्रादात्तेभ्यः स तद्धविः ॥

[a] r, **सांत्वयादिंद्रो** f, **सांत्वयादिंद्रो** k, **सांत्वयाद्वंद्रो** b. [b] r, **°गस्त्य स्नेह°** f, **°गस्त्य स्तेय°** k, **°गस्त्येह** b. The correct form of the first line was probably **पूर्वया सान्त्वयदिन्द्रमगस्त्यः स्नेहकाम्यया**, 'with the previous stanza (i. 170. 4) Agastya conciliated Indra from a desire of his affection.' This śloka is clearly a later addition, being simply a repetition of the previous one, the second line being almost identical even in form with 53^{cd}.

55. Pleased at heart the seer praised the Maruts again separately[a] in the two (171, 172) hymns, 'To you' (*prati*: i. 171. 1), but Indra with the six following ones (173–178).

तांस् dr, तां hm^{1}bfk.—पृथक्पृथक् bkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, पुनः पृथक् hm^{1}r.—प्रति fbm^1, प्रेति hdr, प्रीति k.—इन्द्रं षड्भिः परैस्तु सः hdm^{1}r, गायत्षड्भिः शचीपतिः B (गायन् r^{2}r^{5}r^7).

[a] That is, by themselves, without Indra, the repetition of *pṛthak* indicating the two hymns 171 and 172.

B 56. And Indra in the four (stanzas) 'Praised' (*stutāsaḥ*: i. 173. 3–6) is praised with them[a]. Wherever Indra was with the Maruts, he was Marutvat (attended by the Maruts).

तैः सह b, ते सह fm^1, ते सहा k.—This śloka appears in bfkm^1, but is wanting in hdr (Mitra having no note on the omission). It must be original, as the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī, *catasro 'ntyā marutvatīyāḥ*, is based on it.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *marutvāṃs tv indro devatā.*

57. The seer[a] began, from desire of secret union, to talk to his wife, the illustrious Lopāmudrā, when she had bathed after her courses (*ṛtau*)[b].

ऋतौ bfkr^{1}r^{4}r^6, ऋतु° hm^{1}r.—ऋषिर् hrbfk, ऋषेर् m^1.—लोपामुद्रां has been misprinted लोपमुद्रां.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in hdbfk.

[a] That is, Agastya. [b] The Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 179. 1 quotes ślokas 57–60; Oldenberg prints them in ZDMG. xxxix, p. 68; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 120, translates them.

12. Agastya and Lopāmudrā. RV. i. 180–191.

58. She with the two stanzas 'During many' (*pūrvīḥ*: i. 179. 1, 2) expressed her purpose. Then Agastya, desiring to enjoy himself, satisfied her with the two (3, 4) following (stanzas).

59. The disciple (of the seer) becoming aware by austerity[a] of the whole condition of these two desiring to enjoy themselves, (but) thinking he had committed a sin (*enas*) in listening (*śrutvā*)[b], sang the last two (stanzas: 5, 6).

सर्वं m^{1}fr, सर्वें hbk.—श्रुत्वैनं m^1, उत्कैनं r(r^{1}r^{4}r^6), न त्वैनः hd, न त्वैतत् b, नत्वेनः r^{2}r^3, न त्वेन fk, न त्वेतत् r^{5}r^7. The evidence of the Sarvānukramaṇī (cp. also Sāyaṇa) leaves no doubt as to श्रुत्वैनः having been the original reading; see note [b].

[a] Cp. iv. 47: *saṃvādaṃ tapasā veda*, and iv. 50: *vijñāya . . tadbhāvam.* [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *saṃvādaṃ śrutvā‿antevāsī brahmacārī‿antye . . apaśyat*; and Sāyaṇa on RV. i. 179. 5: *saṃbhogasaṃlāpaṃ śrutvā tatprāyaścittaṃ cikīrṣur uttarābhyām āha.*

60. The preceptor and his wife (*gurū*) lauding and embracing him kissed him on the head, and smiling both of them said to him, 'You are sinless, son'[a].

प्रशस्य hm^{1}r^{3}r^5, प्रशंस्य r, प्रशंस्त b, अशंसतां fk.—गुरू r, गुरु m^{1}bfk, गुरुर् hd.—°वजिघ्रतुः hm^{1}r, °भिजिघ्रतुः bf, °भिजघ्नतुः k.—°भावनागा असि bfkr, °भौ ह्यनागो ऽसीति Am^1.

---

[a] RV. i. 179 is treated as a whole by Oldenberg, ZDMG. xxxix, pp. 65–68, and by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 120–126.

61. Then with the five hymns (i. 180–184), 'Your (coursers) through the regions' (*yuvo rajāṃsi*: i. 180. 1), Agastya praised the Aśvins; but with the following, 'Which of the two'? (*katarā*: i. 185),

कतरेति परेण hdr^{1}r^{4}r^6, कतरेणा परेण m^1, कतरेण (only) b, सूक्तेन कतरेण rfk, सूक्तेन कतरेति r^5.

62. (he praised) Heaven and Earth; with the hymn 'To our' (*ā naḥ*: i. 186), all the dwellers in the sky (*viśvān divaukasaḥ*)[a]; (with) 'The draught' (*pitum*: i. 187), Food—'Kindled' (*samiddhaḥ*: i. 188) is an Āprī hymn[b]—and (with) 'O Agni, lead' (*agne naya*: i. 189), (he praised) Agni.

सूक्तेन आ r, सूक्तेना hm^{1}bfk.—समिद्धोऽद्याप्रियो bf, समिद्धो ह्याप्रियो kr^{2}r^{5}r^7, समिद्धाप्प्रो hr, समिद्धाभ्र्यो d, सामिद्धाप्यो m^1 (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: समिद्ध आप्रियः).—मिमग्ने नयेति च hm^{1}r, ग्ने च नयाग्नये bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7 (Sarvānukramaṇī: अग्ने नय . . . आग्नेयम्).

---

[a] That is, the All-gods (*viśvān devān*). [b] According to the reading of A, this statement as to i. 188 must be taken parenthetically, the following *agnim* being governed by *tuṣṭāva* in 61[c]. The reading of A is irregular in its Sandhi (*samiddhāpryaḥ* = *samiddha āpryaḥ*), while in B the pratīka is imperfect: *agne ca naya* for '*agne naya*' *ca*.

63. 'The resistless' (*anarvāṇam*: i. 190) is to Bṛhaspati. The following (hymn), 'Venomous creature' (*kaṅkataḥ*: i. 191)[a], is of esoteric import (*upaniṣat*)[b]. Some consider this to be a praise of Waters, Grass, and the Sun[c].

परम् hm^{1}r, पराः b, परा fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—स्तुतिं hdrk, स्तुतिर् b, स्तुति f.

[a] Another case of irregular Sandhi (as in the preceding śloka: *kaṅkatopaniṣat* = *kaṅkata upaniṣat*). [b] On the meaning of *upaniṣat* as used here, cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. i. 50. [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *kaṅkataḥ . . upaniṣad . . ap-tṛṇa-sauryaṃ viṣaśaṅkāvān agastyaḥ prābravīt.*

64. Or Agastya, in fear of poison[a], saw this (hymn) as an antidote. The last couplet here of the hymn, however, contains no distinct name (*adṛṣṭākhya*) and its character is obscure[b] (*naṣṭarūpa*)[c].

ददर्श तदगस्त्यो वा hm^{1}r, ददर्शैतदगस्त्यस्तु B.—अदृष्टाख्यो hm^{1}B, अदृष्टास्यो r.—नष्टरूपः B, विश्वरूपः hm^{1}r.—सूक्तस्यान्त्यो hm^{1}B, सूक्तस्यांसो r.—द्वृचः m^1, द्व्यृचः hdr^3, दृचः bf, द्विजः k, त्यृचः r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. the quotation from the Sarvānukramaṇī in note [c] on the preceding śloka. [b] No name of any deity appears in this couplet; and as to the only two names of living things, *kuṣumbhaka* and *vṛścika*, which occur in it, the sense of the former is quite uncertain, while that of *vṛścika*, though meaning scorpion in later Sanskrit, is somewhat doubtful. The expression *naṣṭarūpa* seems to mean that the sense is not obvious from the form of the stanzas themselves: cp. the expression *tathā rūpaṃ hi dṛśyate* which is used several times in the BD. (iii. 76 &c.). [c] The fact that *varga* 12 contains seven ślokas does not indicate here that some of them are later additions; for as the end of a maṇḍala always coincides in the BD. with the end of a *varga*, the latter has sometimes more, sometimes less, than the normal number of five ślokas (cp. iv. 18, 25; v. 28; vi. 6, 25, 29; v. 19 is no exception, as ślokas 102, 103 there are an introduction to maṇḍala vi).

Maṇḍala ii.

13. Deities of RV. ii. 1–12. Gṛtsamada, Indra, and the Daityas.

65. Gṛtsamada praised Agni (with) 'Thou' (*tvam*: ii. 1). Then 'With sacrifice' (*yajñena*: ii. 2) and 'Agni kindled' (*samiddho agniḥ*: ii. 3) are (respectively) addressed to Jātavedas and Āprī stanzas. Then with the seven (hymns: 4–10) 'I call' (*huve*: ii. 4) (he praised) Agni.

अस्तौद् hm^{1}r, स्तौति r^{5}r^7, स्तुति f, सति k, वेत्ता b.—जातवेदसम् bfkr^{2}r^3, जातवेदासम् hd, जातवेदसम् m^{1}r.

66. [a] Having applied himself to austerity, he, with (*bibhrat*) a great body like that of Indra (*aindra*), in a moment appeared in heaven and air and here (on earth).

संयुज्य hm^{1}rns, संयोज्य bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.

[a] The Nītimañjarī on RV. ii. 12. 1 quotes 66-69; Sāyaṇa quotes 66-68, besides giving two other versions of the story.

67. Now the two Daityas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra, both fell upon him armed.

इद्रमिति hm^{1}rn, इन्द्र इति bfks.—मत्वा तु hm^{1}rks, मत्वा द्वौ bn, मत्वा तौ fr^5.—चोभौ Bm^{1}ns, चैव hdr.

68. The seer becoming aware of the intention (*bhāva*)[a] of these two bent on evil, proclaimed the deeds of Indra with the hymn 'Who when born' (*yo jātaḥ*: ii. 12).

[a] Cp. above, 59: *viditvā . . tayor bhāvam.*

69. The deeds of Indra being (thus) declared, fear quickly entered them. Now Indra (saying) 'This is (my) opportunity,' struck them down (*nibarhayat*).

उक्तेषु hm^{1}rfb, कीर्त्यैषु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—भीस्तावाशु विवेश ह hdm^{1}r, भीतौ सुषुपतुस्तदा Bn (the latter reading is more in keeping with RV. ii. 15. 9: *svapnenābhyupyā cumuriṃ dhuniṃ ca jaghantha*).—निबर्हयत् hdm^1, न्यवर्हयत् r, न्यवर्हियत् b, त्यवर्हयत् f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in hdbf, not in k.

14. Gṛtsamada and Indra.

70. Having smitten them down, Śakra addressed Gṛtsamada the seer: 'Look upon me, friend, as one beloved; for you have become dear to me';

ऋषिं hm^{1}r, इदं br^{5}r^7, इद्रं f, इन्द्र k.—मां hm^{1}bfk, मा rr^{1}r^{4}r^6.—पश्य hm^{1}rbfk, पण्य r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—प्रियत्वं hm^{1}bfkr^5, प्रियस्त्वं rr^{1}r^{4}r^6 (Mitra thinks the correct reading of this passage should be: मांसं खे पण्यं प्रियस्त्वम्!!).—ह्यागतो hm^{1}r, यागतो bfk, चागतो r^5.

71. 'Ask a boon of me; and may your penance never fail.' Bowing down the seer replied to him: 'For us, O chief of speakers[a],

वरं hm^{1}r, वरान् bfk.—वर Am^1, वरः bfkr.

[a] The seer uses this form of address in support of one of the boons he asks, 'speech that stirs the heart.'

72. let there be both security for our bodies and speech that stirs the heart. Let us abound in heroes[a] and wealth. We, O Indra, turn our thoughts (*dhīmahe*)[b] to thee;

इन्द्र धीमहे hdm^1, इन्द्रमोमहे r^5, इन्द्र धीमहि r, इन्द्र वामहे kr^2, इन्द्रा वामहे f, इन्द्रा वीमहे b.

[a] The expressions *suvīrāḥ* and *vāk cāstu hṛdayaṃgamā* were doubtless suggested by the last pāda of RV. ii. 12. 15: *suvīrāso vidatham ā vadema*, and by ii. 21. 6^{cd}: (*dhehi*) *poṣaṃ rayīṇām, ariṣṭiṃ tanūnāṃ, svādmānaṃ vācaḥ.* [b] The evidence of the MSS. points to the form *dhī-mahe* (which I take to be the 1. plur. pres. middle of *dhī*, to think); *dhīmahi* in R is doubtless due to the influence of that form in the Sāvitrī (RV. iii. 62. 10).

73. and thee, O Indra, we discern in every birth[a], and this my heart is fixed on thee; go not away: thou art the better chariot-fighter' (*rathītaraḥ*)[b].

त्वां च विजानीमो hm^{1}rb, त्वां परिजानीमो fk.—जन्मनि जन्मनि br, चन्मनि जन्मनि f, ह्यजनि जन्मनि hdr^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}m^1 (ह्यजनि perhaps due to a transposition of syllables by a slip of the copyist of the archetype of A, that is, न्मजनि for जन्मनि).—त्वन्नतम् hm^{1}rb, त्वां ततम् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, वङ्गतम् fk.—मापगास्त्वं m^1, मापगास्त्वद् hdr, माप्रागाच f, माप्रागाच्च r^{5}r^7, मापच्च b.

[a] That is, probably, in every form thou assumest. [b] This being a reason for Indra remaining with Gṛtsamada to assist him in his conflicts with Daityas; cp. the words used of Indra in RV. i. 84. 6: *nakiṣ ṭvad rathītaraḥ.*

B 74. This choice (made by Gṛtsamada) is explained in the final (6) stanza (of RV. ii. 21), 'O Indra, the best' (*indra śreṣṭhāni*): he chose all this as a boon. The Lord of Śacī hearing that[a],

तदिदं br, तद्दिवं fk, तद्दिमं m^1.—वार्यम् f, वायम् b, चार्थम् m^1, चार्षम् r.—श्रेष्ठान्यृचान्थया r, श्रेष्ठानि चान्त्यया m^1, श्रेष्ठानप्रियांत्यया b, श्रेष्ठानप्रिवांन्त्यया fk.—This śloka is not found in A, but bfkm^{1}r have it.—The end of the śloka is here marked by १४ in bfk, not in m^1.

[a] That is, the prayer of Gṛtsamada stated in 72, 73.

15. Story of Indra and Gṛtsamada (continued).

75. the Swift Conqueror (*turāṣāṭ*) agreeing, grasped (him) by the right hand, and the seer, through his friendship for him, touched Indra's hand with his own.

तुराषाट् hdm^1, रथांगं B.—तु Bhdm^1, त्वां r.—ऋषिश्चास्य hm^{1}rfb, स विश्वास्य k.

76. And thus they went together to great Indra's abode. There the Destroyer of Forts (*puraṃdara*) himself affectionately honoured him,

चैवं hm^{1}r, तौ च bfk.—°सदनं hm^{1}r, °भवनं br^{2}r^{5}r^7, °भुवनं fk.

77. and paid reverence[a] to the seer with ceremony prescribed by rule[b]. And because of his friendship the Lord of Bay Steeds (*harivāhana*) again addressed him:

तमृषिं चाभ्यपूजयत् r^{2}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}d, तमृषिमभ्यपूजयत् hm^1, तमृषिश्चाभ्यपूजयत् r, तमृषिभ्याश्च पूजयेत् b (transposition for °षिश्चाभ्य° ?), तमश्चाभूपूजयत् f.

[a] Cp. below, v. 79, where the same verb (*pūj*) is used of a king receiving a seer.
[b] Cp. the same expression below, v. 24.

78. 'Since you, O best of seers, with your praise (*gṛṇan*)[a] delight (*mādayase*) us, therefore, being the son of Śunahotra[b], you shall be (called) Gṛtsamada by name[c].

त्वमस्मान् r, त्वगस्मान् b, त्वमस्माद् hdm^1, यस्मान् (for the three words यस्मात्त्वमस्मान्) fk.

[a] Cp. Yāska's etymology, Nirukta ix. 5: *gṛtsa iti medhāvināma gṛṇāteḥ stutikarmaṇaḥ.*
[b] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī ii. 2: *aurasaḥ śunahotrasya*; and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction to Maṇḍala ii: *śunahotraputraḥ.*
[c] Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, ibid.: *paścād indreṇoktagṛtsamadanāmā.* The reference he makes to the 'Ṛṣyanukramaṇa' can only be intended for a paraphrase of the corresponding passage in the Ārṣānukramaṇī, ii. 2–3^{ab}.

79. Then with the twelve (ii. 11–22) hymns (beginning) 'Hear' (*śrudhi*: ii. 11. 1) the seer praised Indra. And just as he was praising (him) he saw Brahmaṇaspati there.

ब्रह्मणस्पतिम् hdm^{1}r, ब्रह्मणस्पतिः bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in hbfk, not in m^1.

16. Deities of RV. ii. 23–30.

80. Now he praised Bṛhaspati also in those (stanzas) in which (that form of) the name (*liṅga*)[a] appears. He praised him also[b] with the four (hymns) after this (ii. 23–26)

दृष्टलिङ्गाभिरेव च hm^{1}r, दृष्टलिङ्गस्तवैः सह r^7, दृष्टलिंगस्तुवैः सह b, दृषिलिङ्गस्तवै सह fk (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on ii. 23: बार्हस्पत्यास्तु दृष्टलिङ्गाः).—तमप्यभि° bfr, तमव्यभि°

k, **तमभ्यभि°** hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{2}r^{7}.—**°भिरित** kr^{5}, **°भिरिति** r^{3}, **°भिरिरि** hd, **°भिरेत** r^{7}, **°भिरत** m^{1}fr, **°भिरव** b.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has the same word *dṛṣṭaliṅgā*, which Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains as follows: *tatra bṛhaspate devanida ityādi-dṛṣṭa-bṛhaspati-śabdād bṛhaspatidevatyāḥ.* [b] That is, Brahmaṇaspati as well as Indra: *tam api* referring back to *brahmaṇaspatim* in 79^{c} because 80^{ab} is parenthetical.

81. (beginning) 'Of the hosts' (*gaṇānām*: ii. 23. 1); in the (stanza) 'All' (*viśvam*: ii. 24. 12) Indra and Brahmaṇaspati together. Or[a] (he praised) Bṛhaspati incidentally (*prasaṅgāt*) and Brahmaṇaspati strictly speaking (*eva*)[b].

सहेन्द्राब्रह्मणस्पती hrbfk, **महेन्द्राब्रह्मणस्पती** dm^{1}.—**°तिं प्रसङ्गाद्वा** hm^{1}r, **°तिप्रसक्तत्वाद्** bfkr^{2}r^{5}.—**°पतिमेव च** hm^{1}bfk, **°पतिमेव वा** r^{5}.

[a] As an alternative way of stating what has been said in 80: that is, Brahmaṇaspati is *sūktabhāj*, while Bṛhaspati is *ṛgbhāj* (80) or *nipātabhāj* (81). [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives the deity of ii. 23–26 as Brahmaṇaspati, adding *bārhaspatyās tu dṛṣṭaliṅgāḥ*.

A 82. He praised the different power of the two by (lauding) one and the same deed[a].
To Mitra, Varuṇa, Dakṣa, Aṃśa, Tuvijāta[b], Bhaga, Aryaman,

द्वयोः hdr^{3}, **तयोः** m^{1}r.—82^{ab} is not to be found in bfkr^{2}r^{5} (doubtless also r^{7}), that is, it belongs to A only. As the *varga* has six ślokas with this line included, the latter is probably a later addition. Cp. note on 83^{cd}.

[a] That is, though praised under different names, their activity cannot be distinguished in these hymns. [b] Though this word is an epithet of Varuṇa in RV. ii. 27. 1 where the names of the Ādityas are enumerated, it appears here to be meant as a proper name so as to make up seven Ādityas. In this the author doubtless had Nirukta xii. 36 in his eye, where *tuvijātaḥ* is explained as *bahujātaś ca dhātā*. In BD. vi. 147, 148^{ab} (B) twelve Ādityas are enumerated, including Dhātṛ.

83. the Ādityas, belongs the hymn 'These' (*imāḥ*: ii. 27). (The hymn) 'This' (*idam*: ii. 28) is stated to be addressed to Varuṇa. (The stanza) addressed to Varuṇa beginning[a] 'Who me' (*yo me*: ii. 28. 10) is destructive of evil dreams and the like[b].

वारुणो bfkr^{5}r^{7}, **वारुणी** hdm^{1}r^{3}.—**इत्याद्या** hdm^{1}r^{3}, **इत्येषा** br^{5}r^{7}.—**स्वप्नाद्य°** r^{3}bfk, **स्वप्नाघ°** m^{1}, **स्वप्नाय°** hd.—**°प्रणाशिनी** k, **°प्रणाश्नी** fb, **प्रणाशिनीः** hdm^{1}r^{3}.—83^{cd} occurs here in hdm^{1}r^{3}, but in the b MSS. it is found after 92, where with reference to

RV. ii. 41. 20 it is quite out of place, but where its presence gives the *varga* five ślokas (a matter of no importance there: cp. above, iv. 64, note [c]). Its present position is necessary, though its inclusion gives the *varga* one line beyond the normal number of five ślokas. If any of the other lines are later additions, they are probably 82^{ab}, found in A only, and 81^{cd}, which could be spared from the text with advantage, though it is found in all the MSS.

[a] The reading of the B MSS. would mean: 'The (stanza) "Who me" in (this) hymn to Varuṇa.' The comparison of vi. 78 makes this reading *vāruṇe* seem more likely to have been the original one than *vāruṇī*. [b] The reading of m^1 looks like *duḥsvapnāgha*°, 'the sin (caused) by evil dreams.' Some MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī add the words *upāntyā duḥsvapnanāśinī*, and the Ṛgvidhāna, i. 30. 1, describes this stanza as *duḥsvapnaśamanī*.

84. 'Upholders of law' (*dhṛtavratāḥ*: ii. 29) is addressed to the All-gods, but that which follows, 'Right' (*ṛtam*: ii. 30), is addressed to Indra. In the (stanza) 'His power indeed' (*pra hi kratum*: ii. 30. 6) Indra-Soma are praised together.

परं तु यत् hm^{1}r, परं ततः br^5, परं तमः f, परं यतः r^3, परं मतः k.

85. But in the hemistich 'O Sarasvatī, thou' (*Sarasvati tvam*: ii. 30. 8^{ab}) the Middle Vāc (is praised). 'Who us' (*yo naḥ*: ii. 30. 9) is (in) praise of Bṛhaspati; the stanza 'That of yours' (*taṃ vaḥ*: ii. 30. 11) is (in) praise of the Maruts.

मध्यमा तु r, मध्यमा नु hdm^{1}b, माध्यमा नु fkr^2.—बृहस्पतिस्तुतिर्यो नस् b, बृहस्पते स्तुतिर्यो मास् fkr^2, बृहस्पते स्तुतिर्यो उस् r^5, बृहस्पतिं तु यो नस्तु hdm^{1}r.—तम्ब ऋङ् r^5, त्वरे रिन् fk, तत्सविद् b, उत्तमा hm^{1}r: the reading of the B MSS. is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī: *yo no bārhaspatyā taṃ vo mārutī*.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in hbfk, not in dm^1.

17. Deities of RV. ii. 31-35.

86. 'Our' (*asmākam*: ii. 31) should be (regarded as) addressed to the All-gods; and the stanza at the beginning of (the hymn) 'Of this' (*asya*: ii. 32. 1) belongs to Heaven and Earth; the two following it (ii. 32. 2, 3) are addressed either to Tvaṣṭṛ or to Indra.

स्याद् bfkr^{5}r^7, स्यात् hm^{1}r^3, तु r.—आदावस्येंति चास्य तु b, आदावस्य चास्य नु ऋक् f, आद्या ऋक् चान्तिमास्य तु r^{5}r^7, सूक्तादावस्य चास्य ऋक् r^3, सूक्तादावस्य चास्य त्वृक् hd, सूक्तादावस्य त्वक् m^1, सूक्तादावुत्तमस्य तु r.—॰व्योस्त्वाष्ट्र्यौ m^1, ॰व्योस्त्वाष्ट्रौ hdr^2, ॰व्योस्त्वाष्ट्र्यो f, ॰व्योर्द्वे त्वाष्ट्र्यौ r, ॰वीत्यृचा r^{1}r^{4}r^6, (द्यावा) नृवि त्वाष्ट्र्यो b.—br^{1}r^{4}r^6 have

ऋग् at the beginning of the line before **द्यावा॰** (instead of at the end of the preceding line).—**वाथ चैंद्र्यौ** m^1, **चाथ चैंद्र्यो** h, **वाथ चैंद्र्यो** d, **वाथ चैन्द्र्या** r^3 (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: **द्वे ऐन्द्र्यौ त्वाष्ट्र्यौ वा**), **तथैवैन्द्र्यौ** r, **वैंद्रियोथवां** f, **वैंद्वियौर्ब्वचा** b, **चैन्द्री ववौं** r^5r^7.

87. Two (stanzas) each belong to Rākā (ii. 32. 4, 5) and Sinīvālī (6, 7), while with the last (8) the six (goddesses) Guṅgū and the rest (are praised):

B preceded by these (stanzas: *tatpūrve*) there are two stanzas (beginning) 'Kuhū I'[a] (*kuhūm aham*) traditionally held (to belong) to Kuhū.

षट् गुङ्गाद्यास् h, **षड् गुग्वाद्यास्** m^1d (**षट्** d), **घड् गंगाद्यास्** b, **षड्रंचाद्यास्** fk, **षड् भुग्वाद्य॰** $r^1r^4r^6$, **षड् लैङ्ग्योग्म्यास्** r.—**तथान्त्यया** hm^1rbfk, **॰न्तया स्तुताः** $r^1r^4r^6$.—87^{cd} are found in B only, not in Am^1.

[a] In TS. iii. 3. 11^5 the two stanzas to Rākā (= RV. ii. 32. 4, 5) are followed by the above two stanzas to Kuhū, and are preceded by others to Anumati (TS. iii. 3. $11^{3\cdot4}$); these are again preceded by four to Dhātṛ (TS. iii. 3. $11^{2\cdot3}$).

B 88. Followed by these (*taduttare*) there are two, *anu naḥ* (and) *anv it*, traditionally held to belong to Anumati. At the beginning in the same place there are four (stanzas) to Dhātṛ (beginning) 'May the Creator grant us wealth' (*dhātā dadātu no rayim*).

न्विति ते स्मृते $r^2r^5r^7$, **त्विदिति स्मृतम्** b, **त्विति स्मृते** fk.—**चतस्रस्** $r^2r^5r^7$, **च ॥ तिस्रस्** fk, **चे तिस्रस्** b.—**तत्रादौ** $fr^2r^5r^7$, **तत्रादा** k, **सूत्रावो** b.—**दधाति नो** $r^2r^5r^7$, **ददाति ना** fk, **ददा नो** (**ददातु नो** TS.).

89. Now 'To thee' (*ā te*: ii. 33) is addressed to Rudra (and) the following, 'Delighting in showers' (*dhārāvarāḥ*: ii. 34) to the Maruts.

Seeing a beast (*mṛgam*)[a] on his left, the seer himself approaching in fear (*bibhyad etya*)[b],

वामतस्तु $hm^1r^1r^4r^6$, **वामदेवस्तु** b, **वामदेस्तु** fk, **वामदेवो** r.—**मृगं** hm^1r^3, **मृगान्** $bfkr^1r^4r^6$ (**मृगं** in RV. ii. 33. 11).—**बिभ्यदेत्य ऋषिः स्वयम्** hdm^1, **विभ्यतेत्य ऋषि स्वयम्** f, **विभ्य तेभ्य रिषि स्वयम्** b, **विभ्यत्तेभ्य ऋषिः स्वयम्** r, (**स्तौत्य**) **ध्वनि निप्रस्थितांस्तुहि** (the last two syllables come from the following line) $r^1r^4r^6$.

---

[a] Or 'beasts' according to six MSS.

[b] Or 'afraid of them' according to several MSS.

90. praised the same in the (stanza) 'Praise the famous' (*stuhi śrutam*: ii. 33. 11), propitiating him. Then in the following hymn (beginning) 'Unto' (*upa*: ii. 35) Apāṃ napāt is praised.

तमेवास्तौत् hd, नूनेवास्तौ b, ह्मे चास्तौ f, रुद्रमस्तौत् $r^3r^5r^7$.—90^{ab} is omitted in m^{1}r.—ततः परे hdr, त्वतः परे br^7, त्वः परे fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

18. Deities of RV. ii. 36–43. Indra as a Kapiñjala.

91. There are two hymns (ii. 36, 37) addressed to the Seasons (beginning) 'To thee' (*tubhyam*: ii. 36. 1). After one addressed to Savitṛ (38) follows one to the Aśvins (39). With the last (stanza: 6) of (the hymn) to Soma-Pūṣan (40), Soma, Pūṣaṇ, and Aditi as well, are praised.

°त्यार्तवे hbk, °त्यर्त्तवे f, °त्यार्भवे r.—सोमापौष्णे b, सोमपौष्णयो (स्तुताः) f, सोमापूष्णे hm^{1}r (सोमापौष्णम् Sarvānukramaṇī).

92. And (at the beginning of ii. 41) there are two (stanzas) to Vāyu (1, 2), one to Indra-Vāyu (3); next (come) five triplets (4–18) addressed to the Praüga deities[a]. The stanza 'Forth' (*pra*: 19) praises the two Soma carts: Agni is there incidental (*nipāta-bhāj*). 'Heaven and Earth' (*dyāvā*: 20) (praises) Heaven and Earth; then follow (21) the two Soma carts[b].

°वायवी पश्चाथ A, °वायव्यं व्यञ्जन्ते b, °वायव्यं विवान्त f, (वेन्द्र) वायव्या अन्त्यासु r.—प्राउगास् b, प्रउगास् hdm^{1}rfk.—अग्निस्तत्र hrfk, अग्निस्त्वत्र b.

[a] On these deities cp. above, ii. 27–35; also Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. i. 3 and ii. 41.
[b] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, the whole of the last triplet (19–21) is addressed to either Heaven and Earth or the two Soma carts, while Agni is optional in 19^{c}.

93. Now[a] Indra again desiring praise, became a francoline partridge, and taking up a position on the right quarter of the seer as he was about to set out[b], uttered a cry (*vavāśa*)[c].

स्तुतिं hm^{1}rṣ, स्तुतं bfkr^2.—ववाशास्थाय दक्षिणाम् hm^{1}rṣ, ववासे प्रति दक्षिणाम् $r^2r^5r^7$, चवाशे प्रति दक्षिणाम् b, ववासे प्रति दक्षि f.

[a] This and the following śloka are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 104) on RV. ii. 43.
[b] Cp. Nirukta ix. 4: *gṛtsamadam artham abhyutthitaṃ kapiñjalo 'bhivavāśe*, cp. Sarvānu-

kramaṇī on RV. ii. 43; Ṛgvidhāna i. 31. 3, 4; Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 8. [c] Though, according to Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 125, the passage of the Nirukta quoted in note [b] is an interpolation, it was evidently known to the author of the BD. The stanza which Yāska goes on to quote for *kapiñjala* is the first of the khila after RV. ii. 43.

94. He (Gṛtsamada), with the eye of a seer, recognizing him (Indra) in the form of the bird, praised him in the two following hymns (ii. 42, 43), 'With repeated cry' (*kanikradat*: ii. 42. 1).

पराभ्यामभि॰ hm^{1}r, **एताभ्यामभि॰** ṣ, **पराभ्यामिति** bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१८** in bfk, not in hdm^1.

Maṇḍala iii.

19. The seer Viśvāmitra. Deities of RV. iii. 1–6.

95. The son of Gāthi [a] who, after ruling the earth [b], attained by penance to the position of a Brahman seer (*brahmarṣi*) and (obtained) a hundred and one sons [c], uttered the hymn which is addressed to Agni, 'Of Soma me' (*somasya mā*: iii. 1), and the two following (iii. 2, 3)

प्रशास्य hm^{1}rb, **प्रशास्यं** f.—**गां यस्** b, **गायंस्** r, **गाय** fk, **गायस्** hd, **गाथिस्** m^1.—**॰भ्यगच्छद्** hdr, **॰ध्यगच्छद्** b, **॰ध्यगच्छन्** r^{5}r^7, **॰ध्यगच्छत्** f.—**गाथिपुत्रस्** hd, **गाधिपुत्रस्** r, **गायिपुत्रस्** fk, **गाष्विपुत्रस्** b.—**यत्परं च** hm^{1}r, **यत्परेति चा** f, **यत्परेति च** b, **तत्परे च** r^{2}r^{5}r^7.

[a] That is, Viśvāmitra, seer of Maṇḍala iii. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 104) gives a somewhat different and more detailed account of Viśvāmitra. [b] This remark of course refers to Viśvāmitra having originally belonged to the warrior class. [c] Cp. AB. vii. 18. 1.

96. addressed to Vaiśvānara. 'With every log' (*samit-samit*: iii. 4) is an Āprī hymn (*āpryaḥ*). There follow here two hymns (iii. 5, 6) addressed to Agni: Heaven and Earth, the Dawns [a], the Waters, the Gods, the Fathers, and Mitra are incidentally mentioned deities (*nipātāḥ*) [b].

वैश्वानरीये थ fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, **वैश्वानरीये व्व** b, **वैश्वानरीयेति** r, **वैश्वानरायेति** hdm^1 (the pratīka of iii. 3). I have omitted the syllable **थ** because it is redundant after **यत्परे च**, and because it would give the pāda thirteen syllables according to the reading of the B MSS. R's reading **वैश्वानरीयेति** is impossible, while that of hdm^1 **यत्परं च । वैश्वानरायेति** I regard as a corruption: **यत्परे च** having become **यत्परं च**, the following **वैश्वानरीये** had to be changed to **वैश्वानरायेति**. This reading gives both a wrong and an incomplete sense: 'the following also (iii. 2) beginning "*vaiśvānarāya*" (is addressed to Agni, instead of Vaiśvānara),' and no account is then taken of iii. 3.—आप्यो hd, आभ्यो m^1, आप्रो r, आप्रियो $bfr^2r^5r^7$, आप्रिया k.—द्वे आग्नेये hm^1r, द्वे च ये ये b, द्वे च ये fk, द्वे अग्नये ṣ.—त्वच hm^1r, त्वस्य $bfr^2r^5r^7$ṣ, तस्य k.—द्यावापृथिव्या उषसो निपाता $r^3kr^2r^5r^7$, द्यावापृथिव्या उषसौ निपाता fb, द्यावापृथिव्यावुषसो निपाता m^1, द्यावापृथिव्यौ तु निपातभाजाव् r, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (cp. *v.r.*).—पितरश्च hm^1rṣ, पितरोऽथ r^3bfk $r^2r^5r^7$.

---

[a] On the Sandhi °व्या उषसो see introduction to Sarvānukramaṇī, p. x, and footnote [2]; Aufrecht, Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, p. 427, last §. [b] *Nipāta* is here used = *nipātin*. The last three pādas of 96 are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 105.

97. In (hymns) addressed to Agni, Vaiśvānara, Varuṇa, Jātavedas are seen to be praised [a]. Wherever (here) one (of them) may be praised or there is no (actual) praise [b], one should know that they are intended to be incidental or to serve as a comparison.

स्तू येतैका hm^1r, स्तूयेतैको B.—यत्रास्तुतिर्वा hm^1r, तत्रान्यस्तुतिर्वा B.—निपात्यर्थांश्चो° hdm^1, निपात्यर्थाश्चो° $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, नैपात्याश्चो° b, नैपात्यास्त्वासु° fk, नैपात्यांस्तांश्चो° r.—°पमार्थांश्च hdm^1, °पमार्थाश्च r, °पमार्थाञ्च fk.

---

[a] The first pāda has only ten syllables. [b] That is, when the deity is not invoked, but the name is merely mentioned, as in a simile.

98. The royal seers [a], the Gṛtsamadas, the Vasiṣṭhas, the Bharadvājas, the Kuśikas, and the Gotamas, the All (gods), the Aśvins, the Aṅgirases, the Atris, Aditi, the Bhojas [b], the Kaṇvas, the Bhṛgus, the Two Worlds (*rodasī*), the Regions (*diśaḥ*) [c],

कुशिका bfk, कुशिको hdm^1r.—गोतमाश्च hd, गौतमाश्च m^1bfkr.—भोजा hm^1rb, भाजा fk.—कराबा m^1, कराबो hdr, काल्वा b, काल्पा $kr^2r^5r^7$, काल्या f.

---

[a] Mentioned as a class or group, like all the following names except the Aśvins, Rodasī, and Aditi. [b] That is, liberal patrons, here spoken of as a class (as in RV. x. 107). [c] Mentioned below also (viii. 128) as incidental in hymns to the All-gods.

99. when praised at the beginning, end [a], or middle of a hymn, in (hymns) addressed to Savitṛ, Soma, the Aśvins, or the Maruts, to Indra or Agni, to Rudra, Sūrya, or Uṣas, do not interfere (*vyāghnanti*) with the deities who own the hymn (*sūktabhāj*) [b].

°सौम्या° hdr, °सौर्या° B.—°मारुतेषु ऐन्द्रा° r, °मारुते थैंन्द्रा° hdm^1, °मारुतेश्चैन्द्रा° b, °मारुतश्चैन्द्रा° fk.—°सौर्योषसेषु r, °सौर्योषसेषु hd, °सर्वोषसेषु m^1, °सौम्यौषसेषु $r^2r^5r^7$,

सौम्योषसेषु b, सौम्योषस्तेषु f.—सुतास्तु hm^{1}r, सुतास्ताः r^{5}r^7, no तु or ताः in bfk.—देवताः सूक्तभाजः r, देवताः सूक्तभाजाः hm^{1}r^3, देवता सूक्तभागिनी bfk, देवतां सूक्तभागिनीम् r^7, सूक्तभागिनाम् r^5.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १९ in bfkd.

[a] Cp. above, iii. 52; also i. 22 and below, v. 171. [b] That is, such incidental deities do not interfere with one particular god being the chief deity of the hymn.

20. Deities of RV. iii. 7–29.

100. The seventeenth Adhyāya (RV. iii. 7–29) is Agni's. 'Stand erect to aid us' (*ūrdhva ū ṣu ṇa ūtaye*: i. 36. 13, 14)—these two stanzas of Kaṇva are addressed to the sacrificial post (*yaupī*), and the five (beginning) 'They anoint thee' (*añjanti tvā*[a]: iii. 8. 1–5).

एते br, ये ते hm^{1}fk.—काण्व्याव् r, कण्व्यान् hd, कण्वव् m^1, काल्साव् bfk.—यौप्याव् hd, योप्याव् m^{1}bfk, यौप्यौ ह्य् r.

[a] The correct pratīka is *tvām*, but *tvā* (*tveti*) has been substituted for the sake of the metre.

101. The rest[a] (are addressed) to many posts, while the eighth stanza is addressed to the All-gods; the last (stanza) of this (hymn) is that which is said to be concerned with cutting (the post)[b]. The sixth (hymn: iii. 12)[c] is said to be addressed to Indra-Agni.

शेषा वहुभ्यो fkr, शेषाभ्यो वहु(यूपेभ्यो) hd, शेषेभ्यो वहुभ्यो m^{1}r^3, शेषो वहुभ्यो b.—व्रश्चनी योक्ता hdm^1, व्रश्चना योक्ता bfkr^6, व्रश्चनाः योक्त्रं° r^{5}r^7, व्रश्चिनी योक्ता r.—षष्ठमैन्द्राग्नमुच्यते hdr, (योक्त्रं) द्राग्नी ऐन्द्राग्नमुच्यते r^{5}r^7, इन्द्राग्नेन्द्राग्नमु b, इन्द्राग्नौद्राग्नमु---fk.

[a] That is, all but the eighth and the eleventh stanzas, which are excepted; according to the Sarvānukramaṇī the eighth is optionally excepted: *añjanti yūpastutiḥ: ṣaṣṭhyādyābhir bahavo, 'ntyā vraściny, aṣṭamī vaiśvadevī vā.* [b] The text of the Sarvānukramaṇī (also Sāyaṇa) has *vraścinī*, but Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (*adhikaraṇe lyuṭ*) must have read *vraścanī*. [c] That is, the sixth hymn of the Adhyāya (cp. 100).

102. (The stanza) 'Agni, Dawn' (*agnim uṣasam*: iii. 20. 1) is addressed to the All-gods; (they are) also (invoked) with the (stanza) 'Dadhikrā' (*dadhikrām*: iii. 20. 5). But the stanza 'Agni and Indra' (*agna indraś ca*: iii. 25. 4) is addressed to Agni-Indra. The following triplet (iii. 26. 1–3) is addressed to Vaiśvānara.

अग्निमुषसं वैश्वदेवी hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}bfkr^2, वैश्वदेव्यग्निमुषसं r: the latter reading is doubtless a correction owing to the metrical irregularity of a pāda of nine syllables (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *agnim uṣasam ādyāntye vaiśvadevyau*).—दधिक्रामिति Am^1, दधिक्राव्णेति fkr, दधिक्राव्नेति b.—इन्द्रस्वर्कं r^{5}r^7, इन्द्रस्वर्क्क b, इद्रस्वक f, इन्द्रेति hm^{1}r.—परो hdbfk, परा r.

103. And (the triplet) 'Let them go forth' (*pra yantu*: iii. 26. 4–6) is addressed to the Maruts[a]. The last (stanza), 'With a hundred streams' (*śatadhāram*: iii. 26. 9), is (in) praise of a preceptor[b]. 'Forth your food' (*pra vo vājāḥ*: iii. 27. 1) praises the seasons; 'Rub ye' (*manthata*: iii. 29. 5) praises the priests.

मारुतम् Bhm^1, मारुताम् r.—ऋत्विज स्तौति hd, ऋत्विजः स्तौति r, ऋत्विजश्चैव br^{2}r^{5}r^7, ऋत्विजश्वव fk.—मन्थत hdm^{1}fk, मन्थतः br.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛcau vaiśvānarīya-mārutau*: the last word is explained by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya with *dvitīyasya* (*tṛcasya*) *māruto 'gniḥ*. See Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160. [b] Cp. op. cit., pp. 159, 160.

104. But in the (stanza) 'Misty' (*purīṣyāsaḥ*: iii. 22. 4) he (the seer) lauds the fires on the altar (*dhiṣṇya*). Now they are there to be recognized as the Divine Sacrificers.

ज्ञेयाश्चैव hdbr, यूपाश्चैव fkr^2.—तत्र तु hm^{1}r, तत्र ह bfkr^{2}r^5.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in bdm^{1}f, not in k.

21. Deities of RV. iii. 30–33. Viśvāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivers.

105. The twenty-three[a] (hymns) after this (beginning) 'They desire' (*ichanti*: iii. 30) are addressed to Indra. But in the hymn 'Forth' (*pra*: iii. 33) Viśvāmitra and the Rivers engaged in a dialogue[b].

इच्छन्तीति hm^{1}r, इच्छन्ति त्वा bk, इत्यंति त्वा f.—विश्वामित्रः r^{3}bfkr^{2}r^{7}n, °मित्र hd, °मित्रं r.—समूदिरे hrbfk, समूहिरे r^{2}r^{3}r^7, °स्य संवदन् m^1, स संवदन् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, RV. iii. 30–53, not 30–52, because iii. 33 is excepted; for similar statements cp. v. 12 and 105. [b] 105^{cd} and 106^{ab} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. iii. 33. 1.

106. The seer going with Sudās—being his domestic priest for the sake of sacrifice—to the confluence of the Vipāś and the Śutudrī addressed these two (rivers) with (the words) 'Be propitious' (*śam*).

सन्निज्यार्थं hm^{1}rn (m), संनिज्यार्थं fk, संनिष्टार्थं b, स द्व्ज्यार्थं n.—सुदासा सह यन्नृषिः b, सुद्सा सह यनृषिः f, सुदास स्म ह यन्नृषिः hdm^1, सुदासः सोऽहरज्ञनम् rn.—शमित्येते hdm^1, शमित्यैते r, शमत्येते f, अभ्येत्येते b, अत्येते k.

107. In that (hymn) there appear statements (*pravādāḥ*) in the dual, plural[a], and singular: in the hemistich 'Unto' (*acha*: iii. 33. 3^{ab}) or in the (successive) pādas (*pacchaḥ*) 'Down to thee' (*ni te*: 10^c, 10^d, 11^a), in the singular (*ekavat*) in (reference to) the rivers[b];

पच्छो वा hdr, पच्छे वा m^1, पक्षा वं b, पछ वं f, पछं वं k.—°वन्नि ते hdm^1, °वंनि ते bfk, °वन्ति ते r.

[a] Cp. Nirukta ii. 24.   [b] Which speak in the plural in iii. 33. 10^a.

108. in the dual (*dvivat*) in the first distich (iii. 33. 1, 2) besides a hemistich (3^{cd}), the speech (being that) of Viśvāmitra[a] according to the sacred text (*śruteḥ*)[b]. Or (on the other hand) the rivers addressed the seer in the plural (*bahuvat*) with these (following) stanzas,

°वचः श्रुतेः hdm^{1}r, °वचस्तृचे b, वचस्तृचे fk.—एताभिर्ऋग्भिर्वा hd, एताभिर्ऋग्भि वा f, एनाभिर्ऋग्भिर्वा r, एताभिर्भग्निर्वा b, एताभि वा k.

[a] According to the Ārṣānukramaṇī iii. 7 (followed by the Sarvānukramaṇī) stanzas 4, 6, 8, 10 are spoken by the rivers (*nadīvacaḥ*), the remaining nine by the seer (*viśvāmitravacāṃsi*). The Sarvānukramaṇī has in this passage clearly borrowed from the Ārṣānukramaṇī.   [b] The same expression (*śruteḥ*) is used in the Sarvānukramaṇī in stating that Viśvāmitra is optionally the author of RV. iii. 31 (see AB. vi. 18. 2); the Ārṣānukramaṇī (iii. 5) has the expression *yathā śrutiḥ* with regard to that hymn (cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 106).

109. (viz.) with the sixth, the eighth, the fourth, and the tenth; the rest (*itarāḥ*) are the seer's. The two gods who are celebrated in the seventh stanza and in the sixth[a]

षष्ठ्याष्टम्या hf, षष्ठाष्टम्या dm^1, षष्ठाष्टम्यां b, षष्ठ्याष्टम्यां k, षष्ठ्यष्टङ्घोम् r.—चतुर्थ्या च दशम्या hdm^{1}f, चतुर्थ्यां च दशम्यां rbk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in m^1, by २१ in hdf, not at all in bk.

[a] Indra and Savitṛ are mentioned in the sixth, and Indra in the seventh. The Sarvānukramaṇī says: *ṣaṣṭhīsaptamyos tv indrastutiḥ*.

22. RV. iii. 31: an adoptive daughter. Viśvāmitra and Śakti.

110, 111. are to be recognized as incidental. In the last (hymn)[a] there is (a stanza)[b] addressed to Indra-Parvata. How one makes a daughter what is called an adoptive child (*putrikā*) or in that sense (*tathā*) impregnates her[c], that is told in the (hymn) 'Teaching' (*śāsat*: iii. 31)[d]. In the stanza 'Not' (*na*: iii. 31. 2) the giving of inheritance to a daughter is forbidden[e].

ज्ञेयौ त्वै° hdr, ज्ञेये चै° b, ज्ञयावि° fk.—नाम fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}, तासु b, नारी hdm^{1}r.—111. तस्यां hm^{1}r, तस्या bfk.—रेतो वा hdm^{1}r, रेतोधा bfr^{5}r^{7}, रेतोद्वा k.—तच्छासदिति hm^{1}r, तत्सदिति b, तस्यासदिति f.—प्रतिषिध्यते hm^{1}r, प्रतिषेधति fk, प्रतिषेचति b.

---

[a] That is, of the series of twenty-three (above, 105), viz. iii. 53. [b] That is, iii. 53. 1. [c] *Siñcati reto* is meant for the equivalent of *sekam ṛñjan* in RV. iii. 31. 1^{c}. [d] RV. iii. 31. 1 is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta iii. 4; cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 31. 1, 2; see Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, pp. 34, 35. [e] RV. iii. 31. 2 is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta iii. 6.

112. And (the seer) says that her son (who is) younger (than she) is a brother like an eldest (brother)[a].

At a great sacrifice of Sudās, by Śakti[b] Gāthi's[c] son (Viśvāmitra)[d]

तस्याश्चाह B, तस्याश्चैव A.—स्रुतम् m^{1}, सुतम् the rest.—शक्तिना hm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}, दक्षिणा r, दक्षिणां bfk.—गाथि° hdm^{1}, गाधि° bfkr.

---

[a] That is, he inherits property from his grandfather through his mother, just as much as if he had been an eldest brother of the latter. I take *jyeṣṭhavat* to be = *jyeṣṭhaṃ (bhrātaram) iva*. [b] Son of Vasiṣṭha. [c] The form Gāthi (not Gādhi) is supported by the AB. and Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction to Maṇḍala iii. [d] 112^{cd}–116^{ab} are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. iii. 53, the first two lines, however, only in an adapted form; cp. Indische Studien, i. 119 f.; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i. 343.

113, 114. was forcibly deprived of consciousness. He sank down unconscious. But to him the Jamadagnis[a] gave Speech called Sasarparī, daughter of Brahmā or of the Sun[b], having brought her from the dwelling of the Sun. Then that Speech dispelled the Kuśikas'[c] loss of intelligence (*a-matim*)[d].

निगृहीतम् hm^{1}r, गृगीत्वाथ bfk, गृहीत्वा r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}.—बलाच्चेतः hm^{1}r, वलाच्चेतः b, वलाश्वेतः fk, बक़्लासेतः r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}.—वसीदद् hm^{1}r, वासीदद् bfk.—तस्मै bfr, तस्यै k, तस्या

hdr^{1}r^4.—ब्राह्मीं तु hm^{1}rṣ, ब्राह्मीं च bfk.—113^{cd} and 114 are quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 53. 15 (112^{cd} and 113^{ab} being paraphrased by him as well as Ṣaḍguruśiṣya).—114. सूर्यत्वयादिहाहृत्य Am^1, °त्वयादिहादृत्य b, °त्वयादिहावृत्य fk, °त्वयादिहागत्य r, सूर्यवेश्मन आहृत्य ṣ.—ददुस्ते hm^{1}r, तां ददुर् r^{2}r^{5}r^7, ददुर्वै ṣ, ददुर् fk, ददु b.—अमतिं तामपाहनत् hm^{1}r, अमतिं तामपानुदत् ṣ, अमति ग्रामवावत b, अमतिर्ग्रामचावयत् f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in hdbfk, not in m^1.

---

[a] Cp. RV. iii. 53. 15, 16. [b] Sasarparī is called *sūryasya duhitā* in RV. iii. 53. 15. [c] That is, the other Kuśikas, as well as Viśvāmitra, had been rendered unconscious by Śakti. [d] The word occurs in RV. iii. 53. 15 (*sasarparīr amatiṃ bādhamānā*).

23. Viśvāmitra and Vāc Sasarparī. Spells against the Vasiṣṭhas.

115. And in the (stanza) 'Hither' (*upa*: iii. 53. 11) Viśvāmitra restored the Kuśikas to consciousness (*anubodhayat*). And gladdened at heart by receiving Speech he paid homage to those seers (the Jamadagnis),

उपेति चास्यां m^{1}r^{1}r^4, उपेति चास्या b, उपेति चाख्यां hd, उपेति यास्या f, उपेत्य चाख्यां r, उपेत्य वाचं r^5, उप प्रेतेति (the fuller pratīka) ṣ.—वुबोधयत् hm^{1}r, न्वयोजयत् ṣ, न्वचेतियत् b, त्वचेत् fk: the latter two readings probably stand for न्वचेतयत्, as RV. iii. 53. 11 contains the form चेतयध्वम्. I have corrected वुबोधयत् to नुबोधयत्, as the syllable वु could only be accounted for by नु (not न्व), and unaugmented forms are not uncommon in the BD. (e.g. above, 113, *avasīdat*).—हृष्टात्मा hm^{1}rṣ, प्रतिष्टात्मा b, प्रतिष्ठात्मा fk.—तानृषीन्प्रत्यपूजयत् hm^{1}rbfk, तानृषीनन्वचेतयत् r^{5}r^7, जमदग्नीनपूजयत् ṣ.

116. himself praising Speech with the two stanzas 'Sasarparī' (*sasarparīḥ*: iii. 53. 15, 16). (With the stanzas) 'Strong' (*sthirau*: iii. 53. 17–20) (he praised) the parts of the cart and the oxen, as he started for home.

116^{ab} comes before 115^{cd} in bfk.—°नडुहश्च bfkr^5, °नडुहं च hm^{1}r (RV. iii. 53. 18 has अनड्डुत्सु): though all the MSS. have डु, consistency requires ड्डु in the text.—गृहान्व्रजन् hm^{1}r, गृहान्प्रजन् b, गृहात्प्रजन् f.—After 116^{cd} bfkm^{1}r (not hdr^{1}r^{3}r^4) add the line:

अनसोऽङ्गानि चोत्थाप्यानड्वाहौ गृहात्मजौ ।

117. And then going home he deposited (them[a] there) in person (*svaśarīreṇa*).

But the four stanzas which follow (iii. 53. 21–24) are traditionally held to be hostile to the Vasiṣṭhas [b].

ततश्च bfkr, तन्वश्च hdm^1.—स्वशरीरेण bfk, स्वशरीरं च r, स्वां शरीरं च hdm^1.—आच्छ्वपरीददे m^1, आच्छ्व्यरीददे hd (=गच्छन्परीददे), स स्वयमाप ह r, स्व समाप ह b, स समाप ह f.—The following line is added in B after 117^{ab}:

रथं च स्वशरीरेण^1 गृहान्गच्छन्परीददे^{2} ^{3} ।

^{1} fkm^{1}r, °शरीरं च b. ^{2} br, आच्छं fm^1, अच्छं k. ^{3} bm^{1}fk, पराददे r. This line and that which appears in B after 116^{cd} seem to be corruptions of the lines which they respectively follow, and which are common to A and B. In m^1, 116^{cd} and 117^{ab} appear as follows (117^{ab} thus having three forms in this MS.):

स्थिरावित्यनसोऽगान्यनडुहं च व्र गृहान्व्रजन् ९६।
तन्वश्च स्वां शरीरं च गृहानाच्छ्वपरीददे
अनसोऽगानि चोत्थाप्यानड्वाह्नौ गृहात्मजौ ९७।
ततश्च स्वशरीरेण गृहान्त्स स्वयमाप ह
रथं च स्वशरीरेण गृहानाच्छं चरीददे ९८।

—°द्वेषिण्यः स्मृताः hm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^2 (?), °द्वेषिणीर्विदुः r, °द्वेषिणी विदुः fb, °द्वेषिणी विधिः k.

[a] That is, the cart, its parts, and the oxen. Cp. RV. iii. 53. 20: *ā gṛhebhyaḥ . . ā vimocanāt*, 'until we reach home and unyoke.' [b] On 117^{cd}–119 cp. Indische Studien, i. 120; Muir, Sanskrit Texts, i, p. 344; Roth, Zur Litteratur, pp. 107, 108; Sāyaṇa on RV. iii. 53. 21; Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 108), who quotes Ṛgvidhāna ii. 4. 2; Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 23.

118. They were pronounced by Viśvāmitra; they are traditionally held to be 'imprecations' (*abhiśāpa*). They are pronounced to be hostile to enemies [a] and magical (*abhicārika*) incantations.

ताः प्रोक्ता bfk, तु प्रोक्ता r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}r^2, याः प्रोक्ता hm^{1}r (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: अभिशापास्ताः).—The reading of 118^{cd} in the text is that of B; instead of it A has: द्विद्वेषिण्यः स्मृता विद्यादभिचारेषु शब्द्यते.—द्विषद्वेषास्तु f, द्वेषद्वेषाःस्तु b, विद्वेषिणः hdm^1, विद्वेषिण्यः r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6.—विद्या चैवाभिचारिकाः b, विद्यां चैवाभिचारिः f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in hdbfk.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna i. 19. 4; i. 20. 1.

24. RV. iii. 53. 21–24. Deities of RV. iii. 54–60.

119. The Vasiṣṭhas will not listen to them. This is the unanimous opinion of their authorities (*ācāryaka*) [a]: great guilt arises from repeating or listening (to them) [b];

ता न hm^{1}r, तु न b, सु न fk.—महा॰ hdm^{1}fk, महान् br.—॰दोषश्च जायते hd, दोषः प्रजायते bfkr.—119^{cd} is omitted in r^{1}r^4.

[a] That is, the authorities among the Vasiṣṭhas are unanimous on the injurious effect of these stanzas on the Vasiṣṭhas. The word *ācāryaka* is quoted only in the sense of 'the position of a teacher'; here it must have some such sense as 'body of teachers.' [b] That is, on the part of Vasiṣṭhas.

120. By repeating or hearing (them) one's head is broken into a hundred fragments; the children of those (who do so) perish: therefore one should not repeat them[a].

कीर्तितेन hbrṣ, कीर्तिस्तेन m^1, कीर्त्तनेन fk.—श्रुतेन bfkrṣ, गुणेन hdm^1, corrected on margin to श्रुतेन in h.

[a] This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya to show why the Vasiṣṭhas do not listen to these stanzas. Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 108, cites the śloka; cp. Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 23.

121. The seer praised the All-gods with the four (hymns) 'To him' (*imam*: iii. 54–57).
B He praised them all with his whole soul, thinking of the highest Abode,

121^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.

B 122. while he uttered 'Great is that unique mysterious power of the gods' ([a] *devānām asuratvaṃ tad ekaṃ mahat*)[b].

The Aśvins, Mitra, the Ṛbhus are (the respective deities of) 'The milch-cow' (*dhenuḥ*: iii. 58), 'Mitra' (*mitraḥ*: iii. 59), and 'Here, here, of you' (*iheha vaḥ*: iii. 60).

[a] That is, the refrain of iii. 55 slightly altered (*mahad devānām asuratvam ekam*). [b] 122^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only. This and the preceding line may very well be later additions as they contain no new statement. If we deduct them, as well as 123^{ab} (A) and 124^{ab}, the two *vargas*, 24, 25, have only five and a half ślokas. They may thus originally have formed one *varga* only.

A 123. (The stanza) addressed to Mitra, 'To Mitra five' (*mitrāya pañca*: iii. 59. 8)[a], should be recognized as addressed to the All-gods[b].

But the last triplet here in the hymn to the Ṛbhus (iii. 60. 5–7) is addressed to Indra and the Ṛbhus.

त्वत्रार्भवे in all MSS. and r.—सूक्त उत्तमः hd, सूक्त उत्तम b, सूक्त उत्तमे fk, सूक्तः स उत्तमः r.—The end of the *varga* is marked by २४ here (after उत्तमः) in h (२५ in d), but in m^{1}bfk at the end of the next line (after पञ्चमात्), where the number of the śloka is also given by m^1 as ५ (=६०५).

[a] The All-gods are mentioned in it: *sa devān viśvān bibharti.* There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] 123^{ab} is found in hdm^{1}r only, being omitted in bkr^{2}r^5.

25. Deities of RV. iii. 61, 62.

B 124. In the preceding couplet (iii. 60. 3, 4) Indra is incidental. After 'O Uṣas, with strength' (*uṣo vājena*: iii. 61) the fifth[a]

(hymn), which is addressed to Dawn, there follow in the final (hymn: iii. 62) six triplets addressed to separate deities: the first (1–3) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa, and the following one (4–6) to Bṛhaspati;

124^{ab} is found in bfkm^{1}r, but is omitted in hdr^{1}r^{4}r^2 (?).—पूर्वें द्वृचे br, पूर्वद्वृचे f.—पञ्चमात् r, पचमात् m^1, पञ्चगात् bfk.—औषसाद् b, औषस्याद् m^1, औषस्त्याद् hd, उषासा fk, उषस्याद् r (Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. iii. 61: उषस्यम्).—उत्तरास्त्वन्त्ये षट् पृथग्देवतास्तृचाः Am^{1}r^2 (°ताः स्तृताः m^1), उत्तर षघृथग्देवता चाः b, उत्तर षड्भि यं - - ग्देवता - - - च fk, उत्तरे षड्भिः स्तुता ऋग्देवता तृचैः r.—तथा परः hdm^{1}r^3, ततः परः r, तदुत्तरः r^5, (बार्हस्पत्य) उत्तरः bfk.

[a] This must mean the fifth hymn of the group iii. 57–62, the seer of which is Viśvāmitra, while the seer of the preceding three (54–56) is Prajāpati Viśvāmitra or Vācya. It could not mean 'the fifth hymn to Uṣas,' as iii. 61 is the sixth hymn in the RV. addressed to that deity.

125. and (then come three respectively) addressed to Pūṣan (7–9), Savitṛ (10–12), Soma (13–15), while the last (16–18) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa. And with that (final triplet) Jamadagni[a] praised the two gods who delight in law (*ṛtāvṛdhau*)[b].

मैत्रावरुण उत्तमः hm^{1}r, षष्ठामन्त्यस्तु यस्तृचः bfkr^{5}r^7.—°मिस्त्र A, °मिस्तु B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in bf, not in hdk.

[a] According to the Ārṣānukramaṇī, followed by the Sarvānukramaṇī, Jamadagni is the alternative seer of this triplet. [b] This epithet of Mitra-Varuṇa occurs in RV. iii. 62. 18 as *ṛtāvṛdhā*.

Maṇḍala iv.

26. Deities of RV. iv. 1–15.

126. He (Vāmadeva) for whom, when he cooked the entrails of a dog for the sake of honouring the Gods, the Seers, and the Fathers, the Vṛtra-slayer (Indra), in the form of an eagle, brought the mead [a],

पपाचान्त्राणि यच्छुनः Am^1, य आन्त्राण्यपचच्छुनः Bn.—यस्य वै hm^{1}r, यस्य च r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n, यस्य व b, यस्य य fk.—°णा आहरद् n, °णा अहरद् r, °ना अहरन् m^1, °णा हरद् fk, °णा चाहरद् r^{2}r^{5}r^7, °णाहरद् hb.

[a] Cp. RV. iv. 18. 13: *śuna āntrāṇi pece . . . adha me śyeno madhu ā jabhāra.* Cp. Manu x. 106; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 79.—126 is quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. iv. 18. 13.

127. that seer, descendant of Gotama, praised Agni with fifteen hymns (beginning) 'Thee' (*tvām*: iv. 1–15), and Indra with the following sixteen, 'Hither' (*ā*: iv. 16–32) [a].

सूक्तैरेति तु hr^{3}r^{4}m^{1}b, सूक्तैरेति च r^{5}r^7, स्वप्तैरेति च b, तप्तैरेति च fk, सूक्तैरेतैस्तु r.

[a] The series, being interrupted by iv. 27 (*śyenastuti*, below, 136), extends to 32; cp. above, iv. 105, and below, v. 12, 105.—126 and 127 are translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 78, 79.

128. In the three [a] (stanzas) 'As such, thy brother' (*sa bhrātaram*: iv. 1. 2–4) Agni is incidental (*nipātabhāj*); others say that (the seer) praises the incidental (*nipātin*) Agni together with Varuṇa [b].

°स्तौत्याङ्गर् bfk, °स्तौति चाङ्गर् r, °स्तौतीत्याङ्गर् hd, °स्तौति त्याङ्गर् m^1.—अन्ये निपातिनम् m^{1}br, अन्ते निपातिनम् hd, अगन्ये निपातनं f, अग्ने निपातने k.

[a] This must be an old mistake for *catasṛṣu* (often confused in MSS. with *ca tisṛṣu*), as the vocative *agne* occurs in all the four stanzas (iv. i. 2–5), and the Sarvānukramaṇī has *upādyāś catasraḥ*. [b] Hence the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī that Agni alone or Agni and Varuṇa are the deities of iv. i. 2–5.

129. Some (say) that the two hymns 'Agni, upon' (*praty agniḥ*: iv. 13, 14) are addressed to the divinities mentioned by their characteristic names (*liṅgoktadaivata*) [a]. But with the two (stanzas) 'He noted' (*bodhat*: iv. 15. 7, 8) the seer praises Somaka only.

प्रत्यग्निरेव तु hm^{1}r, प्रत्यग्निरित्युते b, प्रत्यग्निरित्युभे r^5, प्रत्यग्निरुच्यते fk.—After 129^{ab} bfk have the following corrupt śloka:

उत्तमामुषसं देवी मध्यमं पुनरुत्तमम् ।
पृथक् च सह च स्तौति कर्मणो तत्प्रवल्हितम् ॥

—सोमकमेव तु hm^{1}r, सोमकभूपतिम् br^{5}r^7, °पतिः fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in hbfkm^1.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *liṅgoktadaivatam tv eke.*

27. RV. iv. 18–30. Indra's birth and fight with Vāmadeva.

130. And with a view to (long) life for him the Aśvins are praised with the two following (stanzas: iv. 15. 9, 10). Her unborn child (*garbham*) who said, 'I will not be born in the straightforward way (*añjasā*)'[a],

चायुषोऽर्थाय Bhm^1, चायुरर्थाय r.—अञ्जसा न जनिष्ये हं hm^{1}b, अजंसा न जनिष्ये हं f, अञ्जसा नु जनिष्येऽहं r, जनिष्याम r^{1}r^{4}r^6, जनिष्याण r^3.—ब्रुवाणं hrfk, ब्रुवाण b, ब्रुवाणा m^1.—गर्भमेव Am^{1}r^{2}n, गर्भ एव kr, वार्भमेव b, गर्भवेतं f.—तु Ar^2, तम् bkn.

[a] Cp. RV. iv. 18. 2: *nāham ato nir ayā durgahaitat.* On 130-132 cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 179 f.; cp. also Pischel, Vedische Studien, ii, pp. 42–44. The Nītimañjarī on RV. iv. 18. 13 quotes 130^{cd} and 131^{ab}.

131. (that is), her son Indra, Aditi, anxious for her own welfare, admonished (*anvaśāt*)[a]. But he (Indra), as soon as born, challenged the seer to fight.

अन्वशाद् r^{6}r^7, अन्वज्याद् bfk, अन्वगात्त्व् r, अन्वगात्व hdm^1, अन्वगाद् n.—जातमात्रो hm^{1}b, जातमात्रम् r^{1}r^{2}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, जामंत्रो fk.—°जुहाव तु hm^1, °जुहाव तम् bfkr.

[a] That is, in RV. iv. 18. 1: *mā mātaram amuyā pattave kaḥ.* Dr. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 80, line 1, and 82, note ^{4}, would read *anvagāt* in the sense of 'yielded' (nachgeben); but this would be like using the German 'sie ging ihm nach' in the same sense.

132. Vāmadeva, engaging him, after he (Indra) had thus done violence to himself (the seer)[a], for ten days and nights, vanquished him with might.

योधयन् hm^{1}r, योधयेत् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^2 (?), याचयन् fk, यावयन् b.—रात्रीश्च r, रात्रांश्च f, रात्रिश्च m^1, रात्र्यां च bk, रात्र्यस्च A.

[a] That is, after violence had thus been done to him by Indra = *indreṇa balātkṛtaḥ.*

133. Gautama, selling[a] him in the assembly of seers in the (stanza) 'Who this' (*ka imam*: iv. 24. 10), himself for that

purpose (*tena*)[b] praised (him with the stanza), 'None, O Indra' (*nakir indra*: iv. 30. 1);

स्वयं तेना° hm^{1}r^{3}, स्वयमेवा° kr^{5}r^{7}, स्वयमेव (व्यभि°) f, स्वयनेव्य° b, स्मयन्नेवा° r.

[a] Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. iv. 24. 9; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 90-96.

[b] I take *tena* to refer to *vikrīṇan*; Dr. Sieg, however (who translates 132-134), Sagenstoffe, p. 95, takes it with the pratīka of iv. 30, =*tena sūktena*, 'with the whole hymn iv. 30'; against this is the fact that the hymn as a whole has already been mentioned (127) as one in praise of Indra, that the author in the present passage otherwise refers to single stanzas, and that it is contrary to the style of the BD. to refer with *tena* to a following pratīka instead of saying *nakir indrety anena* or *etena*.

134. and in the (stanza) 'What! then art thou' (*kim ād utāsi*: iv. 30. 7) he halfway (*ardhe*)[a] dispelled his wrath. Then the seer his (Indra's) form and heroic deeds, his valiant exploits,

मन्युमर्धे Am^{1}, मन्युमध्ये bfkr^{2}, मन्युं मध्ये r.—धैर्यकार्याणि hm^{1}r, वीर्यकार्याणि fbk, धैर्यायाज्याणि r^{1}, धैर्यायध्याणि r^{4}r^{6}.—तान्यृषिः hm^{1}r, तानृषिः bfkr^{5}, चारिपु r^{1}r^{4}r^{8}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in hm^{1}b, not in k.

[a] The reading *madhye* is probably an explanation of *ardhe*.

135. and his various deeds proclaimed to Aditi. 'I' (*aham*: iv. 26) is self-praise in a triplet: for there is praise (in it) as if of him (Indra)[a].

संस्तावस् hdm^{1}r^{3}, °संस्तवस् bfkr^{2}r^{5}.—स्तुतिरिवास्य हि r^{5}r^{7}, स्तुतिर्च्चतस्य हि hdr, स्तुतिचिवस्य हि b, स्तुतिविसस्य हि fkr^{2}.

[a] That is, the seer praises himself as if he were Indra; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *indram ivātmānam ṛṣis tuṣṭāvendro vātmānam.* Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, iii, p. 160, note [3], and Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 87 and 95, note [3].

136. With the following nine stanzas (beginning) 'Before all birds this' (*pra su ṣa vibhyaḥ*: iv. 26. 4-7; 27. 1-5) there is praise of the eagle. In the hymn of five stanzas 'Thee' (*tvā*: iv. 28) Indra is praised together with Soma.

त्वेति br, त्वेन m^{1}, त्वेव hr^{1}r^{4}, त्वे fk.—सोमेनेन्द्रः स्तुतः सह bkr, सौमेनेद्र स्तुतः सह f, सोमेन्द्रौ च स्तुतः सह hdr^{3}, सोमेन्द्रौ च सह स्तुतौ m^{1}, सोमेन्द्रः संस्तुतः सह r^{1}r^{4}.

137, 138. Krauṣṭuki regards this praise to be chiefly addressed to Soma; while with the triplet 'Even of the Sky' (*divaś cid*: iv. 30. 6-11) the teacher Śākaṭāyana considered the middle Dawn to be praised with Indra. And in the stanza here 'Good wealth' (*vāmam* : iv. 30. 24) Bhaga, Pūṣan, and Aryaman are praised :

सोमप्रधानाम् br, **॰प्रधानम्** Am^{1}fkr^2.—**क्रौष्टुकिर्** hd, **क्रोष्टुकिर्** fkm^{1}r, **क्रोष्टुकः** r^{1}r^{4}r^6, **क्रोष्ट्रकः** b.—**चैतेन** Am^1, **चानेन** fbr, **चान्येन** k.—**तृचेनेन्द्रेण संस्तुताम्** hm^{1}bfkr, **ते तृचेनेन्द्रसंस्तुता** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

138. **मेने आचार्यः** bfk, **मेन आ॰** r^{2}r^{5}r^7, **मेने त्वाचार्यः** hm^{1}r.—**वाममृचि स्तुतास्त्वात्र** hd, **वाममित्यृक्स्तुतास्त्वात्र** r, **वाममित्यृचि संस्तुता** B.—**भगः** hd, **भजः** b, **नभः** k, **नभः नभः** f.

B 139. Pūṣan is (here) called 'Karūḷatin'[a] : according to a Vedic text (*śruti*)[b] he is 'toothless.' Āśvalāyana says that (the stanza) 'Of us most excellent' (*asmākam uttamam* : iv. 31. 15) praises the Sun[c].

करूळतीति fkr, **कसूळंतीति** b.—**स्तौतीत्याहा॰** r, **स्तौतीत्त्वाहा॰** b, **स्तौतास्त्वाहा॰** f, **स्तौतीस्वाहा॰** k.—This śloka (139) is not found in A.—m^1 omits 138^{cd} as well as 139, probably owing to 138^{ab} and 139^{cd} ending similarly (**शाकट**)**ायनः** and (**श्वल**)**ायनः**.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **२८** in bf, after **शाकटायनः** (138^{ab}) in m^1, after 138^{cd} in hd, not at all in k.

---

[a] The word occurs in RV. iv. 30. 24, which is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 30, 31 ; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, pp. 96, 97.

[b] That is, ŚB. i. 7. 4^7, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta vi. 31.

[c] There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

29. The steeds of the various gods.

140. The horses of Indra are Bays (*hari*), the horses of Agni are Ruddy ones (*rohit*) ; those of Sūrya are Fallows (*harit*), and those of Vāyu Teams (*niyut*)[a].

हरयो ह्यश्वा hm^{1}rb, **हरया ह्यश्वा** f, **हरयाश्वसा** k.—**अग्नेरश्वास्तु** r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}bfkr^{2}r^5, **॰श्वस्तु** hdr, **॰श्वस्य** m^1 (cp. **द्वारस्य** in *v.r.* on i. 107).—**हरितश्चैव** hm^{1}r, **हरितः प्रोक्ता** B.

---

[a] This and the following two ślokas closely follow Naighaṇṭuka i. 15.

141. The Ass[a] is associated (*sahita*) with the Aśvins, and Goats are the steeds (*vājin*) of Pūṣan, but Dappled mares (*pṛṣatī*) are the horses of the Maruts, while ruddy (*aruṇī*) Cows are those of the Dawns.

रासभो fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}m^1, **रासभौ** hdr^3, **रासभा** br (the Naighaṇṭuka has **रासभावश्विनोः**, but the **॰तो** before **ऽश्विभ्याम्** in all the MSS. seems decisive in favour of **रासभो**).—**सहितो** hdm^{1}r^3, **महितो** fk, **मोहितो** r^{2}r^{5}r^7, **रोहितो** br (this is an evident substitution in order to get a plural agreeing with **रासभाः**).—**पूष्णस्त्व** hm^{1}r, **पूष्णस्तु** B.—**पृषत्यो** br^{5}r^7,

वृषघोत्या° f, वृषयोत्या° k, पृषतो hm^{1}r.—तथोषसाम् B, तथोषसः hdm^{1}r (अरुष्यो गाव उषसाम् Naighaṇṭuka).

[a] Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 50.

142. The steeds of Savitṛ are Duns (*śyāvāḥ*); the Multiform (*viśvarūpā*)[a] is (the steed) of Bṛhaspati. Now these too are praised with (their) deities, otherwise[b] but seldom.

श्यावा hm^{1}rf, श्यामा r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्यावा bk.—देवताभिस्तु hm^{1}r, देवताभिश्च B.—स्तूयन्तेऽप्यल्पशो hm^{1}r^3, स्तूयन्तेऽप्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्तूयते स्वल्पशो br (°यन्ते r), स्तूयतस्त्वल्पशो f.

[a] Conceived as a cow; cp. above, iii. 85, 86 (the nectar-yielding cow of Bṛhaspati). [b] That is, when mentioned alone, without being associated with the gods.

143. (The god) whose weapon and vehicle appear here in a laudation should be recognized as the one praised; for that (god) is in many ways the soul (*ātman*) of it[a].

तस्मेव तु br, तस्मेव त hd, तमेव (no तु) fk.—विद्यात्तस्या° hm^{1}r, विद्यास्तस्या° b, विद्यास्तत्वा° fk.

[a] That is, manifests himself in the weapon or vehicle; cp. above, i. 73, 74.

144. 'Two small girls' (*kanīnakā*: iv. 32. 23, 24), the remainder of the hymn[a], is here called a praise of the two Bays (of Indra)[b]. And the four (words) after it[c], (viz.) *vidradhe* (and the rest) are to be recognized as liable to phonetic combination (*apragṛhyāṇi*)[d].

हर्यो b, हर्योः r, हर्या fk, ध्यर्धश hm^{1}r^3, धर्धस r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—इहोच्यते bfkr, उच्यते hm^1.—चत्वार्यतश्च वि° hr, चत्वारि परमा bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—°ज्ञेयान्यप्र° hrfk, °ज्ञेयान्याप्र° b, °मेयान्याप्र° r^{2}r^{5}r^7.—विद्रधे hdm^1, विद्रधेः r, विद्रदेः b, विद्रवः f, विंदवः k.—The last pāda is repeated in fk as follows: °न्यप्रगृह्यानि विद्रवः (विंदवः k)॥ न्या प्रतिगृह्यानि विः॥—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in hm^{1}bf, and by ३९ in k.

[a] That is, the hymn which as a whole has already been stated (above, 127) to be an Indra hymn, and of which these are the last two stanzas. [b] Cp. Nirukta iv. 15: *aśvayoḥ saṃstavaḥ*, and Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyābhyām indrāśvau stutau.* The list of the steeds of the gods given in 140–142 is by way of introduction to the statement about iv. 32. 23, 24. [c] *Ataḥ*, that is, after the word *kanīnakā* in the text of iv. 32. 23. [d] That is, the four words *vidradhe nave drupade arbhake* are to be taken not as duals, but as locatives singular, in agreement with the Pada text and Śākapūṇi's opinion stated by Yāska in Nirukta iv. 15 (on RV. iv. 32. 23): *kanyayor adhiṣṭhānapravacanāni saptamyā ekavacanānīti śākapūṇiḥ.* Cp. Vedische Studien, iii, p. 88, note [2]; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 532 (middle). Owing to the corrupt readings of b in BD. iv. 144, Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxvi, was erroneously led to suspect the existence of a khila after RV. iv. 32.

1. Deities of RV. iv. 33–52.

1. (With) 'Forth' (*pra*: iv. 33. 1) begins a group of five hymns addressed to the Ṛbhus (iv. 33–37). Following that are three (hymns) addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38–40); but the stanza which is at the head of the hymns addressed to Dadhikrā (iv. 38. 1) praises Heaven and Earth.

दाधिक्राणां hdb, दधिक्राणां r^{3}r^5, दाधिक्राव्णां m^{1}r, दाधिक्राव्णा f, दाधिक्राव्ण k, दधिक्राव्नां r^2.—मुखे तु या hm^{1}r^{3}r, (॰णाम्) उतो हि वाम् (pratīka of iv. 38. 1) br^5, स्तुतौ हि वाम् fkr^2. The reading मुखे तु या (cp. मुख्या iii. 37) seems to be favoured by the Sarvānukramaṇī: दाधिक्रं हि द्यावापृथिव्याद्या.

2. Then with indirect (*parokṣa*) expressions (*vāc*) and names the three, Agni, Vāyu, Sūrya, are praised in the stanza, 'The Swan dwelling in light' (*haṃsaḥ śuciṣat*: iv. 50. 5).

अस्तुतो dr, अस्तुता m^1, अस्तुतोर् hb, अस्तुतोर् fk (the र् is doubtless due to that of the preceding परोक्षैर् and the following वाग्भिर्).—नामभिश्च hd, नामभिस्तु br, नामभि m^1, नामभृभि fk.—॰त्वृचि A, ॰त्वृचा B.

B 3. In the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) 'The Swan' (*haṃsaḥ*: iv. 40. 5) is prescribed as having Sūrya for its deity[a]. Now (there follow) two hymns addressed to Indra-Varuṇa (iv. 41, 42), then three (iv. 43–45) addressed to the Aśvins (beginning) 'Who?' (*kaḥ*: iv. 43. 1).

सूक्ते hm^{1}r, इन्द्रास् bfk, इन्द्रात् r^5 (this represents the pratīka of iv. 41. 1, इन्द्रा).—॰श्विनानि कः r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}br^2, ॰श्विनानि च hdm^1, ॰श्विनाभिकः (!) r.—3^d is omitted in fk.—3^{ab}, though found in Bm^1 only, is probably original, as it is supported by the statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī: अन्त्या सौरी. Without it the *varga* would have an odd line; with it the *varga* has six ślokas, like the first *varga* of the first and of the second *adhyāya*.

[a] In AB. iv. 20. 5 this stanza is connected with the sun (*haṃsa*).

4. In the (hymns) 'The best' (*agram*: iv. 46. 1), 'O Vāyu' (*vāyo*: iv. 47. 1), 'Enjoy' (*vihi*: iv. 48. 1–5) seven stanzas are declared to be addressed to Vāyu; and nine are addressed to Indra-Vāyu, (viz.) 'Indra' (*indraḥ*: iv. 47. 2–4) being three, (and) 'With a hundred' (*śatena*: iv. 46. 2–7) being six.

विहीत्विषु hdm^1r, विहीणाद्याः b, विहीमांत्या $r^5 r^7$.—fk omit 4^{abc}.—इन्द्रस् Ab, इन्द्रास् fk, ऐन्द्रास् r.

5. ‘This’ (*idam*: iv. 49), addressed to the deities mentioned in it[a], (and) the last couplet (10, 11) of ‘He who has propped’ (*yas tastambha*: iv. 50)—these eight stanzas[b] are traditionally held to be (in) praise of Indra-Bṛhaspati.

तस्तम्भोत्तमो b, तस्तंभेत्यंतमो m^1, तंस्तंभोंतिमो hdr^3 (°भो° r^3), स्तंभोत्क्रमो fk, तु स्तम्भोत्तमो r.

137087

[a] That is, Indra and Bṛhaspati. [b] That is, 49. 1-6 and 50. 10, 11.

6. That[a] hymn, however, is addressed to Bṛhaspati; the two next (beginning) ‘That’ (*idam*: iv. 51, 52) are addressed to Uṣas. In the triplet ‘Surely that king’[b] (*sa id rājā*: iv. 50. 7–9) laudation of the function of the appointer of priests (*purodhātuḥ*) is expressed.

सूक्तं तु वार्हस्पत्यम् hm^1b, सुराक्तं भू वाहस्यम् f, सुराक्तं भू वाहसम् k, वार्हस्पत्यं तु तत्सुक्तम् r.—In most of the MSS. the syllable तद् has dropped out after तु, partly perhaps owing to a misunderstanding of the following इदम्; in the reading of R the words have been transposed to normalize the metre (cp. above, iv. 102).—परे m^1bfkr, परं h, पेरं d.—पुरोधातुः br, पुरोधातु fk, पुरोधात्तु hd, पुरोधानुः m^1.—कर्मशंसा m^1r, कर्मशसा f, कर्मशशा h.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in hbfk, not in m^1.

[a] That is, RV. iv. 50. [b] Cp. AB. viii. 24–26, especially 26. 2; also Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. iv. 50. 7.

2. Deities of RV. iv. 53–58.

7. There are two hymns addressed to Savitṛ (beginning) ‘That’ (*tat*: iv. 53, 54); ‘Who?’ (*kaḥ*: iv. 55) is addressed to the All-gods, while that which follows (viz.) ‘The mighty’ (*mahī*: iv. 56) is addressed to Heaven and Earth. But (in the hymn) ‘Of the field’ (*kṣetrasya*: iv. 57) the (first) three (stanzas) are addressed to the Lord of the Field, while the next stanza, ‘Prosperously the steers’ (*śunaṃ vāhāḥ*: iv. 57. 4), has Śuna as its god.

परं तु यत् A, परं यत् m^1, तत्परं च r, तद्यत्परं च b, चमुत्तरं च fk.—तिस्रः क्षेत्रपत्याः br, तिस्रः क्षेत्रपत्या fk, क्षैत्रपत्यसृचस्तु hd$m^1 r^3$ (क्षे° r^3): the reading of the Sarvānukramaṇī तिस्रः क्षैत्रपत्याः has decided me in favour of the reading adopted in the text (cp. above,

iii. 111). The तु which has dropped out after तिस्रस् (making the pāda one syllable short) I have restored from the reading तृचस्तु.—शुनदेवी hm^{1}r, शुनदैव br^{2}r^{5}r^7, शुनं दैव fk.—त्वृगुत्तरा m^1, °त्यृगुत्तरा fr^{2}r^{5}r^7, त्रिगुत्तरा k, पृगुत्तराः b, त्वृगुत्तमा r, त्वगुत्तमा hd.

8. Śuna here is Vāyu, Sīra is Sūrya: (for) they say that Śuna and Sīra are Vāyu and Sūrya. Yāska, however, considered Śunāsīra to be Indra[a], (and) Śākapūṇi thinks those two (Śuna and Sīra) to be Sūrya and Indra[b].

यास्क इन्द्रं तु hm^{1}r, इन्द्रं यास्कस्तु bfṣ.—सूर्येन्द्रौ तौ hr, सूर्येन्द्रौ तु ṣ, इन्द्रासूर्यौ b, इंद्रासूयौ f, इंद्रासूर्यौ k.

[a] His view, in Nirukta ix. 40, agrees not with this, but with the explanation given in 8^a: *śunāsīrau: śuno vāyuḥ (śu ety antarikṣe), sīra ādityaḥ saraṇāt*. Yāska does not quote Śākapūṇi's view. [b] This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. iv. 57.

9. Now these two, Śuna and Sīra, are praised in the fifth (stanza: iv. 57. 5), while there are two (6, 7), the sixth and the seventh (stanzas), to Sītā. The verse (*pāda*) 'Prosperously our shares' (*śunaṃ naḥ phālāḥ*: iv. 57. 8^a) praises agriculture; 'Prosperously the ploughers' (*śunaṃ kīnāśāḥ*: iv. 57. 8^b), men who live by agriculture.

द्वे तु सीतायै षष्ठी A, द्वौ तु सीतायै षष्ठी m^1, सीतायै षष्ठी त्वथ bfkr (शी° b, शि° f, सि° k).

10. Parjanya is here praised in the third verse (iv. 57. 8^c), while the seer pronounced the last (verse) with a desire of wealth (iv. 57. 8^d). Or (it may be said) the whole hymn praises agriculture. 'From the ocean' (*samudrāt*: iv. 58) belongs to the Middle Agni.

स्तुतः पादेऽत्र पर्जन्यस् Am^1, शुनं पादे पर्जन्यं bfkr.—°यं त्यस्त्वृषिर् m^1, °यें त्यस्त्वृषिर् hd, अन्त्यस्त्वृषिर् r^3, अन्त्यान्त्वृषिर् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, त्रीनृषिः bfr, तीनृषिः k.—धनकामो hm^{1}r^3, धर्मकामो r^{1}r^{4}r^6, कृषिकामो bfkr.—कृषिं वा hrbfk, कृषिवद् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

11. As mentioned in a Brāhmaṇa it is indicated as addressed either to the Sun (*āditya*) or to Agni; for it appears as an Ājya hymn[a]; or some speak of it as (in) praise of Waters or (in) praise of Ghee, (or) as addressed to Cows, (or) to Sūrya[b].

आग्नेयम् fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, ह्याग्नेयं Am^{1}b.—वाप्याज्यसूक्तं m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, वाग्राज्यसूक्तं hdr^3, यद्वाज्यसूक्तं r, यद्यादसूक्तं f, याज्याश्वसूक्तं b.—हि दृष्टं Am^{1}b, प्रदिष्टम् fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—गव्यमेके

सौर्यमेतद्वदन्ति Am¹, गवां स्तुतिं वा सूक्तमेतद्वदन्ति r, गवां स्तुति वा सूक्तमेतद्वन्ति f, गवां रक्तति वा सूत्तमेतद्वदन्ति k, गवां स्तुतिं च गवा सूक्तमतद्वंदन्ति b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in hm¹bfk.

[a] RV. iv. 58 in AB. v. 16. 6 is stated to be the Ājya S'astra of the seventh day: *samudrād ūrmir . . . iti saptamasyāhna ājyaṃ bhavati.* (The reading of hdr³ alludes to AB. v. 16. 1: *yad vā āiti ca praiti ca tat saptamasyāhno rūpam.*) [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *samudrād . . āgneyaṃ . . sauryaṃ vāpaṃ vā gavyaṃ vā ghṛtastutir vā.*

Maṇḍala v.

3. Deities of RV. v. 1–28. Story of Tryaruṇa and Vṛśa Jāna.

12. The Atris having dispelled the eclipse of the sun decreed (*dṛṣṭam*) by Svarbhānu, praised Agni with the twenty-seven hymns 'He has awoke' (*abodhi*: v. 1–28)[a].

स्वर्भानुदृष्टं hm¹rbfk, स्वर्भानुदिष्ट° r²r⁵r⁷.—°स्यापहृत्य hm¹, °स्य अपहृत्य r, °स्यापाघ्नन्ये b, °स्यापघ्नन्ये r²r⁵r⁷, °स्याघ्नंन्य k °स्यापाघ्नंन्ये f.

[a] That is, including 28, because the Āprī hymn, v. 5, is left out of account; cp. note [a] on iv. 16.

13. Traivṛṣṇa (Tryaruṇa), Trasadasyu, Aśvamedha, Ṛṇaṃcaya may be observed as objects of praise in various passages in the (hymns of the) Atris[a].

च अश्वमेध m¹r, चाश्वमेध hd.—ऋणंचयः hdm¹, also in bfkr²r⁵ (where this śloka comes later), इति त्रयः r.—परीक्ष्याः hdr, परीक्षा m¹f.—This śloka is omitted here by B(bfkr²r⁵), but occurs after 28 in the following form:

त्रैवृष्णस्त्र्यरुणो राजात्राश्वमेध ऋणंचयः ।
स्तूयमानाः परीक्ष्याः स्युरत्रिष्वेते क्वचित्क्वचित् ॥

m¹ (also r) has this śloka, both here with the reading of A, and afterwards with that of B, viz.:

त्रैवृष्णस्त्र्यरुणो राजा अश्वमेध ऋणंचयः ।
स्तूयमानाः प्रतीक्ष्या स्युरत्रिष्वेव क्वचित्क्वचित् ॥

[a] The general remark made in this śloka serves as an introduction to the story of Tryaruṇa. I do not agree with Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 74, note [2], in thinking this śloka more appropriate after 28, nor in reading इति त्रयः instead of ऋणंचयः. In my text, however, the third *varga* in this way has six ślokas and the sixth only four, instead of both having five.

14. King[a] Tryaruṇa, son of Trivṛṣṇa, of the race of Ikṣvāku, was riding in his chariot, and his domestic priest, Vṛśa, the son of Jana, took the horses' reins.

ऐक्ष्वाकुस् Am^{1}n(gh), ऐक्ष्वाकस् fkrn(abcm), ऐक्ष्वा b.—संजग्रा° MSS., स जग्रा° n.—वृशो hrb, दृशो fkr^2.

15. The chariot, as it went along, cut off the head of a Brahman boy, and the king said to his domestic priest, 'You are guilty.'

चैव hm^{1}r, चैनं bfkn.—राजैनं A, राजा तं B.

16. He (Vṛśa) having had revealed to him Atharvan spells and having (with them) brought the boy back to life, left the king in anger and betook himself to another country.

शिशुं A, सुतं bfn, स्तुतं k.—अन्यदेशं hm^{1}fkn, अन्यं देशं br.

17. In consequence of the departure of the seer, the heat of his (the king's) fire also disappeared, for none of the oblations cast on the fire were (any longer) cooked.

ननाशास्य hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n(ab), ननाशास्त्र b, ननाशात्र r, ननाशाथ n(c).—ऋषेः Ab, ऋशे fk, गुरोः r^{5}r^{7}n.—प्रास्तानि hm^{1}rbfkr^{2}r^5, प्राप्तानि r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—हव्यानि hm^{1}r, पच्यानि r^{1}r^{4}r^6, शक्यानि fkr^2, वाक्यानि b, चाज्यानि r^{5}n.—ह्यपच्यत hdr^{1}r^{4}r^6, वपच्यनि m^1, व्यपच्यन्त b, व्यवहंते fkr^2, जीर्यन्ते r^{5}n.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in hbf, not in m^{1}k.

4. Story of Tryaruṇa (continued).

18. Hence the king distressed went to Vṛśa Jāna, propitiated and brought him back, and again made him his domestic priest.

सो hbfkn, wanting in r.—तम् hm^{1}r^{3}r^{5}r^{7}n, जम् b, तं (?)f, नाम् k, च r.—आनीत्वा hm^{1}r, आनीय bfkn.—वृशं जानं hdr, दृशं जानं m^1, दृशं यातं fkn, दृशं यानं b: the Sarvānukramaṇī and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa have the form वृशो जानः (see Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 35, near bottom). Mitra, however, has the marvellous note: सवृषं यानमित्येव पाठो भवितुमर्हसि (sic).

---

[a] This story (14–23) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 2. 9. It is also given by Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 5. 1, in two metrical forms, as derived from the S'āṭyāyana and the Tāṇḍya Brāhmaṇa. The whole story is examined by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 64–76. Cp. Hillebrandt, ZDMG. xxxiii, pp. 248 ff.; Geldner, Festgruss an Roth, p. 192; Oldenberg, SBE. xlvi, pp. 366 ff.; Ludwig, Ṛg-veda, iv, p. 324.

19. Vṛśa being propitiated sought for the heat[a] of the fire in the king's house, and he found a Piśācī as a wife of the king.

स प्रसन्नो br, प्रसन्नो स hd, प्रसन्नो (no स) m^1, अप्रसन्नो n, स मत्तो f, स मतो k.—न्वैछ्छद्रम् m^1, न्वैछ्छद्रम् hdr, न्विछ्छन्हरम् b, न्विछ्छन्द्रम् fk.—पिशाचीं तां r^{3}br^{5}r^7, पिशाचीन्तां f, पिशाचीं च r, पिशाची त्वं hd, पिशाचित्वं m^1.

[a] I take this word (*haram*) for the neuter word *haras*, 'heat,' irregularly used as a masculine. Sieg, p. 68, regards it as another word (*hara*, masc.), meaning 'robber' (Räuber). This does not seem likely, especially as *haras* again occurs (in 21) in the sense of 'heat.'

20. Having seated himself with her upon the cushion on a stool, he addressed her with the stanza, 'Whom do you here?' (*kam etaṃ tvam*: v. 2. 2).

निषस्य: hm^{1}r, निषसेः b, निचासः f, निवासः kn.—आसंद्यां hm^{1}bn(ab), आसद्यां f, मासं द्यां rn(c), मासाद्यं k.—त्वमिति त्वृचा hm^{1}r, त्वं युवत्यृचा b, त्वं युवेत्यृचा r^{5}n, त्व युमेत्यृचा k, त्व युवेत्यृचा f.

21. Speaking of the heat (*haras*) in the form of a boy[a] he addressed her (thus). And when he had uttered the (stanza) 'Far with light' (*vi jyotiṣā*: v. 2. 9) the fire suddenly flamed up,

हरः hm^{1}rbfkn, नरः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—व्रुवंस् r^{2}n, घ्रुवंस् bfk, वृशस् hdr, दृशस् m^1.

[a] Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 70, note [1], compares *agni kumāra*, giving references.

B 22. repelling (*sahamāna*) him who approached and illuminating what was (already) bright;
and it burned the Piśācī where she sat.

22^{ab} is in B only (bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7).—समायान्तं fr^{2}r^{5}r^7, समायातं bk.—प्रकाशयन् r^{2}r^{5}r^7, प्रकाशयत् b, प्रकाशवान् fk.—तां स hdr, तांश्च m^1, तां तु bkn, तं तु f.—यत्रोपविविश hbr, यत्र चोपरिविश f, यत्र यत्र निविश n(c), यत्र यत्र निवाश n(abm).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in bfk, not in hm^1.

5. References to RV. v. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. v. 29–40.

23. This couplet[a] is mentioned (*parāmṛṣṭa*) in the Brāhmaṇa of the Bhāllavins:
B such is the Vedic passage (*śruti*) (quoted) in the work entitled Nidāna of the Sāmavedins[b] (*chandoga*).

भाल्लविब्राह्मणे b, भाल्लविब्राह्मणो r^5, भाल्लाभिब्राह्मणो fkr^2, भाल्लवीब्राह्मणो hm^{1}r, बल्लविद्राह्मणे n(c), बङ्कविद्राह्मणे n(a b), भल्लविब्राह्मणे n(h), भाल्लावीब्राह्मणे n(g).—23^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only, being wanting in A.—इति श्रुतिः bfm^{1}r, इति स्तुतिः k, इयं स्तुतिः n.

---

[a] That is, the two stanzas v. 2. 2 and 9. [b] That is, the Nidāna book contains a quotation mentioning these stanzas from the Bhāllavi Brāhmaṇa. If the Nidāna-sūtra is meant, the quotation in question cannot be traced in the published text: see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 65.

24. The mention (of them) is probably (*bhaved eva*) with reference to this hymn (as a whole); for exoteric (*bāhya*)[a] formulas are to be found enjoined by the requirements (*dṛṣṭa*) of a ceremonial rule (*vidhi*).

भवेदेव hm^{1}r, भवेदेष b, भवेद्देश fk.—व्यपेत्तया hm^{1}r, विवत्तया bfr^{2}r^{5}r^7, विवक्षया k.—वाक्यान्येषां हि Am^1, वाह्या हि bfk, वाह्या मन्त्रा हि r(r^{2}r^{5}r^7?): this looks as if two syllables had dropped out in B, and मन्त्रा had been supplied in some of the MSS. from the following line (ब्राह्मणे मन्त्रा).—विधिदृष्टेन Am^1, विधिशब्देन r, विनिशब्देन bfk.—चोदिता Am^{1}k, चोदिताः bfr.

---

[a] That is, a Brāhmaṇa sometimes applies mantras from a Veda other than its own, if the ritual necessitates their use. I am, however, very doubtful about the emendation *bāhyāḥ*, which may entirely vitiate the sense of the line.

25. Formulas (thus) appear in a Brāhmaṇa pointed out in a particular passage (*ekadeśa*): so the Āprī stanzas of Jamadagni[a] and the stanzas relating to the drops of ghee (*stokīya*)[b] in the Aitareya.

एकदेशे hm^{1}r, एकदेश fk, एकदेशं b.—जामदग्न्यस्तथाप्ध्यस् m^1, जामदग्न्यस्तथैवाज्यः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, जामदग्न्यस्तथैम्ब्य h, जामदग्न्यो यथाप्रियः r, जामदग्न्यो यथाप्रीयः r^3, जामदग्न्यो यथाप्रीय f.—स्तोकीयाम् Br^3, स्तौकीयाम् hm^1, स्तौतीयाम् r.

---

[a] That is, RV. x. 110, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 3^1 as well as in VS. xxix. 25; cp. above, ii. 156, and below, viii. 37. [b] RV. i. 75 and iii. 21, quoted in TB. iii. 6. 7^1 as well as in AB. ii. 12. 3, 6 (cp. commentary, Aufrecht, p. 258).

26. Now the fifth hymn here is (made up of) the Āprī stanzas 'To the well-kindled' (*susamiddhāya*: v. 5. 1). The stanza 'Thereon' (*edam*: v. 26. 9) is optionally (*vā*)[a] addressed to the All-gods, and the last (stanza) in the last hymn but one[b] (v. 27. 6) is addressed to Indra-Agni.

आप्रियः fkr, आप्रिवः b, आप्र्यः hdm^1, आप्प्रः r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6.—अत्र तु hm^{1}r, अत्रिषु B.—एदम् Af, रोदम् kr^2, पदम् b, एतद् r.—वा अन्त्या r, वांत्या hfb, यांत्या k.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has *antyā liṅgoktadevatā*, but the commentator Jagannātha explains: *antyā vaiśvadevī vā*. [b] Cp. above, v. 12.

27. There are twelve hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Three' (*trī*: v. 29–40); but here Uśanā is praised with the verse (*pāda*) 'Uśanā' (*uśanā*: v. 29. 9^a) and also with that (which begins) 'When together to you two' (*saṃ ha yad vām*: v. 31. 8^d).

ऐन्द्राणि द्वादश त्रीत्यु° m^1, त्रीणीत्यु° hdr, त्र्यान्यु° b, त्रीद्राद्वादशं सूक्तात्यु° f, द्वादशान्त्यादीन्यु° r^{5}r^7.—त्वत्र Am^{1}r^2, यत्र bfkr.—उशनेति तु hm^{1}r, उशनेति च bfk.—पादेन सं ह यद्वामनेन च A, पादो यः सं ह यद्वां परश्च यः B (परस्त्रयः r^{6}r^7).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

6. Atri's praise of gifts.

28. And in the (stanza) 'O Indra and Kutsa (*indrākutsā*: 5. 31. 9) Indra is praised with Kutsa; and in the five stanzas 'When thee, O Sūrya' (*yat tvā sūrya*: v. 40. 5–9) the feat of the Atris is celebrated [a].

[a] After this B (bfkr^{2}r^5) and m^1 add the śloka which in A forms an introduction to the story of Tryaruṇa (see note on v. 13).

B 29. In [a] the (hymn) addressed to Agni, 'With a wagon' (*anasvantā*: v. 27), the seer Atri himself, pleased with his gifts, proclaimed these (kings) [b] as royal seers [c], so say some (authorities).

स्वयम् bfkr, °स्त्वयम् m^1.—राजर्षीन् br, राजन्यान् m^1, राजसान् fk.

[a] The following seven and a half ślokas (29–36^{ab}) are not found in A. [b] Referring to the four kings mentioned in v. 13, which in B immediately precedes the present śloka. Ṛṇaṃcaya, however, does not appear in this hymn (cp. below, 33). [c] This must mean that Atri merely introduces the subject of their gifts to him, but that the three kings are the seers of the hymn as a whole, according to the view of some authorities. According to the main statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī the three kings are the seers of the hymn; and according to the Ārṣānukramaṇī, v. 13, 14, Tryaruṇa and Trasadasyu are the seers of v. 27. 1–3, and Aśvamedha of 4–6.

B 30. There also appears (here) a prayer to Agni [a] on their behalf (*ebhyaḥ*) in consequence of (their) request (*adhyeṣaṇāt*) [b]. Ten thousand, three hundred and twenty kine [c],

आशीरध्येषणाच्चैभ्यो r, आशीरषणाच्चैभ्यो b, आशर्षणाच्चैत्यो fk, आशर्षणाच्चैत्सो m¹.—अपिं br, पिं m¹k.—विंशति b, विंशतिः m¹rfk.

[a] In RV. v. 27. 1, 2, 3. [b] That is, to the seers to officiate for them; the reference is probably to RV. v. 27. 4. [c] Cp. RV. v. 27. 1, 2: *daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ . . . śatā ca viṃśatiṃ ca gonām.*

B 31. (and) a golden wagon with two oxen[a], king Tryaruṇa gave to Atri. And Aśvamedha (gave) a hundred oxen, Trasadasyu much wealth.

सौवर्णं fm¹, शौवर्णं k, सौपर्ण° b.—नृपोऽत्रये r, तृपोत्तये b, नृपोत्तमे fk, नृपोत्तमः m¹.—अश्वमेधः m¹, अश्वमेध fkr, अश्वमेव b.—चोक्षणां m¹, चोष्णां fb, चोक्षां k, चोक्ष्णांस् r (RV. v. 27. 5 शतम् . . उक्षणः).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in bfk, not in m¹, nor of course in hd.

[a] Cp. RV. v. 27. 1: *anasvantā . . gāvā.*

7. Ṛṇaṃcaya's gifts to Babhru. Deities of RV. v. 41–51.

B 32. Others say that he (Atri) addressed this hymn to the kings, for one cannot give to oneself[a], (and) the seer received (the gifts) from (each) king.

बभाष r, बभास m¹, बभास bfk.—आत्मा हि नात्मने bm¹, आत्मा हिं नात्मने k, आत्मा हितात्मने r.—अग्रहीन्नृपतेर्ऋषिः r, अग्रहान्नृपितो दृषिः m¹, अग्रहान्नृपित ऋषिः f, अग्रहानृपतेर्ऋषेः b.

[a] This alternative view, that Atri is the seer of the whole hymn, is stated on the same ground by both the Sarvānukramaṇī (*nātmātmane dadyād iti sarvāsv atriṃ kecit*) and in the Ārṣānukramaṇī (v. 14, 15): 'or Atri Bhauma alone is here the seer; for in the act of giving (read *dānakriyāyām*) one and the same person cannot be proclaimed (*na śasyate*) as both giver and receiver.' Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 115.

B 33. Ṛṇaṃcaya chose the seer Babhru[a], son of Atri, to officiate as priest at a Soma sacrifice in which a thousand sacrificial fees were bestowed. So he (Babhru) sacrificed for him (Ṛṇaṃcaya)[b].

अत्रेः सुतमृषिं बभ्रुम् rn, गौरीवीतिमृषिं शाक्त्यम् m¹, गौरीवीतिमृषिं शक्त्यम् b, गौरीचिनिमृषि शक्त्याम् f.—सोऽप्ययाजयत् rn, सोऽप्यजायत bfkm¹.

[a] Gaurīvīti (the reading of bfm¹) cannot be right, as he is the seer of v. 29, while the hymn in question is v. 30 (see 36), in which Ṛṇaṃcaya and Babhru are mentioned together (v. 30. 14); cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on v. 30: *babhrur: ṛṇaṃcayo 'py atra rājā stutaḥ.* [b] 33–36^{ab} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 30. 15.

B 34. And the king of the Ruśamas[a] (*rauśama*) gave him four thousand four hundred (cows)[b] and a golden caldron[c] (*mahāvīra*).

ददौ च रौशमो n, ददौ न रौशनौ fk, ददै रागो रौशनौ b, ददौ तदौशनौ r, ददौ तदाशनो m^{1} (cp. note [a]).

[a] Cp. RV. v. 30. 14: *ṛṇaṃcaye rājani ruśamānām.* [b] Cp. RV. v. 30. 12: *gavāṃ catvāri dadataḥ sahasrā ṛṇaṃcayasya.* [c] Cp. RV. v. 30. 15: *gharmaḥ . . taptaḥ pravṛje . . ayasmayaḥ.*

B 35, 36. And he received golden caldrons[a] for the Pravargya rites. And having received (them), the seer as he went along was questioned on the way by the Middle Agni as well as by Indra[b]; and he related (all) this with the four (stanzas) 'This good' (*bhadram*: v. 30. 12–15)[c].

The next eleven[d] (hymns) after this (beginning) 'Who pray of you two?' (*ko nu vām*: v. 41–51) are addressed to the All-gods.

प्रवर्ग्येषु m^{1}n, प्रवर्य्येषु b, प्रवर्गेषु fkr.—प्रतिगृह्य ऋषिर् m^{1}nr, प्रतिगृह्यमृषिर् b, प्रतिगृह्य शर्षिर् fk.—36. तत् fbm^{1}r, यत् kn.—°देवानि एका° r, °देवीन्य एका° b, °देवान्य एका° f, °देवान्येका° hr^{1}.—पराख्यतः hm^{1}r, पराणि तु bfkr^{5}r^{7}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in dbf, not in m^{1}k. In A the *varga* would have only one line.

[a] *Mahāvīra*, otherwise *gharma*, is a kettle for heating milk at the Pravargya or introductory ceremony of the Soma sacrifice. [b] This is to explain how Agni is addressed in stanzas 12, 13, 15 of RV. v. 30, which is a hymn addressed to Indra. [c] That the preceding passage (29–36^{ab}) belonged to the original text of the BD. is, in the first place, supported by the fact that it must have been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī; for the remark *nātmātmane dadyāt* is clearly borrowed from 32^{c} (*ātmā hi nātmane dadyāt*) while the words *sarvāsv atriṃ kecana* are probably due to 32^{ab} (*rājñaḥ prati ca tat sūktaṃ babhāṣa iti kecana*). In the second place, the four *vargas* 6–9 have, in hd, only six ślokas (instead of the normal number, twenty), and yet the end of the ninth *varga* is indicated in the same place (after 45^{d}) and with the same figure in hd as in b. [d] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *vaiśvadevaṃ vai tad* (*vai* = 5, *tad* = 6).

8. Detailed account of RV. 41–43.

37. (Then come) ten (hymns) addressed to the Maruts[a] (beginning) 'Forth' (*pra*: v. 52–61). Iḷā, however, is praised in the stanza 'To' (*abhi*: v. 41. 19).

B In the third stanza 'Up' (*ut* : v. 42. 3) Savitṛ (is praised), Śaunaka said.

प्रेति इ्लाभीत्यृचि तु स्तुता r, प्रेतिळाभीत्यृचि तु स्तुता m^{1}, प्रेतीळाभीत्यृचि तु संस्तुता hd, प्रेतीहाभीत्यृचि तु संस्तुता r^{3}, प्रेतीत्वाभि न ऋचा स्तुता br^{2}r^{5}r^{7}, प्रेतीत्वाभि न ऋस्तुता f.—37^{cd} in Bm^{1} only.—उदित्यृचि तृतीयायां m^{1}, द्वितीययान्त्यया स्तुतः r, द्वितीयायां सविता शौजको ब्रवीत् is the whole line in f, and द्वितीयायां शौनकोऽब्रवीत् in b.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on v. 52: *mārutaṃ ha tat* (*ha*=4, *tat*=6).

38. The triplet 'Invoke' (*upa*: v. 42. 7–9) is addressed to Bṛhaspati; the next stanza (v. 42. 10) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Praise him' (*tam u ṣṭuhi*: v. 42. 11) is addressed to Rudra. But in the stanza 'Forth the fair praise' (*pra suṣṭutiḥ*: v. 42. 14),

hm^{1}bfk have no यो (the pratīka of v. 42. 10), which makes the first pāda one syllable short: I conjecture that तु has dropped out before तृचो. The reading of R, उपेति वार्हस्पत्यस्तृचो यो, makes the first pāda end in the middle of तृचो.—रौद्री तु A, रौद्री स्यात् fkr, रौम्यात् b.

B 39. the deity is variously stated by Śaunaka and other teachers. Śākapūṇi (considered) Iḷaspati, Gālava Parjanya-Agni,

39^{ab} is found in bfkm^{1} only: there is no reference to it in R (though some of his MSS. must have it).—°रिता m^{1}k, °रिताः bf.—इळस्पतिः hd, इ्लस्पतिः r, इ्लस्पति m^{1}, इ्लस्पनि fk, इ्लस्य b.

40. Yāska[a] thought Pūṣan, Śaunaka Indra to be praised, Bhāguri Vaiśvānara. 'This' (*eṣaḥ*: v. 42. 15) is addressed to the Maruts; 'Together' (*sam*: v. 42. 18) is addressed to the Aśvins[b].

मारुत्येष समाश्विनी Am^{1}bfk, मारुत्यौषसमाश्विनम् r.

[a] RV. v. 42. 14 is not commented on in the extant text of the Nirukta. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details about RV. v. 42 except on stanza 11: *ekādaśi raudrī*.

41. 'Adhvaryus' (*ādhvaryavaḥ* : v. 43. 3) is addressed to Vāyu; 'The ten' (*daśa*: v. 43. 4) is addressed to Soma, while that which follows (v. 43. 5) is addressed to Indra.
B The following (6) 'They deck' (*añjanti*: 7) (praise respectively) Agni (and) the Kettle (*gharma*), and the stanza 'Hither' (*acha*: 8) praises the Aśvins.

ऐन्द्री परा तु या hm^{1}r, ऐन्द्र्यगंसाविति r^{5}r^7, ऐन्द्युगेसावि ते b, ऐक्षुखे सावि ते f, ऐडमुखे सावि ते k (असावि ते is the pratīka of v. 43. 5).—घर्मं m^{1}b, धर्मं fkr.—पराञ्जन्ति r, पराजन्त्य° bfk, पराजंति m^1.—41^{cd} in Bm^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued), 44, 45.

B 42. 'Forth' (*pra*: v. 43. 9) (praises) Vāyu and Pūṣan. In the first hemistich (of) 'Hither' (*ā*: v. 43. 10^{ab}) Agni is here mentioned, and in the second (10^{cd}) the celestials (*divaukasaḥ*)[a] are praised.

प्रेति वां r, प्रति वा b, प्रेत वा fk, प्र तव्यस: m^1.—पूषणं चोर्द्धर्चे b, पूषणं वोर्द्धर्चे f, चोर्द्धर्चौ k, पूषणं वार्धर्चौ m^1, पूषणं या चेत्यर्द्धर्चे r.—स्तुता एति r, स्तुताविति bfk, स्तुवाविति m^1.—This śloka is found in Bm^1 only.

[a] This probably means the All-gods (cp. iv. 62): the expression in the text of RV. v. 43. 10 is *viśve marutaḥ*.

43. 'Hither' (*ā*: v. 43. 11) praises the Middle Vāc, then another (12), Bṛhaspati[a],
B 'The higher one' (*jyāyāṃsam*: v. 44. 8) praises the Sun (*āditya*). Vāyu is here spoken of (in) 'Forth to you' (*pra vaḥ*: v. 44. 4).

43^{ab} in m^1 follows 45^{ab}.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details for v. 43.

B 44. 'Him as of old' (*taṃ pratnathā*: v. 44. 1)[a] is addressed either to Soma (or) the Gods, or Indra, (or belongs) to Prajāpati. Kauṣītaki himself[b] has spoken of this (hymn) as one in which the All-gods are indirectly addressed (*parokṣa*).

सौमी वा दैव्यैन्द्री वा r, सौमी वांदैत्यैंद्री वा fk (ना k), सोमी वा दैव्येंद्री वा b, सौमी वां त्यैंद्री वा m^1.—प्रजापतेः bfkr, प्रजायते m^1.—कौषीतकिः br, कोषीतकिः fk.

---

[a] There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] That is, Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa xxiv. 9, where it is stated that three hymns, RV. i. 122; v. 44; i. 121, which are indirectly addressed to the All-gods (and, not having any deity specified, belong to Prajāpati) are inserted in place of others: *prājāpatyāny aniruktāni parokṣavaiśvadevāny avadhīyante.*

B 45. Among these it is spoken of as the third[a]: after it comes the (hymn) 'I invoke the gods' (*devān huve*: x. 66)[b].

In the couplet 'The Spouses of the Gods' (*devānāṃ patnīḥ*: v. 47. 7, 8), the spouses of the gods are praised.

इदं परम् r, इदं पुरस् bfk, इदं पुरा m^1.—°रिति तु hm^1r, °रिति च bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by e in hbf, not in m^1k.

[a] That is, I suppose, according to its position in the RV.: it is second in the order in which the Brāhmaṇa enumerates them (see above, 44, note [a]). [b] That is, Kauṣītaki afterwards (in xxiv. 9) enumerates three hymns which are directly (*pratyakṣam*) addressed to the All-gods, viz. RV. x. 65; x. 66; x. 36: x. 66 corresponding to v. 44.

10. Deities of RV. v. 51–60.

46. And with three[a] of the four[b] (beginning) 'This' (*ayam*: v. 51. 4–7) Indra-Vāyu are praised, while 'O Vāyu, come' (*vāyav ā yāhi*: v. 51. 5)[c] (praises) Vāyu (only)[d]. With the stanza 'The car' (*ratham*: v. 56. 8) is here praised Rodasī, whose (husbands) the Maruts—she being the spouse of the Rudras[e]—are praised (in the whole hymn)[f].

वायवा याहि hdm^1, वायवृणोति b, वायवृक्केति r, वायु वृष्णौति f, वायु वृष्योति k.—तृचा fk, त्यृचा b, द्व्यृचा r, त्वृचि m^1, तृचं hd.—यस्या br, यस्मा fkd, यस्मात् hm^1.—Instead of this triṣṭubh $r^1r^4r^6$ have a śloka, which m^1 has in addition to it:

अयं चतुर्णामिति च इन्द्रवायू[1] त्रिभिः स्तुतौ ।
वायवा याहि [वै] वायुं[2] रथं न्विति[3] तु रोदसी ॥

[1] °युस् m^1, °यु $r^1r^4r^6$. [2] m^1, वायुर्द्वितीययान्त्येका $r^1r^4r^6$. [3] रथं त्वृचि m^1, रथान्विति $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] For *tisṛbhiḥ*. [b] For *catasṛṇām*. The *iti* should follow *ayam*, not *caturṇām*. [c] Here R has in connexion with his corrupt reading *ṛkkā iti* one of his marvellous references to the RV. (vii. 37. 4, where the word *ṛkvā* occurs). [d] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no statement about these stanzas. [e] Cp. 47. [f] The Sarvānukramaṇī has no statement about this stanza.

47. But in the (stanza) 'Hither, O Rudras' (*ā rudrāsaḥ*: v. 57. 1) the host of the Rudras is praised[a]. Now this is the name of the host of the Maruts: they are called Rudras.

°स्यैतन्नाम Abk, °स्यैतं नोम f, °स्यैतन्ना m^1, °स्यैते नाम्ना r.—स्मृताः A, स्तुताः B.

[a] There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

48. Now that Agni and this, (viz.) both the middle and the terrestrial Agnis, are praised with the Maruts in the (stanza) ‘O Agni, with the Maruts’ (*agne marudbhiḥ*: v. 60. 8)[a].

°ग्निरयं m^{1}br^{5}r^7, °ग्निरथं fk, °ग्निरियं hd, °ग्निरिमौ r.—चोभौ त्व° hdr, वोभाव° bf, चोभाव° r^{5}r^7.—48^{cd} in the text follows the reading of Am^1; in B (also m^1) the line has the following form:

यदुत्तमे तृचेऽर्धर्चे ईळेऽग्निं संस्तुतौ द्वृचे (b, द्वृचै m^{1}fkr) ।

[a] Or according to the reading of B: ‘In the triplet “Whether in the highest” (*yad uttame*: v. 60. 6–8), and in “I praise Agni” (*īḷe ’gnim*: v. 60. 1) in a hemistich (in each of these four stanzas), being (thus) addressed in (altogether) two stanzas’ (*dvṛce*: i.e. 1^{ab}, 6^{cd}, 7^{ab}, 8^{ab}, Agni being mentioned in these four hemistichs; but Vaiśvānara is also mentioned in 8^d, so that this statement would not be quite correct). The Sarvānukramaṇī has: *āgneyaṃ ca vā*, i.e. the Maruts, or the Maruts and Agni.

B 49. Vāc (may be) middle, all female goddesses (*striyaḥ*) (may be middle), and every male (deity may be) middle, as well as all groups (*gaṇa*), (such as) the Maruts, respectively according to their different qualities[a].

मध्यमा m^{1}r, माध्यमा b, मध्ये भा fk.—This śloka is not found in A, but in Bm^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in bfk, not in hd; in m^1 it is marked after °मध्यमौ (48^b), after which that MS. adds the B form of 48^{cd}.

[a] This general remark is evidently suggested by the preceding śloka where the middle Agni, as specially connected with the Maruts, is distinguished from the terrestrial Agni.

11. Story of Śyāvāśva.

50. There was a royal seer famous by the name of Rathavīti Dārbhya. That king being about to sacrifice went to Atri and propitiated him[a].

दार्भ्यो all MSS. and n, दाल्भ्यः Sarvānukramaṇī, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, n(gh); cp. Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. ii, p. 45.—श्रुतः hm^{1}rnṣ, श्रुतिः bfkr^{5}r^{7}n(gh).—राजाचिम् hdṣ, राजचिम् m^1, राजर्षिम् n, राजर्षिर् br, राजर्षेर् fk.

[a] This story is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 61. 17, and by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. v. 61, with the omission of occasional ślokas, from here to the end (50–79). Sāyaṇa, introduction to RV. v. 61, tells the story in another metrical form. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 50–64, treats of the story as a whole; he also states the relation of its various forms, p. 51, note [3].

51. And making known his identity and the object he had in view, as he stood with folded hands, he chose the seer Arcanānas, the son of Atri[a], to officiate as (his) priest.

कार्यमर्थं hm^{1}rnṣ, **कार्यवन्तं** bfkr^{5}r^{7}.—**°लिः स्थितः** fkr, **°लि स्थितः** hm^{1}bṣ.

[a] Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 61 speaks of him as *atri-kula-nandana*.

52. He, accompanied by his son, went to the king for the performance of the sacrifice. Now the son of Arcanānas, Atri's son, was Śyāvāśva,

भ्यगच्छत्तं hm^{1}frṣ, **भ्यगच्छंतं** bkn.—**श्यावाश्वस्या°** hm^{1}r, **श्यावाश्वश्वा°** f, **श्यावाश्वस्त्व°** ṣ, **श्यावाश्वस्या°** n.—52^{cd} is omitted in br^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.

53. who had been gladly taught by his father all the Vedas with their members (*aṅga*) and subordinate members (*upāṅga*). Then Arcanānas having gone with his son, performed the sacrifice for the king.

This śloka is omitted in b and r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.

54. And as the sacrifice was in progress, he saw the illustrious daughter of the king. The thought occurred to him that the princess might become his daughter-in-law.

यज्ञे च hdm^{1}rbfkn, **यज्ञेऽथ** Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (one MS. **यज्ञे च**).

55. Then the heart of Śyāvāśva too became fixed on her; and so he said to the institutor of the sacrifice: 'Ally yourself with me, O king.'

55^{ab} is omitted in b and r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, while the whole śloka is repeated in m^{1}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in b, not in hdm^{1}fk. It is marked by ११ in h (not in d) after **भार्यया** (59^{b}), and after 58 in f.

12. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

B 56. The king wishing to give his daughter to Śyāvāśva, said to his royal consort: 'What is your opinion? I (desire to) give the girl to Śyāvāśva.

ते मतमहं Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, n (and, I believe, m^1, but I have not specially noted the reading of that MS.), **त महमहं** fk, **ते पुत्रीमहं** r.—56-58 (three and a half ślokas) are wanting not only in A but in b. That they were an addition to the original text of the BD. is also indicated by their general character, by their being unnecessary to the narrative, and by the fact that without them the *varga* would have the normal length of five ślokas. But that they were a comparatively old addition is proved by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya having them.

B 57. For a son of Atri[a] would be no contemptible (*adurbala*)[b] son-in-law for us.' She on her part said to the king: 'I have been born in a family of royal seers;

अत्रिपुत्रो m^{1}fkrṣ, **अत्रिपौत्रो** n.

[a] Strictly speaking, 'a grandson of Atri,' according to the correction of the Nītimañjarī MSS. [b] As the MSS. do not use the avagraha, *durbalo* is ambiguous in form, but the context shows that it stands for *adurbalo*.

B 58. one who is not a seer should not be our son-in-law; this (youth) has not seen formulas. Let the girl be given to a seer: she would thus become a mother (*ambā*)[a] of the Veda; for a (certain) seer[b] regards one who sees formulas as a father of the Veda[c].'

नौ तु m^{1}nṣ, **नौ हि** fkr.—**चेदस्यां वा** m^{1}rn, all MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya but two (which have **देवस्यां वा**), **न्वेदस्यां वा** f, **वेदश्यां वा** k.—**तथा** m^{1}fkrn, three MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, **यथा** four MSS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—**ऋषिर्** ṣ, **ऋषि** fkm^1, **ऋषिं** rn.

[a] This emendation, which I made in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (in 1886), still appears to me the only possible one. [b] Vasukarṇa; cp. my explanatory note on Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, § 1. 3, p. 177. Sieg, p. 52, note [2], would read *ṛṣiṃ mantradṛśam*, but the two words in agreement would be tautological. [c] Cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 58, note [11].

59. The king, after conferring with his wife, refused him (saying), 'No one is worthy to be (our) son-in-law who is not a seer.'

प्रत्याचष्टे स hm^{1}r, **प्रावोचत्तथा** r^{2}r^{5}r^7, **प्रावोचत्वश्च** f, **प्रावोचतश्च** k, **प्र ‾ चन च** b; the whole line in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya runs: **इति तद्वचनं श्रुत्वा प्रत्याचष्ट मुनिं नृपः ।**.—**नैव** hm^{1}r^{3}ṣ, **नौ न** brn, **नो न** fk.

60. The seer, being rejected by him, returned, when the sacrifice was over; but the heart of Śyāvāśva returned not from the girl.

वृत्ते यज्ञे hrṣ, वृते यज्ञे m^1, यज्ञे वृत्ते bfkn.—कन्याया hdm^1, कन्यायां bfkrnṣ.—नैव न्यवर्तत m^{1}rnṣ, नैवं न्यवर्तत hd, न स्म निवर्तते fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, न म स्मिन्नवर्त्तते b.

61. So these two returned; they both met
B Śaśīyasī and Taranta and king Purumīḷha.

ततस्तौ Am^1, ततस्तु तौ bn, ततस्तु तो fk, ततः स्तुतौ r^{2}r^{5}r^7.—निवर्त्याशु r, विवर्त्यास्तु hd, निवर्तेत Bn. The emendation निवर्तेताम् is based on the reading of B, on the necessity of a dual middle form, and the assumption that in A the second त dropped out, and that निवर्तास्तु° became corrupted to निवर्त्यास्तु, as a gerund seemed required for the construction, and आशु is often used thus (see index of words sub voce *āśu*). Then °भाविवा° became तावितावि°, which is very pleonastic after तौ तु; the causative for the simple gerund is also clearly wrong.—नुभाविवाभि° b, उभाविवाभि° n, उभाविवापि fk, तावितावभि° hdm^{1}r.—61^{ab} is altogether different in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—61^{cd} is found here in m^{1}bfkn; in A this line appears at 80^{cd}, where it is repeated in m^1.—61^{cd} is not in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

62. Now the two kings Taranta and Purumīḷha were seers, sons of Vidadaśva. These two kings themselves paid homage to the two seers.

वैददश्व्यृषी rn, वैश्व्यृषी fk, वैदश्वत्यृषी b, वैददश्विनौ Am^1: the Sarvānukramaṇī has वैददश्वी; the form of the name in the RV. is वैददश्वि, while वैददश्विन् is not found elsewhere.—नृपती m^{1}br, नृपतिः hr^{1}r^{4}r^{6}k, नृपति f.

63. And the king (Taranta) showed the seer's son to his royal consort; and with Taranta's approval she gave manifold wealth,

तं नृपः hm^{1}r, वै नृपः bfkr^{2}r^{5}n.—तरन्तानुमता चैव Am^1 (°वं hd), तरन्तानुमतेनैव bfk.—प्रादाद् m^{1}fkrnṣ, अदाद् hd, आदाद् b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

13. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

64. goats and sheep, cows and horses, to Śyāvāśva, did Śaśīyasī.
B Father and son, (thus) honoured by the institutors of the sacrifice, went to their hermitage to Atri.

B 65. And they saluted Atri, the great seer, of brilliant splendour. (But) Śyāvāśva thought: 'Because I have not seen (any) formula,

B 66. I have, alas! not obtained the maiden beautiful in all her limbs. Could I but become a seer of formulas, my joy would be great.'

°वानहं m^1fk, °वानिमां r, °वांस्तु तां Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—अप्यहं r, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, अथाहं m^1, अथ हे fk.

B 67. To him as he thus reflected in the forest the host of the Maruts appeared.

He saw standing at his (*ātmanaḥ*) side, quite (*iva*) similar in form

तुल्यरूपानिवात्मनः Am^1bfkr^2, तुल्यरूपान्महात्मनः rnṣ.—64^{cd}-67^{ab} are not found in the Nītimañjarī.

68. and equal in age, the Maruts, with gold on their breasts. Seeing the gods similar in age, with the figures of men,

68^{cd} is not found in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

69. Śyāvāśva, astonished, then asked the Maruts, 'Who are ye?' (*ke ṣṭha*: v. 61. 1). Then, however, he became aware that they were the divine Maruts, the sons of Rudra.

के ष्ठेति hd, केष्वेति bfkr.—रुद्रसूनूनबुध्यत A, रुद्रपुत्रानबुध्यत ṣ, ऋषिस्तानन्वबुध्यत br, ऋषित्वानन्वबुध्यत fk.

70. Having observed (this), he also praised them with the (stanzas) 'They that ride' (*ya īṃ vahante*: v. 61. 11). For the seer considered it a great transgression on his part,

इत्याभिर्बुद्ध्वा $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, इत्याभिर्बुध्वा hdm^1, इत्यादिभिर्बुद्ध्वा ṣ, इत्यृग्भिः षड्भिः bfrk.—तांस्तथा hdr, तांस्ततः b, तांसुतः fk, तानृषिः ṣ.—अतिक्रमं rṣ, अविक्रमं b, अतिक्रामं hdm^1fk.—तं मेने ऋषिर् ṣ, तं मेने ह्यृषिर् hd, तं मेने m^1 (I have not noted whether ऋषिर् or ह्यृषिर्), तमृषिर्मेने bfkr.

71. that, as soon as he had seen them, he did not praise them, and that he asked them, 'Who are ye?' Being praised and being delighted with their praise, the sons of Pṛśni (the Maruts) as they went along,

यन्न fkr, यान्न $r^1r^4r^6$, यत्र hdm^1, यच्च ṣ, य b.—यच्च bfkrṣ, यांश्च A.—69^{cd}, 70, 71^{ab} omitted in n.—स्तुत्या तया hbfk, स्तुत्यानया m^1r.—71^{cd} omitted in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in m^1bfk, not in hd.

14. Story of Śyāvāśva (continued).

72. taking off the gold from their breasts, gave it to him. Now[a] when the Maruts had gone thence, the illustrious Śyāvāśva

अवमुच्य स्ववचोभ्यो hm^1r, स्ववचोभ्योऽवमुच्य ṣ, आमुच्य ते स्वकण्ठेभ्यः r^5, अमुच्यत स्वकण्ठेभ्यो fkr^2n, अमुच्य सूकंवेभ्यो b. The line in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya runs: अथास्य मरुतो रुक्मान् स्ववचोभ्योऽवमुच्य ते.—तदा ददुः hm^1r, ददुस्तदा bkn, तदुस्तदा f.—सुमहायशाः nṣs, तु महायशाः hm^1r, सुमहातपाः B.—Ṣaḍguruśiṣya has an additional line after 72^{ab}, and Sāyaṇa another after 72^{cd}.

[a] Sāyaṇa on RV. v. 61. 17 quotes 72^{cd}–79^{ab}.

73. went in thought to the daughter of Rathavīti. He only just (*sadyaḥ*) a seer[a], wishing to declare himself to Rathavīti,

स सद्य ऋषिर् hdrk, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (w^1), स सद्य कषिर् f, स संध ऋषिर् b, स सत्यमृषिम् s, प्रादुर्भूतर्षिम् n.—प्रवच्यन् As, संदेच्यान् b, देचान् k, देचां (नय°) f, विवचू rṣ.

[a] Sieg, p. 53, note [7], wishes to read *ṛṣim*, but this is against the MS. evidence, and unnecessary.

74. commissioned Night on a message with the two (stanzas) 'This my song of praise' (*etaṃ me stomam*: v. 61. 17, 18); and to her (Night) who did not see[a] Rathavīti, he discerning (him) with the eye of a seer,

°त्याभ्यां Anṣs, °त्यृगभ्यां b, (स्तोम)मृगभ्यां f, (स्तोम)मृगभ्या k.—दौत्ये hm^1rns, दूत्ये r^2r^5ṣ, देवीं b, दिवीं f, दिवी k.—न्ययोजयत् hm^1r, न्ययोजयेत् bfk, न्यवेदयत् nṣs.—तपस्यन्तं hm^1rs, अपश्यन्तं ṣ, अपश्यन्तीं br^2r^5, अपश्यंती fk.

[a] Cp. Sieg, p. 53, note [9], and p. 57, line 2.

75. said, 'Here he dwells' (*eṣa kṣeti*: v. 61. 19) 'on a delightful ridge of the Himavat'[a]. Urged by the goddess Night, after learning his instructions,

पृष्ठे bfk, पृष्ठ hm^1r.—प्रचोदितः hrfkṣs, प्रवोदितः b, प्रणोदितः n.

[a] Cp. RV. v. 61. 19: *eṣa kṣeti rathavītiḥ . . . parvateṣv apaśritaḥ.*

76. the son of Darbha, taking the girl with him, approached Arcanānas, and after clasping his feet, standing bent forward with folded hands,

दार्भ्यं hrfk, दाभ्यं b, दाल्भ्य ṣ, दातुम् ns.—स्थितः hdm^{1}r, स्थित्वा Bnṣs.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

15. Story of Śyāvāśva (concluded).

77. he announced his name (saying), 'I am Rathavīti, son of Darbha: inasmuch as I refused you formerly when you desired an alliance with me,

संगतिम् hm^{1}rṣ, संयोगम् bfkns.—प्रत्याचचि यत् s, प्रत्याचच यत् hd, प्रत्याचच्मि यत् m^{1}bfk, प्रत्याचचीय four Ṣaḍguruśiṣya MSS., प्रत्याचिचिपत् two Ṣaḍguruśiṣya MSS.

78. forgive me for that. I pay homage to you; and do not, adorable one, be wroth with me. You are the son of a seer, a seer yourself, you are, adorable one, the father of a seer.

मा च मे hm^{1}rkṣ, म वै मे b, मे मा स्म ns.—क्रुधः Bṣs, क्रुद्धः n, क्रुधाः hm^{1}r.—स्वयमृषिः hm^{1}rnṣs, स्वयं चर्षिः kr^{2}r^{5}r^7, स्वयं चर्षि f, स्वयं वर्षिः b.—भगवन्नृषेः hm^{1}rṣ, भगवन्नृषिः fkn, भगवान्नृषेः bs.

79. Come, accept this (girl) as a daughter-in-law.' So said the king, and himself honouring him with water to wash his feet (*pādya*), with the water of hospitality (*arghya*) and with a mixture of honey (*madhuparka*)[a],

स्नुषामित्येवम् hrṣ, स्नुषामित्येनम् ns, स्नुषा तेऽस्त्विति B.—पूजयित्वा स्वयं hdm^1, पूजयित्वाथ तं bfkr, चार्चनाना स्वयं r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

80, 81. and giving him a hundred white (*śukla*)[a] steeds, he dismissed him to his home. And the seer, on his part, having praised Śaśīyasī, and Taranta, and king Purumīḷha with the six (stanzas) 'May she gain' (*sanat*: v. 61. 5–10), departed to his abode.

Now the following eleven[b] (hymns beginning) 'With law' (*ṛtena*: v. 62–72) are addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa.

---

[a] 79^{cd} appears in a modified form in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya: the better reading there is *pādyārghyamadhuparkam* (instead of *pādyārghyaṃ madhuparkam*) because *pādya* and *arghya* are different honorific gifts; cp. AGS. i. 24. 7: *viṣṭaraḥ, pādyam, arghyam, ācamanīyaṃ, madhuparko, gauḥ.*

शुक्लम् hdrkṣ, शुक्रम् b. शुन्वाम् f.—अनुजज्ञे hm^{1}r, सोऽनुजज्ञे b, सोऽनुप्यज्ञे k, सेऽनुप्यजे f.—80^{cd} occurs as 61^{cd} in B. It seems not improbable that the line belonged to the original text in both places, because with it both *varga* 12 and *varga* 15 (cp. note on 56) would have the normal number of five ślokas, and in the present position it would, in keeping with the epic style of the passage, come in somewhat like a refrain at the end of the story.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in hbfkm^1.

[a] Sieg, p. 54, note [5], wishes to read *śulkam* for *śuklam*, but there seems to me to be no necessity for the correction: *śukla* is quite appropriate as an attribute of horses (=Vedic *śukra*, which one MS. has); while there is no reason why a familiar word like *śulka* should have been changed to *śukla*. [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. v. 62: *maitrāvaruṇaṃ vai tat* (*vai*=5, *tat*=6).

16. RV. v. 73–78. Story of Saptavadhri.

82. There are six (hymns) addressed to the Aśvins (v. 73–78). There is (here) a mystic (*upaniṣat*) praise consisting of five[a] stanzas (v. 78. 5–9) with a view to childbirth.

गर्भार्थं hd, गर्भार्था fbkr.—पञ्चर्चौ° hm^{1}r^3, पञ्चर्चू° fr, पञ्चर्चं° bk.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyāḥ pañca garbhasrāviṇy upaniṣat.* Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, with reference to this, remarks (p. 122) that *upaniṣat* is used in the singular because the five stanzas are specified as an aggregate (*pañcarcasamudāyopadiṣṭatvāt*). According to Sāyaṇa the last three stanzas only (7–9) are *garbhasrāviṇy upaniṣat.* Aufrecht, in his abstract of the Sarvānukramaṇī, has '5–7': this should be corrected to '5–9.'

82^{cd}–84. There is a sacred tradition (*śruti*) that the seer[a] after incurring seven failures (*aparādhān*)[b] was appointed[c] (again) by (king) Aśvamedha of the race of Bharata, his wedlock being childless. On the eighth failure, however, the king casting him, in a trough (made) of a tree (*vṛkṣadroṇī*)[d], into a chasm (*ṛbīsa*)[e] kept him down (in it) when he leapt up at night. (Then) the seer praised the Lords of Light (*śubhaspati*) with the hymn 'Ye Aśvins' (*aśvinau*: v. 78).

82^{cd}. सप्त कृत्वापराधान्वै r^{1}r^{4}r^6, सप्तकृत्वोऽपराधान्वै hdm^{1}r^3, सप्तकृत्वोऽपराधे तु r, सप्तकृत्वोऽपराद्धे तु b, सप्तकृत्वोऽपराद्धें तु fk.—83. ऋषिः कृतो r, ऋषिं कृत्वा hdm^1, ऋषीं कृत्वा r^3, ऋषिस्ततो fkr^{5}r^7, ऋषिस्ताता° b.—वै श्रुतिः hdr, नः श्रुतम् bfkr^{6}r^7.—तमष्टमे A, ततोऽष्टमे r, ततो चमे b, तताश्चमे f, तताश्चम k.—84. ऋवीसे ना r^{4}r^6, ऋषीसे ह b, ऋषोत्से ह fk, ऋषीन्से ह r^{5}r^7, ऋषिं से ह hr, ऋषिं स्नेह d, ऋषिं चेह m^1.—स्कन्नं hm^{1}rfk, खिन्नं b, रात्रौ (रात्रौ) r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—न्यधारयत् bfkr, न्यधावयत् A.

[a] That is, Saptavadhri, the seer of RV. v. 78. [b] This being an explanation of the seer's name, Sapta-vadhri, as 'seven times impotent.' [c] That is, commissioned according to the custom of *niyoga*; the verb *kṛ* being used as above in iv. 110 (*putri-kāṃ kṛ*). [d] This is an attempt to explain the situation in RV. v. 78. 5, 6, where the Aśvins are described as releasing Saptavadhri by rending a tree (*vṛkṣa*). [e] This word occurs in the preceding stanza (v. 78. 4), where the Aśvins come to the rescue of Atri in a chasm (*ṛbīsa*).

85, 86. They, raising him out of that (chasm), made him productive again. The triplet 'Like the wind' (*yathā vātaḥ*: v. 78. 7–9) is with a view to a child (*garbha*) for himself who like a child (in the womb) slept (in the tree)[a]; but the other two stanzas[b] are to be known as for the Aśvins[c].
B This is also recognized (*dṛṣṭam*) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb (*sravatām*)[d].

85. समुद्धृत्य hm^{1}bk, समुद्दृत्य f, समुद्धत्य r.—तृचः स्वस्यैव m^1, तृच स्वस्यैव hd, त्रिचस्तस्यैष b, चिच स्वस्यैष fk, चित्रस्तस्यैव r^{5}r^7.— गर्भार्थं hdm^1, गर्भार्थ bfkr^{5}r^7.— स्वपतस् hm^{1}rb, स्तपतस् r^{5}r^7, स्तषतस् f, तपतस् k.—86. ज्ञेये त्वश्विभ्यामितरे ऋचौ hm^{1}r, ज्ञेयावश्विभ्यामितरौ दृचौ B.—86^{cd} = viii. 66^{ab}. This line is wanting in A, but is found in m^1 as well as B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in bfk, not in m^1 or hd (as the line is wanting in these two MSS.).

[a] The versified story told by Sāyaṇa, in his introduction to RV. v. 78. 5, is different from the above. Here the seer is placed in a box at night by enemies and kept from intercourse with his wife, but is rescued from his confinement by the Aśvins. [b] That is, v. 78. 5, 6, the first two of the five specified in 82. [c] The Aśvins are invoked in these two stanzas. [d] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna, ii. 17. 1^{cd}–4^{ab}, quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 123.

17. Deities of RV. v. 79–87. Khilas.

B 87. But it[a] may likewise (*tadvat*) be (regarded as) concerned with the evolution of becoming (*bhāva-vṛtta*)[b], for it evidently has such a character: that it has this character (*rūpa*) is evident from the two words afterbirth (*jarāyu*)[c] and embryo (*garbha*)[d].

तद्वत्स्यात् m^1, तत्तस्यात् b, तत्वस्या fk, तत्तस्यास् r.—जरायु° bm^1, जरासु° fk, जरायुर् r.—This śloka is not found in A, but m^1, as well as B, has it.—87^b = iii. 76^d; iv. 18^b; vi. 94^b; viii. 62^d.

[a] That is, this aggregate of five stanzas (*tad* in 86^d). [b] That is, it has also a more general sense; see *bhāvavṛtta* in the index of words. [c] Which occurs in RV. v. 78. 8. [d] Which occurs in RV. v. 78. 7.

88. The two (hymns) 'To great' (*mahe*: v. 79, 80) are addressed to Dawn; the two 'They yoke' (*yuñjate*: v. 81, 82) are addressed to Savitṛ. (In) 'Unto' (*acha*: v. 83) Parjanya is praised; but in 'Verily' (*baṭ*: v. 84) the Middle Earth [a] is praised.

अच्छेति वै A, अच्छा वद् B.—बळ्ळिति त्वस्मिन् A, तु बळ्ळित्येति B.—स्तुता B, तु वाक् A.

[a] In Nirukta xi. 37 (on RV. v. 84. 1) Pṛthivī is one of the deities of the middle sphere (*madhyasthānā striyaḥ*: xi. 22–50); see Naighaṇṭuka v. 5.

B 89. The (stanza) 'For us to-day, god Savitṛ' (*adyā no deva savitaḥ*: v. 82. 4) destroys evil dreams.

'Forth to the sovereign lord' (*pra samrāje*: v. 85) is addressed to Varuṇa. The following one 'O Indra-Agni' (*indrāgnī*: v. 86) is addressed to Indra-Agni.

इयं दुःस्वप्ननाशनी bf, °नाशिनी kr, द्वृचं दुःस्वप्नप्रशासनम् m^1.—°राजे इंद्रा° hdb, °भ्राज इंद्रा° fk, °राजे षड्कम् r.—इन्द्राग्न्यैन्द्रा° hm^1B, षड्कमैन्द्रा° r.—°मनुत्तरम् hm^1r, °मनुच्यते $r^2r^6r^7$, °गन्युमच्यते f, °गन्यमुच्यते k, °म उच्यते b.—89^{ab} is not found in A, but m^1, as well as B, has it.

90. The following hymn 'Forth' (*pra*: v. 87), the last (of the Maṇḍala), is addressed to the Maruts while making incidental mention of Viṣṇu (*viṣṇu-nyaṅga*).

B It is called Evayāmarut [a], being the antecedent (*pratipūrvaka*) [b] in the (case of the) Indra hymn 'As Heaven' (*dyaur na*: vi. 20).

विष्णुं न्यङ्गं hrfk, विष्णुन्यगं d, विष्णुं नंगं m^1, विष्णुर्न्यङ्ग b.—उत्तमम् hr^2, उत्तरम् dbfkr.—नैद्रे fb, नेद्रै k, नेन्द्रे r.—90^{cd} is not found in A or m^1.

[a] Because this word is the refrain in the second pāda of every stanza of the hymn.

[b] That is, the hymn for which another may be substituted. That this must be the meaning of the word (which has not been noted elsewhere) appears from AB. vi. 30. 15 and the comment, on that passage, of Sāyaṇa, who remarks that, at the midday libation, instead of the Evayāmarut hymn an Indra hymn, '*dyaur na*' (vi. 20), which makes mention of Viṣṇu (*viṣṇu-nyaṅga*), should be substituted.

91. But the hymn of Fortune (*śrīsūkta*) [a] is a benediction: the following six [b] are connected with fortune and sons [c]. Or that (hymn) may be (regarded as) meant to banish ill-luck. Agni is incidentally praised [d] (*nipātabhāj*) in it.

॰वादस्तु hm^{1}r, ॰वादो स्यात् bkr^{2}, ॰वादो स्या f, ॰वादास्य r^{5}r^{7}.— य्रीपुत्राणां Abf, य्रीः पुत्राणां r^{5}r^{7}, स्त्रीपुत्राणां kr$^{(2)}$.— षट् bfkr^{5}r^{7}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, तु hdr.— तत्स्याद्वा॰ hm^{1}r, तस्याद्वा॰ r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, स्याद्धा॰ bfkr^{2}, (no तत्).—॰लद्म्यपनुदम् hm^{1}r, ॰लद्म्यपनिर्नोदः r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, ॰लद्म्यापतिर्नोदे bf, लद्मीं पतेर्नोदे kr^{2}, ॰लद्मपनिर्नोदे r^{5}r^{7}.—तत्र A, लत्र B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in bfkm^{1}, not in hd.

[a] This khila after RV. v. 87 is printed by Aufrecht, RV.^{2} p. 676, where it has twenty-three stanzas, and by Max Müller, RV.^{2} vol. iv, pp. 523–528, where it has twenty-nine stanzas, the first fifteen with a commentary. In Ṛgvidhāna ii. 18. 1 it is stated to consist of fifteen stanzas (the śloka in which this is stated reappears in the khila itself, sixteen in Max Müller, twenty-two in Aufrecht); this statement is confirmed by the text of the hymn in the Kashmir MS. collection of khilas (ii. 6–8), which has only fifteen stanzas, agreeing with the first fifteen in Aufrecht and Max Müller. Cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, pp. xxi, xxii. [b] This must refer to the six khilas which follow the *śrīsūkta* in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas, viz. (1) *ya ānandaṃ samāviśat* (four stanzas), (2) *ciklīto yasya nāma* (five stanzas), (3) *mayi śleṣo mā vadhīḥ* (five stanzas), (4) *saṃ sravantu marutaḥ* (five stanzas), (5) *ā te garbho yonim* (seven stanzas), (6) *agnir etu prathamo devatānām* (five stanzas). The next khila in the collection is that which comes after RV. vi. 45 (= viii in Aufrecht), beginning *cakṣuś ca.* [c] The last three of these six khilas are mentioned in the next śloka (92), *saṃ sravantu* being charms for the prosperity of cattle, *ā te* and *agniḥ* for the attainment of sons. [d] Under the name of Jātavedas.

18. The Khilas of Prajāvat and Jīvaputra. Employment of formulas.

92. Or[a] the two (hymns of) Prajāvat[b] and Jīvaputra[c] (may be) used together as praise (*saṃstutau*) in the ceremony of pregnancy (*garbhakarman*). (In the hymn) 'Flow together' (*saṃ sravanti*)[d] various kinds of females having milk are praised together.

प्रजावज्जीवपुत्रौ hdm^{1}, प्रजावज्जीवपुत्रो r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}bfkr^{2}, प्रजावान् जीवपुत्रो r, प्रजावान् जीवपुत्रा r^{5}. ॰पुत्रो I believe to be due to a misunderstanding of the following वा. I have decided on the dual because of संस्तुतौ at the end of the line, and because AGS. i. 13. 6 has the dual.—पयस्विन्यः r, पयस्विन्य b, पश्विन्य fk, यथाश्विन्यः hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}.—संस्रवन्तीति hdm^{1}rf, संश्रवंतीति k, संश्रवतीति b.—92^{cd}–102 are omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.

[a] That is, they may have this special application; cp. AGS. i. 13. 6: *prajāvaj-jīvaputrābhyāṃ haike*; cp. Stenzler's note, p. 34; Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxv. [b] This khila, called by the name of its author, has seven stanzas in the Kashmir MS., and is there described thus in the Anukramaṇī: '*ā te,*' *sapta, prajāvān, garbhārthāśīstutiḥ.* Its first stanza is quoted by Stenzler in his critical notes, AGS., p. 48. [c] This khila, also called after its author, coming immediately after that of Prajāvat in the Kashmir MS.,

has five stanzas, and is thus described in the Anukramaṇī: '*agniḥ*,' *pañca*, *jīvaputra*, *āgnivāruṇam*. The first stanza is quoted by Stenzler, critical notes, p. 48; and the first two are quoted in Pāraskara GS. i. 5. 11. The first is almost identical with AV. iii. 23. 2. Cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxi; Indische Studien, v. 315. [d] As all the MSS. agree in reading *saṃ sravanti‿iti*, this may be a various reading of the pratīka, and not a corruption of *saṃ sravantv iti*; but the Kashmir MS. of this khila has *saṃ sravantu* as well as AV. ii. 26. 3, which is almost identical with this stanza. The five stanzas of this khila occur in AV. ii. 26. 1-5, the first three in a different order (2 = AV. 1, 3 = AV. 2).

93. In benedictions[a], in (enumerations of) technical names, in leading ritual forms[b], a deity is incidentally mentioned (*nipāta-bhāj*). One familiar with formulas should here observe (it) carefully from the statement of its characteristic name (*liṅga*).

°संस्थासु देवता hm^{1}b, °संस्था तु देवता fkr^2, °संस्थास्तु देवताः r.—°वाक्यात् m^{1}br, °वाक्या hdr^{3}fkr^2.—93^{ab} = iii. 82^{ab}.

[a] Such as the *śrīsūkta*, in which Agni is incidental (see above, 91). [b] Cp. above, iii. 82.

94. (In the case) of the application of a formula and the formula (itself), the application is the more important. There should be careful observation of the rule (*vidhi*) regarding the two. The formulas should be (regarded as) making (only) statements (*abhidhāyaka*)[a].

मन्त्रप्रयोगमन्त्रयोः br, मन्त्रप्रयोगमंत्रायाः fk, मन्त्रप्रयोगमन्त्राणां hdm^{1}r^3.—°धायकाः br, °धानकाः r^2, °धा ‾ काः f, °धानका k, °धानिकाः hdm^{1}r^3.

[a] That is, they merely contain statements about deities, but give no rule (*vidhi*) as to their employment (*viniyoga*), as the Brāhmaṇas and Sūtras do.

95. Hence (there may be) a disagreement of the formulas with the (application). But the words (*pada*) occurring in them (the formulas), which have a generally understood meaning (*saṃvijñāna*), may express what is secondary (*guṇa*)[a].

गुणाभिधायकानि r, गुणभिधायकानि b, गुणाभिधायनानि hm^{1}f.—संविज्ञान° hm^{1}bf, सविज्ञान° r.—95^{cd} is omitted in k.

[a] For instance, Jātavedas might in a formula be generally understood to mean Agni, but the specific sense might be the primary one in the ritual. Cp. Nirukta vii. 13: *yat tu saṃvijñāna-bhūtaṃ syāt prādhānya-stuti*.

96. The formulas being secondary and the rites primary, the deities may be primary or secondary [a]: this is (to be) understood.

प्रधानगुणभूताः स्युर् r, प्रधानगुणभूता स्युर् hdbf.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in hbf, not in m^1dk.

---

[a] That is, according as they are applied in the ritual or are mentioned in the formulas.

19. Story of the birth of Bhṛgu, Aṅgiras and Atri.

97. Prajāpati [a], desirous of offspring, offered a sessional sacrifice (*sattra*) lasting three years, accompanied by the Sādhyas and the All-gods, we are told (*iti*).

सत्रं MSS.—विश्वैर्देवैः सहेति च ABn, विश्वैश्चैवेति नः श्रुतम् Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

---

[a] The following story, as an introduction to RV. vi, is quoted in the Nītimañjarī (97–102) and by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (97–101).

98. Thither came Vāc in bodily form to the ceremony of initiation. On seeing her there simultaneously Ka's (Prajāpati's) and Varuṇa's

जगाम शरीरिणी bnṣ, °जगामाशरीरिणी hdm^1rfk.

99. semen was effused. Vāyu scattered it in the fire at his will. Then from the flames Bhṛgu was born, (and) the seer Aṅgiras among the coals (*aṅgāra*) [a].

तद्वायुर् hdm^1ṣ, तद्वाच्युंर् b, तद्वाच्यंम् f, दद्वाच्यम् kn, तद्वाभ्याम् r.—प्रास्यद् ṣ, प्रास्य hdm^1r^3n, प्रास्यं fkr^2, प्राच्यं b, प्रास्तं r.—र्चिभ्यो hdm^1rfkṣ, र्चिभ्यां b, र्चिषो n.—अङ्गारेष्वङ्गिरा hdm^1r^3ṣ (Nirukta iii. 17), अङ्गारेभ्योऽङ्गिरा rn, अङ्गारेभ्योंगिरा b, अङ्गारस्थांगिरा kr^2, अंगारस्थांगिरा f.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta iii. 17 and AB. iii. 34. 1 (*ye 'ṅgārā āsaṃs te 'ṅgiraso 'bhavan*).

100. Vāc, on seeing the two sons, herself being seen, said to Prajāpati: 'May a third seer also, in addition to these two, be (born) to me as a son.'

प्रजापतिं सुतौ ṣ, प्रजापति सुतौ n, प्रजापति तु तौ b, प्रजापतिस्तु तौ hdm^1rfk.—दृष्ट्वा दृष्टा bfrn, दृष्ट्वा दृष्ट ṣ (two MSS.), दृष्ट्वा तुष्टा ṣ (one MS.), दृष्ट्वा द्रष्य k, दृष्ट्वा दृष्ट्वा hdm^1.—भवेद् hm^1rbfkn, भवत्व् ṣ.

101. Prajāpati (thus) addressed, replied 'So be it' to Bhāratī (Vāc). Then the seer Atri was born, equal in splendour to Sun and Fire.

तथेत्युक्तः hrbfkn, तथेत्युक्ता m^1, तथेत्याह ṣ.—प्रत्यभाषत bfkrn, भाषमाणां तु ṣ, भाषमाणं तु hdm^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १९ in m^{1}bfk, not in d.

Maṇḍala vi.

20. Origin of Bharadvāja. Deities of RV. vi. 1–46.

102. Bṛhaspati was the son of the seer who was born from the coals (Aṅgiras). Bṛhaspati's (son) Bharadvāja[a], who is called Vidathin,

विदथीति m^{1}fbr^{5}n, विदधीति hdrk.

[a] As the account of the sixth Maṇḍala really begins with the mention of its seer, we have here no exception to the rule that the beginning of a Maṇḍala coincides with the beginning of a *varga* in the BD.

103. and who was a preceptor among the Maruts, was (thus) the grandson of Aṅgiras. Now this sixth Maṇḍala is stated to be his and his sons'[a].

मरुत्स्वासीद् r, मरुत्स्वासीर् b, मरुत्ससि fk, मरुत्स्वसि hd, मरुत्वति m^1.—गुरुर्यश्च r, गुरोर्यश्च hdm^1, गुरुर्यस्य fbk, गुरोर्यस्य r^{2}r^3, भुवन्यश्च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—सपुत्रस्य तु तस्येदं fbkr, ससपुत्रस्य तस्यैतन् A.

[a] Bharadvāja is the seer of the great majority of the hymns of Maṇḍala vi; a few hymns are also attributed to six seers with the patronymic Bhāradvāja.

104. In it there are thirteen hymns addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Thou, O Agni' (*tvaṃ hy agne*: vi. 1–6, 10–16), while there are three (beginning) 'The head' (*mūrdhānam*: vi. 7–9) to Agni Vaiśvānara.

105. After this (i. e. vi. 16) there are here exactly twenty-nine (hymns)[a] addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Drink' (*piba*: vi. 17. 1). The two gods who (occur) in the (stanza) 'O Agni, he dwells' (*agne sa kṣeṣat*: vi. 3. 1) are incidentally mentioned (*nipātita*).

एकान्नत्रिंशदेवात्र r^5, एकामत्रिंशदेवात्र b, एकामित्रिंशदेवात्र fkr^2, एकान्नविंशतिश्चैव hdr, एकोनविंशतिश्चैव m^1.—देवौ यौ A, द्वौ देवौ B.

[a] This makes vi. 46 the last of the Indra hymns (allowing for vi. 28 as *gavāṃ stuti*), thus leaving the deity (Indra) of the greater part of vi. 47 unspecified. It would therefore have been more correct to say thirty instead of twenty-nine.

106. But these two stanzas 'Bring to aid' (*protaye*: vi. 21. 9), 'Now my' (*nū me*: vi. 21. 11)[a] are traditionally held to be addressed to the All-gods. The hymn 'Hither' (*ā*: vi. 28) is (in) praise of cows, the second stanza (vi. 28. 2) and the last verse (vi. 28. 8^d) being addressed to Indra[b].

नू मे hdr, न म्र $m^1r^1r^4r^6$, न्त म b, त्र म f, त्न म k.—स्मृते br^5, स्मृतौ fk, तु ते hm^1r.—106^{cd} is omitted in fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in b, not in hdm^1fk.

[a] 106^{ab} is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vi. 24. 5 in the following form: *protaye 'nyad iti tv ete vaiśvadevyāv ṛcau smṛte*: that is, the stanza *anyad* (vi. 24. 5), not *nū me* (vi. 21. 11), is stated to be addressed to the All-gods. There is nothing in the MSS. of the BD. to support this reading, while the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vi. 21 makes the express statement *navamyekādaśyau vaiśvadevyau*, saying nothing about vi. 24. 5. [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *dvitīyaindrī vāantyaś ca pādaḥ*.

21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45, 47.

107. In the (stanza) 'Bringing hither' (*āsasrāṇāsaḥ*: vi. 37. 3) Vāyu and Indra are praised together[a].

B Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Vāyu is incidental (*nipātabhāj*).

वायुरिन्द्रश्च संस्तुतौ hm^1r, इन्द्रवायू सह स्तुतौ br^6r^7.—107^{ab} omitted in k.—वात्र br, चात्र m^1f, omitted in k.—107^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] There is no reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

B 108. The triplet 'This god' (*ayaṃ devaḥ*: vi. 44. 22–24), which is addressed to Soma, some say is addressed to Indra[a].

But the triplet 'Above' (*adhi*: 31–33) of the (hymn) 'Who brought' (*ya ānayat*: vi. 45)[b] is (in) praise of Bṛbu[c].

108^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only.—य आनयदिति त्वस्य A, शरीरं चक्षुरित्यस्यां m^1rbfk (चचर् b, वचर् fk).—तृचोऽधीति बृबुस्तुतिः Am^1, तृचोऽधीति बृबोः स्तुतिः r, त्रिचे वीति प्रिवास्तुतिः b, तृचे ताति बुवास्तुतिः f, त्रिचे तात चवास्तुतिः k.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of this triplet. [b] The reading of B (*śarīraṃ cakṣur ity asyāṃ, tṛce 'dhīti bṛbustutiḥ*) would mean: 'The body (is praised) in

the stanza "The eye" (*cakṣuḥ*), in the triplet "above" (*adhi*) there is praise of Bṛbu.' *Cakṣuḥ* is the pratīka of the khila which precedes RV. vi. 45. In Aufrecht's RV. (p. 676 f.) it contains three stanzas. But in the Kashmir collection of khilas (ii. 15) it has only one stanza (identical with the first in Aufrecht), followed by the words *ya ānayat parāvataḥ* (the pratīka of RV. vi. 45); and in the Anukramaṇī at the beginning of Adhyāya ii it is described with the words: *cakṣur, akā* (=*ekā*), *ātmastutiḥ*. [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛce 'ntye bṛbus takṣā daivatam.*

109. And Śamyu[a] praises his father in the last verse (*pada*) of the triplet. The five stanzas (beginning) 'Sweet, indeed, is this' (*svāduṣ kilāyam* : vi. 47. 1–5) which follow (the Indra hymns)[b] are addressed to Soma[c].

पितरं kr, पितर hb, पितरः d.—शंयुश्च hm^{1}r, मंपुस्तु b, वांयस्तु fk.—तृचस्यान्त्ये m^1, तृचस्यान्ते hdr, सूक्तस्यान्ते B.—स्वकम् B, स्वयम् hdm^{1}r.—॰ति तु सौम्यः पञ्चर्च उत्तरः hdr^{1}r^{3}r^{6}m^1, ॰त्येताः पञ्चर्चः सौम्य एव वा bfkr.

[a] The seer of RV. vi. 44-46, 48: there is nothing in the last pāda of 45 to indicate that Śamyu's father is praised. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, however, remarks that according to a Vedic authority Bṛbu was a relative (*bandhu*) of Śamyu. [b] That is, the group of Indra hymns ending with vi. 46; cp. above, v. 105. [c] The reading of A agrees in matter with the Sarvānukramaṇī, which makes no mention of Indra as an alternative deity for 47. 1–5; on the other hand the wording of B (*etāḥ pañcarcaḥ saumyaḥ*) agrees more closely with that of the Sarvānukramaṇī: *pañcaādau saumyaḥ.*

B 110. Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Soma is incidental; for in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa)[a] they are stated to be Anupānīyā stanzas addressed to Indra.

110^{ab} is nearly identical with 107^{cd}.—इन्द्रस्यैन्द्रो b, इद्रस्यैद्रा f, इन्द्रस्यैन्द्रा k, इन्द्रस्यैन्द्र॰ r, इन्द्रस्यैव m^1.—निपानीयाः b, निपातनीयाः fk, निपातेन m^1, निपातोऽयं r.—श्रूयन्ते b, स्तूयन्ते m^{1}fkr.—110 is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] In AB. iii. 38. 1 it is stated that the four stanzas RV. vi. 47. 1–4 are to be repeated as *anupānīyā* stanzas to Indra: *svāduṣ kilāyaṃ madhumāñ utāyam itīndrasyaindrīr anupānīyāḥ śaṃsati.*

111. (In) 'Destitute of pasture' (*agavyūti* : vi. 47. 20) one verse (*pāda*) praises the Gods, the next one (the second) the Earth[a], the third[b] Bṛhaspati, the last verse (*pada*) Indra.

तृतीयस्तु त्विन्द्रम् hm^{1}r^{1}r^{5}r^7, तृतीयोऽस्यौदिन्द्रम् bfk, तृतीयोऽस्यौत्त्विन्द्रम् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in bfm^1, not in hdk.

[a] 111^{ab} is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. vi. 47. [b] The reading *tṛtīyas tu tv indram* furnishes a clear case of a particle inserted to avoid the hiatus.

22. **Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continued) and vi. 48.**

112. The (verse) which follows, 'O Lord of Wood, be firm in body' (*vanaspate vīḍvaṅgaḥ*: vi. 47. 26^{a}), the teachers state to be evolutionary (*bhāvavṛtta*). But the (whole) three stanzas (26–28) relate to the stroking of the car[a], while the three here (beginning) 'Forth' (*úpa*: 29–31) are (in) praise of the Drum.

परं यत्तद् hdm^1, पदं यत्त b, पदं यत्ततद् f, पदं यत k.—ऋचस्तु तिस्रस्तु hdm^1, ऋचस्य तिस्र b, ऋत्वस्य तिस्रो fk.—With 112 begins a lacuna of fifteen ślokas (112–126) in R; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 39.

[a] See AB. vii. 9. 2; AGS. ii. 6. 5; Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. vi. 47.

113. And the hemistich 'Together, winged with steeds' (*sam aśvaparṇāḥ*: vi. 47. 31^{cd}) is addressed to Indra[a]. The ten (stanzas) at the beginning of the Tṛṇapāṇi hymn[b] (vi. 48. 1–10) are to Agni; the following triplet (11–13) in (this) hymn to Pṛśni is addressed to the Maruts, and, again, the following couplet (14, 15) is addressed to the All-gods.

The text of 113^{cd} and 114 follows the reading of bfk owing to the confusion and corruption of these six pādas in hd and m^1:

113^{c}. त्यृचः परो b, त्वचः ॥ पुरो fk.—मारुतः bfk.—पृश्निसूते b, पूश्निसूक्ते f, पुष्णिसूक्ते k.—In hdm^1 the whole pāda reads आदित्यो वा मरुतः पृश्निसूक्ते । आदित्यो वा being taken from 114^{a}.

113^{d}. द्वृचः परो b, द्वृचा परो fk.—वैश्वदेव fb, वैश्वदेवं k.—In hdm^1 this pāda reads प्रगायस्त्वच वङ्दैवतोऽन्त्यः ॥

[a] There is no statement as to the deity of vi. 47. 6–19 and 21; cp. above, 105; on 22 ff. see below, v. 140. [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛṇapāṇikaṃ pṛśnisūktam*; see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. v. 49 and vi. 48.

114. Or it may be addressed to the Ādityas or to the Maruts[a]. The four (stanzas) 'To me, O Pūṣan' (*ā mā Pūṣan*: vi. 48. 16–19) one should know to be addressed to Pūṣan, (and) the following couplet there (20, 21) to be addressed to the Maruts; the last

(stanza) is a celebration of Heaven and Earth or is (meant) for Pṛśni (22)[b].

114^a. वा स्याद् fb, वा स्मा k.—This pāda in hdm^1 reads आ मा पूषन्निति पौष्णश्चतस्रस् = 114^b.

114^b. आ सो पूषंनिति पौष्णाश्चतस्रः b, आ मो पूषंनिति पाष्णाश्च तिस्रः f, च मो पूषनि स्ते पाध्माश्च तिस्रः k.—This pāda in hdm^1 reads तृचः परो मारुतः पृश्निसूक्ते = 113^c.

114^c. तच्च विद्यात् fk, तच्च विंद्याद् b.—This pāda in hdm^1 reads आदित्यो वा मारुत एव वा स्याद् = 114^a.

114^d. अत्यरयुभ्वोः b, युत्युत्वोः f, युत्वोः k.—कीर्त्तना पृश्नये च b, कीर्तिता प्रियाग्रये च fk.—This pāda in hdm^1 reads अन्त्या द्युभूकीर्तितं पृश्नयो वा ॥—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in hbf, not in dk.

[a] The only practical difference between the above statements about RV. vi. 48 and those of the Sarvānukramaṇī is, that in the latter the option of *liṅgoktadevatā* includes stanza 13. Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 122, note [6]. [b] Ṣaḍguruśiṣya remarks that the wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī, *antyā dyāvābhūmyor vā pṛśner vā*, is in imitation of another Anukramaṇī: the passage meant is undoubtedly BD. v. 114^d.

23. Deities of RV. vi. 49–62.

115, 116. After this the four hymns ‘I praise’ (*stuṣe*: vi. 49–52) are addressed to the All-gods: the second stanza (vi. 49. 2) (praises) Agni, and the fourth (49. 4) Vāyu, then the fifth (49. 5) the Aśvins, but the seventh here praises Vāc (49. 7), the eighth 49. 8) Pūṣan, the ninth (49. 9) Tvaṣṭṛ, ‘Of the world’ (*bhuvanasya*: 49. 10) Rudra, then the two next (49. 11, 12)

116. स्तौत्यृक् तु सप्तमी hdm^1, स्तौत्यृक् यावीरवी b, स्तोत्पृथक्यावीरवी fk (i.e. पावीरवी, the pratīka of vi. 49. 7).—°थोत्तरे hdm^{1}b, °थोत्तरम् k.

117. are addressed to the Maruts. (With) ‘Who the spaces’ (*yo rajāṃsi*: vi. 49. 13) the seer sang of Viṣṇu[a]. ‘To’ (*abhi*: vi. 50. 6) is addressed to Indra, and ‘Hither’ (*ā*: vi. 50. 8) is addressed to Savitṛ. There is one to Rodasī (vi. 50. 5), one to Agni (9) as well as to the Aśvins (10) (beginning) ‘And’ (*uta*: vi. 50. 9, 10)[b].

मारुत्यौ यो hd, मारुत्यो यो b, मारुत्यो यौ m^1, मारुत्यौ (no यो) fk.—जगावृषिः hd, जागावृषिः m^1, जगानृषिः b, जगानृभिः f, जगांनृभिः k.—अभ्यैन्द्रोति स b, अभ्यौंद्राति च

f, अभ्यौद्राग्नि च k, अहिर्बुध्यार्कं hm¹, अहिर्वुर्कं d.—रौदस्याग्नेयुताश्नी b, रोदस्याग्नेयुताश्विनी hdf, रोदस्याग्रेयुताश्विनी k, रोदस्याग्मियुताश्विनी m¹.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details for RV. vi. 49. [b] Both 50. 9 and 50. 10 begin with *uta*, and as this pratīka is placed between *āgneyī* and *āśvinī*, it is probably meant—*dehalī-dīpa-nyāyena*—to refer to both. There is no pratīka for *raudasī*, for as Rodasī is mentioned in 5 only, the pratīka *ā* (50. 4, 8 as well as 6) would not apply here also.—The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details for vi. 50.

118. 'O Agni and Parjanya' (*agnīparjanyau* : vi. 52. 16)[a] belongs to those two (deities), and the two stanzas 'Upward that' (*ud u tyat* : vi. 51. 1, 2) are addressed to Sūrya[b]. 'We' (*vayam* : vi. 53–56) are four (hymns) addressed to Pūṣan, as well as that which comes next (58) to the one addressed to Indra-Pūṣan (57).

सौर्यौ चोदु त्यद् b, सौर्यौ चेदु त्यद् fk, सूर्यौ वोदु त्यद् hdm¹.—The text of 118^{cd} follows hdm¹, वयं पौष्णानि यं चैंन्येंद्रात्पौंष्णमुपोत्तमं b, वयं भैष्णुयोत्तमं f, वयं भूंष्णमयोत्तमौ k, that is, probably = वयं पौष्णानि पञ्चै[ता]न्यैन्द्रापौष्णमुपोत्तमम्, 'there are five hymns to Pūṣan beginning "We" (53–56, 58), the last but one (57) being addressed to Indra-Pūṣan.' The meaning would thus be identical with that of the reading in the text.

[a] No reference to this stanza in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of these two stanzas.

B 119. Some declare the stanza 'Him chief of charioteers, with braided hair' (*rathītamaṃ kapardinam* : vi. 55. 2) to be addressed to Rudra.

'I will now proclaim' (*pra nu vocā* : vi. 59, 60) are two hymns addressed to Indra-Agni. 'She' (*iyam* : vi. 61) is addressed to Sarasvatī ; 'I praise' (*stuṣe* : vi. 62)

119^{ab} is found in bfkm¹, not in hd.—ऐन्द्राग्ने bfk, ऐन्द्राग्नं hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in bfh, not in dk.

24. Deities of RV. vi. 63–74. The seven treasures.

120. are two (62, 63) addressed to the Aśvins ; and there are also two (64, 65) addressed to Dawn ; but 'A wonder now' (*vapur nu* : vi. 66) is addressed to the Maruts.
B And in the couplet 'Unto' (*upa*)[a] he (the seer) proclaims adoration of the Aśvins.

चौषसे चैव hdm^1, वौषसे वोवोद् b, वोषसे वोचेंद्र fk.—तु दपुर्न्विति hd, तु पुनन्विति m^1, स्याद्दपुर्तु तत् b, स्यद्दपुर्न तत् f.—120^{cd} in bfk only.—श्विभ्यां fk, स्त्रिय्यां b.—राईनं b, राद्वानं fk (cp. vii. 44).

[a] There is no stanza beginning with *upa* in or near RV. vi. 66.

121. There is one to Mitra-Varuṇa, (viz.) 'Among all beings your' (*viśveṣāṃ vaḥ satām*: vi. 67). 'Obediently' (*śruṣṭī*: vi. 68) is addressed to Indra-Varuṇa; the following one, 'Together' (*sam*: vi. 69) is addressed to Indra-Viṣṇu.

समैन्द्रा° hd, ससेंद्रा° b, सं वामैद्रा° f.—परम् hdm^1, ततः bfk.

122. Heaven and Earth (70), Savitṛ (71), Indra-Soma (72), Bṛhaspati (73) are respectively praised in the following hymns; (in) 'O Soma and Rudra' (*somārudrā*: vi. 74) those two (gods) are praised.

सवितेन्द्रासोमौ hd, सवितेन्द्रासौमौ m^1, सवितेतीन्द्रो सोमो bfk.—तौ स्तुतौ b, ता स्तुतौ fk, संस्तुतौ hdm^1 (cp. 118[a]).

B 123. Discus, car, jewel, wife, territory, horse, and elephant—these are the seven treasures of all emperors (*cakravartin*)[a].

सर्वेषां चक्रवर्त्तिनाम् fk, सर्वेषां चक्रवर्तिनाम् m^1, पूर्वेषी चक्रवर्त्तनीम् b.—This śloka is found in bfkm^1, but not in hd, nor presumably in the other A MSS. (cp. above, 112, note).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in bfk.

[a] This śloka is meant to explain the expression *sapta ratnā* in RV. vi. 74. 1, and serves at the same time to introduce the story of the conqueror Abhyāvartin.

25. RV. vi. 75: Story of Abhyāvartin and Prastoka Sārñjaya.

124. Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna[a] and Prastoka, son of Sṛñjaya[b], having been conquered in fight by the Vāraśikhas[c], came to Bharadvāja[d].

सार्ञ्जयः hm^1, सर्ञ्जयः d, साञ्जयः f, शार्ञ्जयः n, याञ्जयः k, मार्ञ्जयः b.—आजग्मतुर् kn, आजग्मतु f, आजन्मतौ b, अभिजग्मतुर् hdm^1 (this would make a pāda of nine syllables).—वारशिखैर् n, वारिशिखैर् hdm^1, वारशिशोर् f, वारशिशो k, तारशिषै b.—युधि hdm^{1}n, भुवि fk, युवै b.

[a] Cp. RV. vi. 27. 5, 8. [b] Cp. RV. vi. 27. 7; vi. 47. 22, 25. [c] This is the form of the name in RV. vi. 27. 45. [d] This *varga* (124–128) is quoted in the Nīti-mañjarī on RV. vi. 27. 4.

125. Having approached and propitiated him and mentioning their names, the two said to him: 'O Brahman, know that we have been vanquished by the Vāraśikhas in fight.

अभिगम्योचतुस्तौ hm^{1}k, अभिनम्य ततसौ b.—तं hm^{1}b, तु fkn.—प्रसाद्या° hm^{1}bfk, प्रणम्या° n.—वारशिखैर् n, चारशिखैर् b, वारशिशैर् fk, वारिशिखैर् hdm^1.

126. With you as our domestic priest we could conquer the warriors (*kṣatrabandhūn*).' That is to be recognized as *kṣatra* (warrior caste) which protects the everlasting *brahma* (priestly caste).

क्षत्रबन्धून् n, क्षत्रबन्धुं hdm^1, क्षेत्रनन्धून् k, क्षेत्रबंधुन् f, क्षेत्रबन्तु b.

127. The seer saying 'yes' to them, addressed his son Pāyu: 'Make these two kings unassailable to their enemies.'

तौ तु hdm^1, तु तौ bfkrn.—कुरुष्वैतौ hdm^{1}n, कुरुष्वैतौ bfr, कुरुथैतौ k, कुरु पुत्र r^{5}r^7.

128. Saying 'yes' to his father, he consecrated their implements of war individually with the hymn 'Of a thunder cloud' (*jīmūtasya*: vi. 75).

जीमूतस्येति bkrn, जीमूतस्येव hdr^3, जीमूतीयेन r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—पृथक्त्वे° hm^{1}r, पृथक् ते° fkn, पृथक्वे° b.—°नान्वमन्त्रयत् brn, °नान्यमन्त्रयत् hd, °ना च मन्त्रयत् fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in bfk, not in hd.

26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail.

129. The first (stanza) of this hymn praises the warrior in his coat of mail (1), the second is (in praise) of the bow[a] (2), the third consecrates the bowstring (3)[b].

धनुषश्च A, धनु स्तौति B.—द्वितीया तु hm^{1}r, द्वितीया च bfk.—°मन्त्रिणी Afk, °मन्त्रणी b.

130. The fourth stanza praises the ends of the bow (4), the fifth praises the quiver (5). With half of the sixth the charioteer, with the (other) half the reins are praised (6).

---

[a] The genitive *dhanuṣaḥ* would here, as often in the BD., mean 'belongs to,' 'is connected with,' or it may possibly be governed by *abhimantriṇī* to be supplied from *jyābhimantriṇī*.

[b] This *varga* (129–133) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 75. 1.

स्तौत्यृगार्त्नीं चतुर्थी A, स्तौति चार्त्नीं चतुर्थी Bn.—तु hdm^1, तुग् b, च r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, ऋग् fkrn.—सारथिं hdm^{1}rbfn, सारथि k.—संस्तुताः hm^{1}r, तु स्तुताः bn, त स्तुताः k, त्त स्तुताः f.

131. The seventh praises the horses (7), the eighth the arsenal (8), the ninth the guards of the car (9), the tenth the deities of battle (10).

अश्वांस्तु hm^{1}r, अश्वानत् b, अश्वां ˉ fk.—स्तौति आ° rn, स्तौत्या° hdm^1, स्तोत्या° fk.

132. The eleventh praises the arrow (11), the twelfth is a praise of the cuirass (12), the thirteenth praises the goad (13), the fourteenth the handguard (14).

इषुं चैकादशी hm^{1}r^3, इषुधिं चैकादशी r^{1}r^{4}r^6, इषुमेकादशी bfkr.

133. In the first verse of the fifteenth (stanza) the poisoned arrow is praised (15^a), in the second (15^b) the iron-tipped (arrow), but in the following half (of the stanza) the missile of Varuṇa (15^{cd}).

दिग्ध r, दिग्ध्य hdr^3, दिग्व b, दिग्घ f, विग्ध k.—इषुः स्तुतः r, इषु स्तुतः hdr^{3}r^{5}k, इषु स्तवः f, इष स्तुतिः b.—अयोमुखी hm^{1}rb, °मुखो fk.—तु अर्धेऽस्त्रं hdm^{1}r, त्वर्धे स्तं b, त्वार्द्धं स्तं fk, अर्धर्चे r^5.—परे hdm^{1}bfkr^2, परम् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in m^{1}bf, by १६ in k, not at all in hd.

27. RV. vi. 75 (continued).

134, 135. In the sixteenth (stanza) of this hymn the arrow discharged from the bow is praised (16); in the seventeenth (there is praise) of the beginning of the fight (17), while the eighteenth is to be known as (in) praise of the mail of him who ties it on (*badhyataḥ*); the last (19) is (in) praise of him who is about to fight; and in the last verse (19^d) the seer utters prayers on his own behalf.

134. षोळश्यां B, षोळश्या A.—युद्धादेः hdm^{1}r, युद्धदेश्या r^{1}r^{4}r^6, योद्धादेः r^5, याद्धादे fk, योद्वादे b.—कवचस्य तु hdb, केवचस्य तु fk, कवचस्य च r.—बध्यतः A, वध्यत m^1, वन्तत b, वथता fk, वन्धनम् r.

135. स्तुतिरुत्तमा Am^1, देव्यृगुत्तमा r, दैग्विगुत्तमा bf, दौविगुत्तमा k.—ऋषिर् m^{1}bfkr^5, ह्यृषिर् hdr.—आत्मन आशिषः hdm^{1}r, आशिषमात्मनः bfk.

136. [a]Now the seer having with this hymn praised the implements of battle of these two (kings), sent them forth again against the Vāraśikhas.

वारशिखान् bn, वारिशिखान् hd, वारिशिखां m^1, (पुन)र्वारशिपान् f, (पुनर)र्था-रशिपान् k.

[a] This and the following two ślokas (136-138) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 27. 4.

B 137. With the four stanzas 'This here of thee' (*etat tyat te*: vi. 27. 4–7) Bharadvāja praised (Indra) from a desire of aiding the king (Cāyamāna). Pleased thereby the Fort-destroyer,

चतसृभी m^1bfkrn(aghm), च तिसृभी n(bc).—°काम्यया m^1bfkn, °काङ्क्षया r.—भितुष्टाव m^1fkr (Sarvānukramaṇī on vi. 75), पि तुष्टाव b, हि तुष्टाव n.—This and the following śloka are not found in A, but only in B and m^1.

B 138. the Lord of Śacī, coming to Abhyāvartin on the bank of the Haryupīyā river, slew them in company with Cāyamāna.

अभ्येत्य m^1bfkn, आसाद्य r.—हर्युपीया° f, हर्युपीपा° b, हर्य्युपीया° r, हर्य्युपीपा° k, पर्युपीया° m^1 (हरियूपीया RV. vi. 27. 5).—जघानैनान् m^1ru(m), जिघानैनान् fk, जिघानैनां b, जघानैनां n.—श्चीपतिः bn, शचीपतिः fkr.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in fk, by १७ in b; in m^1 it is marked by २७, but at the end of 136 (after प्रति).

28. Story of Cāyamāna and Prastoka (concluded).

139. [a]Now these two, Abhyāvartin and Sārñjaya, having conquered the Vāraśikhas, gave manifold wealth to their preceptor Bharadvāja.

तौ तु Am^1, एवं Bn.—ततो Am^1fk, ताव् r, wanting in b.—भ्यावर्तिसार्ञ्जयौ hm^1r, भ्यावर्त्तिन्नसार्ञ्जयै b, भ्यावर्त्तिन्नससींयौ f, भ्यावर्त्तिनः शशी k, प्रस्तोकः शार्ञ्जयो मृधे n.—ददतुर्विविधं वसु hm^1rbfk, विविधां दचिणां ददौ n.

[a] This and the following śloka are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vi. 47. 22.

140. Bharadvāja and Garga [a], being seen by Indra on the road, proclaimed that gift with the (stanzas)[b] 'Two' (*dvayān*: vi. 27. 8) (and) 'Prastoka' (*prastokaḥ*: vi. 47. 22).

द्वयान् Am^1, द्वौ च B.—तद्दै A, तस्मै B.

[a] Garga, son of Bharadvāja, is stated by the Sarvānukramaṇī to be the seer of RV. vi. 47, and Pāyu, son of Bharadvāja, of RV. vi. 75; agreeing with the Ārṣānukramaṇī, vi. 6, 8. [b] Though the number of stanzas is not mentioned, the plural *ābhiḥ*, together with the contents of the passage in the RV., indicates that vi. 47. 22–25 (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī) are meant.

B 141. The seer on his part praised the gift of that (Cāyamāna), himself proclaiming what had been given (by him) with the one stanza, 'Two, O Agni' (*dvayān agne*: vi. 27. 8).

This śloka is not found in A or m^1, but only in bfkr^{2}r^{5}r^7: after it bfk repeat 140, thus making up five ślokas for the *varga*.

142. The deities who in this hymn[a] are occasionally[b] (*prasaṅgāt*) celebrated, Rāthītara regarded as hymn-owning (*sūktabhāj*) in praise (*stutau*)[c].

प्रसङ्गात्त्विह m^1, प्रसङ्गा त्विह A, प्रसङ्गाच्चिह b, प्रसङ्गान्तिह f, प्रसंगान्निह k, प्रसङ्गादिह r.—राथीतर स्तुतौ hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, राथंतरीस्तुतः b, भारथंतरीस्तुतः f, भारंथंतरिसुतः k, राथीतरीसुतः r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in m^{1}fk, by २० corrected to २८ in b, not at all in hd.

[a] That is, RV. vi. 75, as the one under discussion. [b] That is, Heaven and Earth, Pūṣan (10), Soma, Aditi (12), Parjanya (13), Brahmaṇaspati, Aditi (17), Soma, Varuṇa (18). [c] On a somewhat similar use of *stutau* cp. vi. 16 and viii. 100.

Maṇḍala vii.

29. Pedigree of Vasiṣṭha. Kaśyapa's wives.

143. [a]The son of Prajāpati was Marīci, Marīci's son was the sage Kaśyapa. He had thirteen divine wives, the daughters of Dakṣa:

मारीचः m^{1}rbn, मारीचिः hdfk.—मुनिः A, भवत् B.—जाया hm^{1}rbfk, जाता r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] The following passage (143–155) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vii. 104. 16.

B 144. Aditi[a], Diti, Danu, Kālā, Danāyu, Siṃhikā, Muni, Krodhā, Viśvā and Variṣṭhā, Surabhi and Vinatā,

दनुः काला r, दनुद्वाला m^1, दनुष्ठाला f, दनुष्टाला k, तुष्टावला b, दतुष्टला n (दनुष्ठा g, दनुष्ठी m, दनिया h).—सिंहिका मुनिः r, सिंहिकाविगौ m^{1}kr^{2}n, सिंहकाविगौ f, सिंहिकाचि b, सिंहिकाविधौ n(g).—क्रोधावशा r, गोधा वृथा fm^{1}n, गोधा नृथा b, गौधा वृथा k.—वरिष्ठा bkrn(gh), बरिष्टा n.—सुरभिर् bn, तुरभिर् f, तुरभिं k, चतुर्भिर्

m^1.—विनता m^{1}bn, वितता fk.—This śloka and 145^{ab} are wanting in A, but they are found in B and m^1.

[a] The names of the thirteen daughters of Dakṣa enumerated in 144 and 145^a are the same as those given in Mahābhārata i. 2520, with the exception of Variṣṭhā and Surabhi, instead of which Pradhā and Kapilā appear in the epic, where the corresponding passage reads as follows:

> *aditir ditir danuḥ kālā danāyuḥ siṃhikā tathā,*
> *krodhā pradhā ca viśvā ca vinatā kapilā muniḥ,*
> *kadrūś ca.*

Thus the first line (excepting the last word) is identical in both, while the second and third begin with the same word. The question whether these three lines originally belonged to the text of the BD., or were interpolated from the Mahābhārata, is of critical importance. Without them the *varga* would have only three and a half ślokas. Cp. Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, i. 122 and i. 116 f.

B 145. and Kadrū by name: (these) daughters he (Dakṣa) gave to Kaśyapa.

From them the Gods and Asuras, the Gandharvas, the Serpents, the Rākṣasas,

कद्रूश्चैवेति bm^{1}n, कद्रुश्चैवेति kr.—°सुराश्चैव hm^{1}r, °सुराः सिद्धाः bn, °सुरा सिद्धा fk.—145^d = vii. 68^b.

146. Birds, Piśācas, and other classes (of beings) were produced. Now among these (daughters) the one goddess Aditi produced twelve sons.

देवी hm^{1}r, नाम fkn, नीम b.—द्वादशा° Bn, द्वन्दशो A.

B 147. (These were) Bhaga, Aryaman, and Aṃśa, Mitra and Varuṇa, Dhātṛ and Vidhātṛ, and Vivasvat of great brilliance,

°र्यमांशश्च r, °र्यमांसश्च fk, °र्यमांशुश्च m^{1}bn.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in bfk, not in m^1 (nor in hd, as the śloka is wanting in these MSS.).

30. Story of Mitra-Varuṇa and Urvaśī.

B 148. Tvaṣṭṛ, Pūṣan, and also Indra; the twelfth is called Viṣṇu. (Thus) that pair was born of her—Mitra and Varuṇa.

तज्जज्ञे hm^{1}r, जज्ञाते br^5, जज्ञेऽथ n, यज्ञोऽथ fk.—मित्रश्च वरुणश्च ह rn, मित्रश्च वरुणः सह hdm^1, मित्रेश्च वरुणः सह f, मित्रेस्व वरुण सह k, मित्रेण वरुणे सह b, मित्रस्य वरुणस्य च r^{1}r^6, वरुणः सह r^{2}r^3.

149. [a] Of these two Ādityas, when they saw the nymph Urvaśī at a sacrificial session, the semen was effused [b]. It fell into a jar containing water that stood overnight.

सत्त्रे ns, सत्रे ABm^1.—तत्कुम्भे hr^{3}r^{5}r^{7}ns, तः कुम्भे m^{1}k, त कुम्भे f, तस्कम्भे b, कुम्भे तु r.—न्यपतद् hm^{1}rs, ह्यपतद् fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}n, व्यपतद् b.

[a] The following passage (149-155^{ab}) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 33. 11 (translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 105 f.). [b] Cp. Nirukta v. 13: *tasyā darśanān mitrāvaruṇayo retaś caskanda*; also Sarvānukramaṇī i. 166: *mitrāvaruṇayor dīkṣitayor urvaśīm apsarasaṃ dṛṣṭvā vāsatīvare kumbhe reto 'patat.* Cp. above, v. 99.

150. Now at that same moment two vigorous ascetics, the seers Agastya [a] and Vasiṣṭha, there came into being.

[a] On the story of the birth of Agastya see Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 105-108.

B 151. Now the semen having fallen in various ways—in a jar, in water, on the ground—the sage Vasiṣṭha, best of seers, was produced on the ground [a];

पतिते शुक्रे m^{1}rfkn, पतितं रेतः bs.—कलशेऽथ m^{1}bkr, कलशे च s.—संभूत ऋषि° m^{1}rs, संबभूवर्षि° n, स बभूवर्षि° bk, स भूवर्षि° f.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] As this does not agree with 149 and 155, we probably have a later addition in these three lines (151, 152^{ab}).

B 152. while Agastya was produced in the jar, (and) Matsya [a], of great brilliance, in the water.

Then Agastya, of great glory, arose being the length of a peg (*śamyā*).

महाद्युतिः brs, महामुनिः n, महः fk, भवन्महान् m^1.—महायशाः A, महातपाः Bns.—152^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३० in hm^{1}fk, not in bd.

[a] Cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note [2].

31. Birth of Agastya and Vasiṣṭha.

153. Because he was meted with a measure, he is here called Mānya [a]; or else (because) the seer was born from a jar [b]. For measurement is made with a jar also:

हि मीयते hm^{1}rfks, महीयते b, (कुम्भे नावी)ह मीयते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—153^{cd} is omitted in n.

[a] In RV. vii. 33. 13 Māna appears to be a name of Agastya; cp. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 106, note [8], and p. 108, top. [b] That is, Agastya was called Mānya either because he was *śamyāmātra* or because he was produced from a jar which is used as a measure of capacity.

154. by 'jar' (*kumbha*) the designation of a measure of capacity (*parimāṇa*) is indicated.

Then, as the waters were being taken up (*gṛhyamāṇa*), Vasiṣṭha was (found) standing on a lotus (*puṣkara*)[a].

०धानं तु hm^{1}rbfkn, **०धानं च** s.—**लक्ष्यते** br^{1}r^{4}r^{6}ns, **लक्षते** fk, **लक्षणम्** hdr, **(परिमाणं सु)लक्षणम्** m^1.

[a] This is analogous to the lotus of Brahmā.

155. There on every side the All-gods supported the lotus[a]. Arising out of that water he (Vasiṣṭha) then performed great austerity.

सर्वत्र पुष्करं तत्र Am^1, **सर्व्वतः पुष्करं तत्र** r, **सर्वतः पुष्करं तस्य** bfkn, **सर्वतः पुष्करे तं हि** s.

[a] Cp. RV. vii. 33. 11: *viśve devāḥ puṣkare tvādadanta*; explained by Yāska, Nirukta v. 14, with the words: *sarve devāḥ puṣkare tvā͜adhārayanta*; cp. Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 64.

156. His name arose, with reference to his virtue (*guṇataḥ*), from the root *vas* expressive of pre-eminence: for he once upon a time, by means of austerity, saw Indra who was invisible to (other) seers.

श्रैष्ठ्यकर्मणः hm^{1}r, **श्रैष्ठ्यकर्मणः** b, **श्रैष्ठ्यकर्मणा** fr^{5}r^7, **श्रैष्ठाकर्मणि** k.—**हीन्द्रं** hm^{1}r, **चैन्द्रं** br^{5}r^7, **चन्द्रं** fk.

157. The Lord of Bay Steeds (Indra) then proclaimed to him (that he should receive) shares in Soma.

B For this appears from the Brāhmaṇa (passage) 'The seers (saw not) Indra' (*ṛṣayo vā indram*)[a].

सोमभागानथ Am^1, **सोमभागांस्ततस्** B.—**ब्राह्मणात्तद्धि** m^{1}r, **ब्राह्मणा तद्धि** bfk.—157^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३१ in m^{1}b, by ३० in fk, not at all in hd (as the last line is wanting in these MSS.).

[a] TS. iii. 5. 2^1: *ṛṣayo vā indraṃ pratyakṣaṃ nāpaśyan; taṃ vasiṣṭhaḥ pratyakṣam apaśyat . . . tasmai etānt stomabhāgān abravīt.*

32. Vasiṣṭha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vii. 1–32.

158. Vasiṣṭha and the Vasiṣṭhas thus (became) Brāhmans in the office of Brahman priest[a], most worthy of fees in all rites at sacrifices.

वसिष्ठश्च वसिष्ठाश्च B, वसिष्ठाश्च वसिष्ठाश्च Am^1.—ब्रह्मकर्मणि hm^{1}bfk, वै ततोऽभवन् r.—यज्ञेषु hm^{1}r, याज्ञेषु b, जातेषु fk.—दक्षिणीयतमास्तथा Am^1, दक्षिणीयास्ततो भवत् fk, दाक्षणीयास्ततोऽभवत् b, दीक्षणीयास्ततोऽभवन् r.

[a] Cp. RV. vii. 33. 11: *uta asi maitrāvaruṇo vasiṣṭha urvaśyā brahman manaso 'dhi jātaḥ*; TS. iii. 5. 2^1: *tasmād vāsiṣṭho brahmā kāryaḥ.*

159. Therefore one should honour with fees all such descendants of Vasiṣṭha who may at any time even to-day be present at a sacrificial assembly, so (says) a sacred text of the Bhāllavins.

येऽद्यापि Am^1, अद्यापि B.—सदस्याः स्युस्तु A, सदस्यास्त्विह B.—कर्हिचित् Ab, कर्मणि fkr.—अर्हयेद् hdr, अर्हये m^1, पूजयेद् B.—भाल्लवेयी श्रुतिस्त्वियम् Am^1, वृद्ध्यर्थं भाल्लवी श्रुतिः B.

160. Now the seer, the son of Mitra-Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha), with the following sixteen[a] hymns (beginning) 'Agni' (*agnim*: vii. 1. 1) praised Agni; 'Enjoy our' (*juṣasva naḥ*: vii. 2) here are Āprī stanzas.

तुष्टावाग्निम् hdm^1, तुष्टाव चाग्निम् r, तुष्टाव वाग्निम् bfk.—त्वग्निम् hdm^1, no तु in bfkr (इत्यग्निम्).—आप्र्यस्तत्र hdm^{1}r, आप्रियस्तु fk, आप्रियस्य b.

[a] That is, vii. 1–17, deducting vii. 2 as an Āprī hymn; on this method of stating the figures, cp. above, iv. 16; v. 12, 105 &c.

161. Then 'Forth to Agni' (*prāgnaye*: vii. 5), 'Forth of the sovereign lord' (*pra samrājaḥ*: vii. 6), the second 'Forth to Agni' (*prāgnaye*: vii. 13) which consists of three stanzas—these are addressed to Vaiśvānara. Then those which follow, (beginning) 'In thee, indeed' (*tve ha*: vii. 18), are addressed to Indra,

162. being fifteen hymns (vii. 18–32): praise of the Maruts is incidental (in them). In the (stanza) 'No one Sudās's' (*nakiḥ sudāsaḥ*: vii. 32. 10) the gift of Paijavana (Sudās)

The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३२ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

33. Deities of RV. vii. 33–38.

163. is proclaimed by Vasiṣṭha, as well as in the four[a] (stanzas) 'Two from the grandson' (*dve naptuḥ*: vii. 18. 22–25). 'White-robed' (*śvityañcaḥ*: vii. 33) they pronounce to be a dialogue or a hymn addressed to Indra.

चतुर्भिस्तु A, चतुर्च्चंग्भिः B.—संवादसूक्तम् b, संवादः सूक्तम् hdm^{1}r, संवादे सूक्तमैन्द्रे fkr^2, संवादमैन्द्रसूक्तं r^{5}r^7.—श्वित्यंचस्तु hd, °श्वित्यंवस्तु r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, श्वित्पंतस्तु b, °श्विन्यं तत्तु r, स्वति स्तु f, स्वतिस्य k.

---

[a] The masc. *caturbhiḥ*, as in several other passages, being used for the fem. *catasṛbhiḥ* (see index of words under *catur*).

164. Here is proclaimed a dialogue of Vasiṣṭha and Agastya with their sons and also with Indra, and (their) greatness, birth, and action (are celebrated).

165. The following four (hymns) 'Forth' (*pra*: vii. 34–37) are addressed to the All-gods. There, however, the stanza 'Born in the waters' (*abjām*: vii. 34. 16) praises the Dragon (*ahi*), and there 'May us not' (*mā naḥ*: vii. 34. 17) (praises) the Dragon of the Deep (*ahi budhnya*)[a].

तत्र तु Bhdm^1, यानि r.—अहिं तत्र hm^{1}r, अहिं देवं bfk.—मा नोऽहिर् hdm^{1}r, मा नोऽहिं b, मा नोऽह्नि fk.—बुध्न्यम् hdb, बुध्य m^{1}r, मध्यम् fk.

---

[a] The reading adopted in the text is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī: '*abjām*' *aher, ardharca uttaro 'hirbudhnyāya*.

B 166. The Dragon (*ahi*) strikes (*āhanti*) the clouds, or he goes[a] in the midst among them. The Dragon is of the deep (*budhnya*), for he is born in the deep (*budhna*), the air[b].

अहिराहन्ति m^{1}br, अहिः सदंसि fk.—मेघान्स r, मेघांस b, मेघांसि m^1, मेधांसि fk.—एति वा bkr, एवति वा f, एतीता m^1.—तेषु मध्यमः r, न्येष मध्यमः m^1, तेषमधीनः b, तेषमधानः fk.—बुध्ने हि bf, ˉ हि k, बुध्येति r, बुध्ये हि m^1.—This śloka is not found in A, but only in B and m^1.

---

[a] *Ahi* in Nirukta ii. 17 is derived from *ayana*, 'going,' or *āhanti*: *ahir ayanād: eti͜antarikṣe . . . nirhrasitopasarga āhanti͜iti.*

[b] Cp. Nirukta x. 44: *yo'hiḥ sa budhnyo: budhnam antarikṣam, tannivāsāt.*

167. 'On high that' (*ud u ṣyaḥ* : vii. 38) is a hymn of Savitṛ. Here the couplet 'Blessed for us' (*śaṃ naḥ* : vii. 38. 7, 8) has Steeds as its divinities, and the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (*bhagam ugraḥ* : vii. 38. 6^{cd}) is addressed to Bhaga, so a sacred text (states).

सूक्तं hm^1r, **सूक्ते** bfkr^2r^5.—**॰द्दैवतः** hdm^1, **॰द्देवतः** B, **॰द्देवताः** r.—**र्धर्चश्च भागो** hm^1r^3B, **र्धर्चस्य पादो** r.—**इति श्रुतिः** m^1f$r^2r^5r^7$, **इति श्रुतः** hdr^3, **इति स्तुतिः** bk.—167^d in r reads **प्रथमायामृचि स्तुतः** by confusion with the second pāda of the next line.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **३३** in m^1bf, not in hdk.

34. Deities of RV. vii. 38–43.

168. And the third verse in the fifth (stanza) here (vii. 38. 5^c)[a] has the Dragon for its divinity.
B As the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (*bhagam ugraḥ* : vii. 38. 6^{cd}), so also is 'Now Bhaga' (*nūnaṃ bhagaḥ* : vii. 38. 1^{cd})[b] :

तृतीयोऽत्र hm^1r, **तृतीयोऽस्य** bfk.—**पञ्चम्यामहिर्दैवतः** Am^1, **प्रथमायामृचि स्तुतिः** bfk, **प्रथमायामृचि स्तुतः** r.—168^{cd} is wanting in A and m^1.—**नूनं भगो** m^1r, **न्ननं भगो** b, **न्नम भगो न भगो** f, **न भगो न भगो** k.

[a] There is no reference to this pāda in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] That is, the latter hemistich as well as the former is addressed to Bhaga as a form of Savitṛ (cp. next śloka).

B 169. according to (the stanza) 'May that Savitṛ produce treasures'[a] (RV. v. 82. 3), he (Savitṛ) may (*vā*) be (regarded as) Bhaga[b].

'Upright' (*ūrdhvaḥ* : vii. 39. 1) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (vii. 39–43). Bhaga is the divinity of the five stanzas

स वा brk, **सर्द ॥** f.—**पञ्चोर्ध्वः** Am^1r^2, **पञ्चोर्ध्व** r, **पञ्चोर्द्ध** b, **पंचार्द्ध** f, **पंचार्द्ध** k.—**पञ्चर्चो भगदैवतः** Am^1r^2, **पञ्चर्चो भगदेवताः** r, **पञ्चार्चा भगदेवताः** b, **पंचार्चा भगदेवता** fk.—169^{ab} is wanting in A and m^1.

[a] The whole pāda in RV. v. 82. 3 is: *sa hi ratnāni dāśuṣe suvāti savitā bhagaḥ.* [b] It is perhaps owing to this remark that the Sarvānukramaṇī states the deity of RV. vii. 38. 6^{cd} to be Savitṛ *or* Bhaga: *bhagam iti bhāgo vārdharcaḥ.*

170. (beginning) 'Winning at morn' (*prātarjitam*: vii. 41. 2–6). The last (stanza) is addressed to Dawn (vii. 41. 7), or else a prayer[a] for the seers (*draṣṭṛ*)[b] is here (expressed). Some, however, pronounce Bhaga only to be (the deity) in the (stanza) 'At morn' (*prātaḥ*: vii. 41. 1)[c].

उपस्थान्त्या hm^1, ऊडास्यांत्या b, उदाच्यांत्या f, उदास्यांत्या k (अन्त्योपस्था Sarvānukramaṇī), उपस्तोऽन्त्या r.—द्रष्टृयो चाशिरेव च b, तष्टृयो चाशिरेव वा f, तष्टृयो चासिरेव च k, दृष्टव्या चाशिरेव वा r^{5}r^7, द्रष्टु स्तौत्याशीरेव वा m^1, द्रष्टुं स्तौत्याशिरेव वा hd, द्रष्टुं स स्तौत्याशिरेव वा r.—प्रातरित्यस्यां भगमेव hm^{1}r, प्रातरित्येतां भागीमेव br^{2}r^{5}r^7, प्रातुरित्येतां भागिमेव fk.

---

[a] *Āśir* for *āśīr* on account of the metre. [b] Cp. *na uṣāsaḥ . . uchantu*, 'may the Dawns shine on us,' in RV. vii. 41. 7. [c] Whereas according to 169 this stanza would be addressed to the All-gods; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *ādyā liṅgoktadevatā*.

171. Now the seers at the beginning and end (of hymns) proclaim (deities) in an occasional manner[a] (*prasaṅgataḥ*): (thus) in this hymn there are some deities (here) and others (there) in that place (*tatra*)[b].

आदावन्ते तु hd, आदावन्ते च m^1, आद्यान्तेषु r^{5}r^7, आद्यातेषु fk, आह्यन्तेषु b, आद्यान्त्ये ते तु r.—ह्यृषयः hd, ह्यषुय b, ह्यय f, ह्ययं k, (च) ऋषयः m^1, (ते तु) ऋषयः r.—सूक्तेऽस्मिन् Bhm^{1}r^3, सूक्तेषु r.—त्वन्या Bhm^{1}r^3, मान्या r.—अन्यास्तत्र fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}r^3, अन्त्यास्तत्र b, मान्यास्तत्र r, अन्यास्त्वत्र hdm^1.

---

[a] Cp. above, iii. 52 (note also the *v.r.* there, *prātaryogāt*). [b] That is, at the beginning and end of the hymn: Agni, Indra, Mitra, Varuṇa, Aśvins, Pūṣan, Brahmaṇaspati, Soma, Rudra, as well as Bhaga, occur in the first stanza, and Uṣas, besides the deities of the refrain *yūyaṃ pāta*, in the last stanza of this hymn, which as a whole is addressed to Bhaga.

172. Other deities are proclaimed because they belong to the same world or because they are associated[a], or else again because they share praise (*saṃstavāt*), because of the sphere of (their accompanying) troop (*gaṇa*)[b], or because of a (common) attribute (*bhaktitaḥ*)[c].

सालोक्यात् hdm^{1}r, कालाद्वा B.—गणस्थानाद् hdm^{1}r, गेणस्थानाद् b, गणस्थान° f, गुणस्थान° k.—भक्तितो hm^{1}r, भक्तितौ b, °भक्तिनो fk.—न्यासु hm^{1}r, न्यास्च bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३४ in m^{1}fk, by २४ in b, not at all in hd.

---

[a] 172^a = i. 19^a, 98^a; vii. 144^c. [b] Thus Indra is associated with the troop of the Maruts. [c] Cp. i. 73, 76, 77.

35. Deities of RV. vii. 44–49.

173. Next (come) one (hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44), one to Savitṛ (vii. 45), one to Rudra (vii. 46) in succession. But the deities proclaimed as belonging to the first (stanza) of (the hymn) addressed to Dadhikrā (vii. 44. 1)

दाधिक्रं hdbr, दधिक्रं fk.—रौद्रम् hdr, सैद्रम् bf, सैंद्रम् k.—दाधिक्रे hd, द्वाधिक्रे b, दधिक्रे m^{1}fk, दधिक्रां r.—प्रथमायास्तु Am^1, प्रथमायां तु B.

174. may be recognized[a]. 'O Waters' (*āpaḥ* : vii. 47) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Waters. The first triplet (of the next hymn) is addressed to the Ṛbhus (vii. 48. 1–3). The last (stanza: vii. 48. 4) is pronounced to be addressed either to the All-gods or to the Ṛbhus.

°देवी वा hdm^{1}rbfk, °देवी तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—174^d is omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, by their names occurring in the stanza; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *ādyā liṅgoktadevatā.*

175. For it is thus that this entire (hymn) addressed to the Ṛbhus is chanted on the tenth day in the litany to the All-gods[a]. 'Whose chief the sea' (*samudrajyeṣṭhāḥ* : vii. 49) is (in) praise of the Waters.

शस्त्रे hm^1, शास्त्रे r^3, सत्रे f, मत्रे k, शस्त्र br.—समस्तं hm^1, समस्तं च bfkr.—समुद्रज्येष्ठा अपां hr, समुद्रज्येष्ठेत्यपां r^{1}r^{4}r^6, समुद्रादित्यपां bf, समुद्रादित्यपा k.—175^{abc} omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३५ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.—The last pāda is not repeated here in either b or f.

[a] See ĀŚS. viii. 12. 24, quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 48. 4: *daśame 'hni vaiśvadevaśastra ārbhavanividdhānam ; sūtryate hi : ṛbhukṣaṇa ity ārbhavam iti*; cp. below, vi. 108.

1. Deities of RV. vii. 50–66.

1. Now with the hymn 'Guard me' (*ā mām*: vii. 50) the deities are praised in successive stanzas:
B Mitra-Varuṇa (1), and Agni (2), the (All)-gods (3), as well as the Rivers (4).

नद्यस् m¹r, मद्यस् fb, मथस् k.—1^{cd} is not found in A, but only in B and m¹. It must be original as the detailed statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī is founded on it: *ā mām: maitrāvaruṇy, āgneyī, vaiśvadevī, nadīstutiḥ.*

2. Two triplets (vii. 51, 52) have the Ādityas for their deities. The triplet which (begins) 'Forth' (*pra*: vii. 53. 1–3) is to the Two Worlds (*rodasī*). There are (then) four (stanzas: vii. 54. 1–3, 55. 1) addressed to Vāstoṣpati; the seven (following: vii. 55. 2–8) are traditionally held to be lullaby stanzas[a].

०द्देवत्यौ bfkdr, ०द्देवत्यो m¹, ०द्दैवत्यौ h.—वास्तोष्पत्याम् hd, वांस्तोंष्पत्याःम् b, वास्तोष्पत्यम् r, वास्तोष्पतिम् fk.—चतस्रस्तु Am¹, चतस्रश्च fkr, चतस्र स्तुः b.—प्रस्वापन्य ऋचः स्मृताः B (प्रस्वापन्यो मृचः b, प्रस्वापत्यो मृच f, पश्वापत्यो मृचः k, प्रस्वापिन्य ऋचः r), त्वष्टौ प्रस्वापिनी स्मृताः A (०पनी स्मृताः r¹r³r⁴r⁶, ०पिनी स्मृताः hd), सप्त प्रस्वापिनी स्मृताः m¹.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on vii. 55: *aṣṭau: vāstoṣpatyādyā . . śeṣāḥ prasvāpinya upaniṣat.* The reading of B is too vague, 'there are stanzas traditionally held to be lullabies,' while the reading of A would include the first stanza, 'eight are traditionally held to be a lullaby.' The reading of m¹ alone gives the correct sense clearly: 'seven are traditionally held to be a lullaby.' सप्त perhaps dropped out owing to the following syllables प्रस्व, अष्टौ being then supplied in A and ऋचः in B.—In Ṛgvidhāna ii. 26. 5 this hymn is described as *prasvāpanam.*

3. After this there are four hymns addressed to the Maruts (beginning) 'Who, pray?' (*ka īm*: vii. 56–59); the last stanza of these (vii. 59. 12) praises Tryambaka[a], the divine father.

परं Am¹, ततः B.

[a] There is no mention of Tryambaka in the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes this stanza as *raudrī mṛtyuvimocanī.*

4. With the seven hymns beginning 'When' (*yat*: vii. 60–66) Mitra-Varuṇa are praised; but with the following eight (beginning) 'To meet your' (*prati vām*: vii. 67–74) the divine Aśvins.

स्तुतौ तु br, स्तुतौ मु fk, स्तुतौ तौ hm¹.—परैर् Am¹, स्तुतौ B.

5. (In) 'When to-day' (*yad adya*: vii. 60) one (1), (in) 'Aloft the sun' (*ut sūryaḥ*: vii. 62) three (1–3), (in) 'Aloft he goes' (*ud v eti*: vii. 63) four and a half (1–5^{ab}) are addressed to Sūrya, while (in) 'That eye' (*tac cakṣuḥ*: vii. 66. 16)[a] the eye (of the sun) is sung as the deity.

यदद्यैकोत्सूर्यस्तिस्र hm^1bfk (यदद्दै° fk), यदद्योत्सूर्य इति तिस्र r.—सौर्यस् hdm^1, सौर्यं r, तद्वत्तु $bfr^2r^5r^7$, तद्वतु k.—इति तु hdr, इति (no तु) $bfkr^2r^5r^7m^1$.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in m^1bfk, not in hd.

[a] There is no statement about this stanza in the Sarvānukramaṇī. Cp. below (9).

2. Deities of RV. vii. 66–85.

B 6. Śaunaka has stated that the two stanzas 'Thus of you to-day' (*tad vo adya*: vii. 66. 12, 13) belong to the Ādityas, while all the other stanzas, 'When to-day' (*yad adya*: vii. 66. 4–11) and the rest, are proclaimed (by him)[a] to be addressed to Sūrya.

अन्याः सर्वा ऋचः सौर्या br, अपत्या सर्वा ऋचः सार्य fk, अपत्या ऋचः सर्वास्ता m^1 (the plural of सौरी would be more consistent with 5 and 9 than that of सौर्या).—This and the following three ślokas (6–9) are found in B and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. below (8), where it is stated that these stanzas 'are traditionally held to be addressed to the Ādityas.'

B 7. 'These chastisers' (*ime cetāraḥ*: vii. 60. 5) and the rest . . . these nine are traditionally held to belong to Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuṇa.

इमे चेतार fkm^1r, इमे चेतारम् b.—Of the second pāda consisting probably of pratīkas only, I have been able to make nothing. The readings of the MSS. are as follows: सत्ते मित्रो f, स ते मित्रो k, स तेन्त मित्रो b, सत्रे मित्रो r, ऋते मित्रो m^1.—मित्रस्तु तत् m^1bfk, मितः स्तुतः r.

B 8. The ten stanzas beginning 'When to-day the sun's' (*yad adya sūraḥ*: vii. 66. 4–13) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Ādityas; or else Savitṛ, Aditi, Mitra, Varuṇa, Aryaman, Bhaga

वादितिर् $m^1bfkr^2r^5$, चादितिर् r (=r^7).

B 9. are praised. The three stanzas which then follow, 'Aloft that' (*ud u tyat*: vii. 66. 14–16), are addressed to Sūrya. The teacher Śaunaka has stated the stanza 'That eye' (*tac cakṣuḥ*: vii. 66. 16) to be a prayer[a].

[a] That these two ślokas (8, 9) belonged to the original text is supported by the fact that the wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī is clearly based on them: BD. *yad adya sūra ityādyā daśādityāḥ*, Sarvānukramaṇī *caturthyādyā daśādityāḥ*; and both have *tisraḥ sauryaḥ*.

10. Now Dawn (is praised) with the seven (hymns) 'Forth the Dawn' (*vy uṣāḥ*: vii. 75–81); but the four hymns following these, 'O Indra and Varuṇa' (*indrāvaruṇā*: vii. 82–85), are (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa.

एभ्यः m^1rbfk, एभिः hd.—°द्रावरुणेति Am^1, °द्रावरुण्यती° b, °द्रावरुणानि r; the whole line is चत्वारींद्रोवरुणो स्तुतिः in f, चत्वारिंद्रो स्तुतिः in k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

3. Vasiṣṭha and the dog of Varuṇa: RV. vii. 86–89.

B 11. In the hemistich 'Aloft the light' (*ud u jyotiḥ*: vii. 76. 1^{ab}) the Middle (Agni) is praised.

During[a] the night Vasiṣṭha in a dream[b] approached the house of Varuṇa[c].

11^{ab} is not found in A or m^1, but only in B.—स्वप्न आचरत् hm^1r, स्वप्नमाचरत् fkn(cgh), स्वप्नमाचरन् bn(am)s, स्वप्नवच्चरत् n(b), चौर्यमाचरत् r^5.

[a] 11^{cd}–15^{ab} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vii. 55. 2; and 11^{cd}–13 in Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 55. 3. [b] See Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56 (cp. 55). [c] Cp. RV. vii. 86. 6: *svapnaś caned anṛtasya prayotā*; and vii. 88. 5: *bṛhantaṃ mānaṃ, varuṇa, . . sahasra-dvāraṃ jagamā gṛhaṃ te.*

12, 13. He then entered. A dog there ran at him, barking.
B Pacifying the hound which was making a din and running (up) with intent to bite, he lulled him to sleep[a] (*vyasuṣvapat*) with the two (stanzas) 'When, O bright one' (*yad arjuna*: vii. 55. 2, 3).

He sent him[b] as well as the other attendants of Varuṇa to sleep[c].

तं तत्र bfkrns, तं त्वत्र hd, त्वं तत्र m^1.—°भ्यधावत Am^1, °भ्यवर्तत Bns.—12^{cd} and 13^{ab} are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—दष्टुम् m^1n(h)s, दंष्टुम् fk, दृष्टुम् b, द्रष्टुम् rn.—13. द्वाभ्यां m^1bfks, त्रिभिः rn.—व्यसुष्वपत् m^1bfr, व्यसुष्ययत् k, व्यसूषुपत् n, ह्यसूषुपत् s.—स तं Am^1, एवं Bns.—प्रस्वापयामास bfrn, प्रस्नापयामास k, प्रस्थापयामास hdm^1s.

[a] The anomalous form *vyasuṣvapat* is evidently based on the refrain of RV. vii. 55. 2–4, *ni ṣu svapa*. I was therefore tempted to make the emendation *nyasuṣvapat*. [b] The reading of B *evam* connects 13^{cd} with 13^{ab}, that of A *sa tam*, 13^{cd} with 12^{ab}. [c] Cp. Vedische Studien, ii, p. 56, note ^{2}.

14, 15. Then king Varuṇa bound[a] him with his fetters. Bound (thus) he (Vasiṣṭha) praised his father (Varuṇa) with the next (*itaḥ*)[b] following four (hymns) 'The wise' (*dhīrā*: vii. 86–89). Then his father released him.
A As soon as the (stanza) 'Thee in the fixed' (*dhruvāsu tvā*: vii. 88. 7) had been uttered, the fetters dropped (*pramocire*)[c] from him.

स्वैः पाशैः प्रत्यबध्यत Am^1 (प्रति° m^1), स्वान्पाशान्प्रत्यमुच्यत Bn.—स बद्ध hm^{1}rfkn, स बुद्ध r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स बुध्वा b.—°भिरित hdr, °भिरत bfk.

15. ततः पिता hm^{1}bf, वधः पिता k, तथान्त्यया n.—15^{cd} is the reading of Am^1; instead of it, but after 14^{ab}, Bm^1 read:

बद्धः स^1 वारुणैः पाशैर्ध्रुवासु त्वेति^{2} दृश्यते ।

^{1} fr^{2}r^{5}r^7, बद्धे सा k, तद्वः स b. ^{2} r^{2}r^{5}r^7, ध्रुवास्तुत्वेति b, ऋचास्तुत्वेति fk.

Both forms of the line are omitted in n.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in m^1, after 15^{ab} (*pitā*) in bfk (as the B form of 15^{cd} comes before 15^{ab}), not at all in hd.

[a] Here the root *bandh* is conjugated as an Ātmanepada of the fourth class; cp. v. 134 and vi. 23 (*duhyati* in A). [b] That is, after the group 82–85 mentioned in 10. [c] The anomalous form *pramocire* must be meant for the 3. plur. perfect passive (by false analogy from forms like *pecire*). The whole line has been adapted from RV. vii. 88. 7: *dhruvāsu tvā āsu kṣitiṣu kṣiyanto vy asmat pāśaṃ varuṇo mumocat*. The reading of B would mean: 'In the stanza *dhruvāsu tvā* he appears bound with the fetters of Varuṇa.'

4. Deities of RV. vii. 90–96.

16. The next three hymns, 'Forth with longing for the heroes' (*pra vīrayā*: vii. 90–92), are addressed to Vāyu. Now in this praise those (stanzas) are addressed to Indra-Vāyu in which there is praise in the dual (*dvivat*)[a].

तास्त्वैं° Am^1, ताश्चै° B.—°वायव्याः स्तुतौ m^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, °वायव्याः स्तुतो hd, °वायव्याः ऋचो r, °वायव्या भवो bfk.—यासु hm^{1}r, यास्तु r^{2}r^{5}r^7, यास्त fk, यात्सु b.

[a] See Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vii. 90: *aindryaś ca yā dvivad uktāḥ*; cp. also Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

B 17. ‘Forth with longing for the heroes’ (*pra vīrayā* : vii. 90. 1) is spoken of in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) [a] as a stanza addressed to Vāyu belonging to the Praüga litany (*prāügī*) : the predominance of Vāyu is (thereby) expressed in contravention (*vyatyayaṃ kṛtvā*) of one of its verses (*pada*) [b].

वायव्या m^{1}bfk, वायव्याः r.—प्राउगी° m^{1}r, प्रानुगी° b, प्रासुगी° fkr^{2}.

[a] That is, AB. v. 20. 9. [b] That is, the first pāda of vii. 90. 1 contains the dual form *vām*, so that judged by this the whole stanza would be addressed to Indra as well as Vāyu.

B 18. ‘These with true’ (*te satyena* : vii. 90. 5–7) being a triplet, ‘As long as strength’ (*yāvat taraḥ* : vii. 91. 4–7), again, being a quatrain, ‘Eager’ (*uśantā* : vii. 91. 2), being one, and the stanza ‘Forth the presser’ (*pra sotā* : vii. 92. 2)—these are traditionally held to be the nine (stanzas) belonging to the two (Indra-Vāyu) [a].

प्र सोता चर्ग् br, प्र सोता चर् f, प्र सोता च m^{1}k.—The words एता नव स्मृताः occur above, vi. 7^{d}.—17, 18 are not found in A, but in B and m^{1} only.

[a] The details given in this śloka are not mentioned in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

19. The two (hymns) ‘The pure’ (*śucim* : vii. 93, 94) are addressed to Indra-Agni ; the two following, ‘Forth’ (*pra* : vii. 95, 96), are addressed to Sarasvatī. Sarasvat (is praised) with the stanza ‘He’ (*saḥ* : vii. 95. 3) and with the three ‘Longing for wives’ (*janīyantaḥ* : vii. 96. 4–6).

द्वृचे सरस्वान्स इति B (द्वृचे bfkr^{2}, द्वेचा r^{5}r^{7}), स्तुतश्चैव सरस्वांस्तु Am^{1}. I have preferred the reading of B (with the emendation त्र्यृचा for द्वृचा) because it is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vii. 95, 96: तृतीया सरस्वते . . परास्तिस्रो गायत्र्यः सरस्वते.—च तिसृभिः hdr^{3}, चतसृभिः m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, चतुर्ऋचैः r, चतुर्भैर्वे b, चतुर्भर्वे fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in bfk, not in hdm^{1}.

5. Story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasvatī : RV. vii. 95, 96.

20. King Nāhuṣa [a] in former days wishing to consecrate himself for a thousand years, travelled over this (earth) with a single chariot, saying to all streams :

वर्षसहस्राय hm^{1}r^{3}B, वर्षसहस्राणि r.—०र्थेनेमां hdr, ०र्थेनेमान् b, ०र्थेन मा fk.—ब्रुवन् r, ब्रुवंत् hd, ब्रुवत् fk, क्रवन् b.

[a] The story of Nāhuṣa and Sarasvatī is briefly referred to by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 95. 2.

21. 'I am about to offer sacrifice; bring me shares (for it), either in pairs or singly.' The rivers replied to the king: 'How can we, who have but very little power,

वहत br^{5}, हत fk, पहत r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, वहथ hdm^{1}r^{3}.—भागान्मे hdm^{1}r^{3}, सां सर्वा r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, मा सर्वा fk, माः सर्वाः r^{5}, माः सर्वा b.—वाथवैकशः Am^{1}r^{2}, प्यथवैकशः b, यथवैकश fk (०स k), वाप्यनेकशः r.—नद्यः स्वल्प० hm^{1}bfk, नद्यस्वाल्प० r.

22. bring you all the shares for a sacrificial session lasting a thousand years? Resort to the Sarasvatī: she will bring them for you, Nāhuṣa.'

भागान्सर्वांस्ते hdm^{1}, भोगान्सर्वांस्ते r, सर्वान्भोगांस्ते bfk.—सत्रे all MSS. and r.—वार्षसहस्रिके hdm^{1}rb, वर्षसहस्रके r^{2}r^{5}, वर्षे सहस्रके fk.—ते B, त्वा A.—नाहुष m^{1}r, नाहुषः hdf, नाहुतः k, न्यद्युःषः b.

23. Saying 'So be it,' he quickly went to the river Sarasvatī; and she received him and yielded (*duduhe*) (him) milk (and) ghee.

जगामाशु Am^{1}, जगामाथ B.—आपगां A, पावनीं B (b, ०नां fkm^{1}).—सरस्वतीम् all but m^{1}, which has समुद्रगाम्.—23^{cd} is the reading of B; प्रतिजग्राह सा चैनं पयः सर्पिश्च दुह्यति is that of Am^{1}. I have preferred the former as it more closely follows the words of RV. vii. 95. 2: घृतं पयो दुदुहे नाहुषाय.

24. This exceedingly marvellous act of the Sarasvatī towards the king, the son of Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha) proclaimed with the second (stanza) of the first (of the two hymns, viz. vii. 95. 2).

No MS. marks the end of the *varga*; but that it ends here is indicated by the fact that the figure ५ is in b placed after 26^{ab}, which in that MS. by mistake ends similarly, viz. प्रथमस्य तृतीयया (see critical note on 26).

6. Deities of RV. vii. 97–104.

25. 'In the sacrifice' (*yajñe*: vii. 97) is addressed to Bṛhaspati; (then comes) a (hymn) addressed to Indra (vii. 98); but the two following (99, 100) after that are addressed to Viṣṇu, and the

three (stanzas) 'Wide' (*urum* : vii. 99. 4–6) should be (regarded as) addressed to Indra as well. The two next (hymns) 'Three' (*tisraḥ* : 101, 102) are addressed to Parjanya.

यज्ञे वार्हस्पत्यमैन्द्रं hm^{1}r^3, यग वहस्पमैंद्रं च f, यग वहस्पमैंद्रं च k, वार्हस्पत्यमैंद्रं च b (no यज्ञे), द्वे वार्हस्पत्ये ऐन्द्रे च r, ऐन्द्रे यज्ञे दिवः सूक्ते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—तु परे ततः Am^1, च ततः परे B.—उरुमैन्द्र्यस्य hm^1 (उरमित्यैन्द्र्यस्य S), उत्तमैन्द्र्यस्य r, उत्तमैन्द्रास्य bk, उत्तमैन्द्रास्य f.—तिस्रः स्युः br, तिस्र स्य f, तिस्रस्य hdm^{1}k.

A 26. Now the first (stanza) here[a] (vii. 97. 1) praises Indra, the second and the rest (2, 4–8) (praise) Bṛhaspati.
B In 'At the sacrifice' (*yajñe* : vii. 97) the first (stanza) praised Indra alone, but the last both Indra and Bṛhaspati.

[a] 26^{ab} is the reading of Am^1; instead of this line B has :

आशीर्च्चक्[b] प्रथमा तत्र प्रथमस्य तृतीयया ।

[b] r, आशीर्भव m^{1}f, आशी भव k, आशी b.

The first pāda here is probably a corruption of 26^a (the last five syllables being practically identical), while the second seems to be due to a confusion with 24^d.

26^{cd} is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only. 26^b is redundant, as stanzas 2, 4–8 would already be addressed to Bṛhaspati by 25^a; while 26^c repeats the statement of 26^a; on the other hand 26^d is necessary to the sense (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī). The original reading of 26 thus seems certainly to have consisted of the single line : स्तौतीन्द्रं प्रथमा त्वत्र अन्त्या त्विन्द्राबृहस्पती । cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on vii. 97 : यज्ञे . . ऐन्द्र्यादि वार्हस्पत्यमन्त्यैन्द्री च.

27. The third and the ninth (vii. 97. 3, 9) praise Indra and Brahmaṇaspati. (The hymn)[a] 'For a year' (*saṃvatsaram* : vii. 103) (praises) the frogs ; but that which follows (vii. 104) is addressed to Indra-Soma.

स्तौतीन्द्रा° Am^1, सहेन्द्रा° B.—मण्डूकान् bfkSs, मणुकान् m^1, मण्डूका r^{2}r^{5}r^7, माण्डूकम् A. I have preferred the former reading as being supported by the Sarvānukramaṇi : मण्डूकांस्तुष्टाव.

[a] 27^{ab} and 28 are quoted by Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. vii. 104.

28. The seer, when his hundred sons had been slain by the followers of Sudās, full of pain and overwhelmed with grief for his sons, saw (this hymn) for the destruction of demons[a].

राज्ञोघ्नं m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}br^{5}uS, s (*v.r.*), रज्ञोघ्नं hrfks.—28^{cd}, occurring here in B and hdr^3 (but omitted here in m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6), is repeated at 34^{ab}, with वसिष्ठो (A) in place of सौदासैः (B).—तस्मिन् hd, क्रुद्धः Bs.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in m^{1}bf, not in hdk.

[a] 28^{ab} is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. vii. 104. 16.

7. Detailed account of RV. vii. 104.

29. The stanza 'Who the simple' (*ye pākaśaṃsam*: vii. 104. 9) is addressed to Soma; the next (10) after that is addressed to Agni; the eleventh is addressed to the All-gods (11); the couplet which follows it (12, 13) is addressed to Soma.

आग्नेयी m^{1}dr, साग्नेयी h, °ग्नेर्या b, °ग्नेया fk.

30. The stanza 'As if I' (*yadi vāham*: vii. 104. 14) is addressed to Agni, while 'Who me' (*yo mā*: 16) is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra; 'She who strides forth' (*pra yā jigāti*: 17) is addressed to the pressing stones, while 'Spread out' (*vi tiṣṭhadhvam*: 18) is addressed to the Maruts.

ऐन्द्री यो मेति तु स्मृता hm^{1}r, यो मेतीन्द्र स्तुतो द्वयोः bk, यो मेतींद्रस्ततौ द्वयोः f, यो मेतीन्द्रः स्तुतोऽर्द्धया r^{5}r^7.—ग्राव्णी hdm^{1}r, वराम्री b, वराव्री f, वरीव्री k.

31. Five (stanzas, beginning) 'Hurl forth' (*pra vartaya*: vii. 104. 19–22, 24) are addressed to Indra, while the last stanza is addressed to Indra-Soma. In the stanza 'May not the demon us' (*mā no rakṣas*: 23) the seer invokes a blessing[a]

°सोमो तृगु° hm^1, °सोमीत्यृगु° r, °सोमो त्वगु° f, °सोमो न्वृगु° b, °सोमी द्वृगु° k.—त्वाशिषम् bkr, त्वाशिष hdm^1.—त्वृचि hdr, त्यृचि bfk, द्वृचे r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] I have preferred the reading *āśiṣam* to *āśiṣaḥ* because it is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. vii. 104: *pra vartayeti pañcaindryo mā no rakṣa ity ṛṣer ātmana āśīḥ.*

32. and protection in heaven and earth on his own behalf. 'The owl-fiend' (*ulūkayātum*: vii. 104. 22) (prays) 'Slay these night-walkers of various forms'[a].

दिवि चैव hdm^1, दिवश्चैव br, दिविश्चैव fk.—पृथिव्यां च hdm^1, पृथिव्यास्त्र br, पृथिव्योस्त्र fk.—पालनम् m^{1}bkr, पाह्यतम् hd.—उलूकयातुं rs (and RV. vii. 104. 22),

उलूकयातु all the MSS. (**॰यान्तु** r^7) except r^5.—This śloka is omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$ according to R, p. 163, note [9], but this statement contradicts his preceding note [8].

[a] 32^{cd} is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 104. 22, who adds a line which is not found in any of the MSS. of the BD.

33. Now in the fifteenth and in the eighth (stanza) of the hymn the son of Varuṇa (Vasiṣṭha), while as it were lamenting, his soul being overwhelmed with pain and grief, utters a curse.

सूक्तस्या अष्टम्यां hd, (**॰स्य?**) **अष्टम्यां** $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, **सूक्तस्याष्टम्यां** m^1fk, **सूक्तस्यापृग्म्यां** b, **सूक्तस्याथाष्टम्यां** r.

34. Vasiṣṭha was at that time pained, as his hundred sons had been slain by Sudāsa[a] who, in consequence of a curse, had been transformed into a demon (*rakṣas*); such is the sacred tradition.

तस्मिन् hdr, **नास्मिन्** m^1, **क्रुद्धः** B.—**वसिष्ठो** hdm^1r, **सौदासैर्** b, **सौदासेर्** f, **सौदासे** k.—**दुःखितस्तदा** hrbfk, **दुःखितः सदा** m^1.—$34^{ab}=28^{cd}$ (cp. *v.r.* there).—**वै श्रुतिः** Am^1, **नः श्रुतम्** B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in bfk, not in dm^1.

[a] For Sudās, as above, iv. 106, 112.

Maṇḍala viii.

8. Story of Kaṇva and Pragātha.

35. [a] Kaṇva and Pragātha were two sons of Ghora. When they had been dismissed by their preceptor they dwelt together in the forest.

॰ज्ञातावूषतुः hdr, **॰ज्ञा श्रोषतुः** b, **॰जाता उषेतुः** fk. It would have been more consistent to print **॰ज्ञाता ऊषतुः** (cp. iv. 96^{c} and note [a]).

[a] The following four ślokas (35–38) are quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 1. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 136 f.) gives a metrical form of the story which is differently worded.

36. Now while these two dwelt there the younger (brother) of Kaṇva (i.e. Pragātha), having placed his head while asleep (*svapat*)[a] on the lap of Kaṇva's wife, did not awake.

कण्वपत्न्याः rn, **कण्वः पत्न्याः** fk, **कण्वपत्न्या** b, **कण्वपत्न्यां** hdm^1.—**स्वपत्** hdm^1r^3 fr^2n, **स्वयत्** k, (**शिरो**) **स्वपत्** n, **श्रमात्** $r^1r^4r^6$, **स्वपन्** br.—**कण्वस्योत्संगे** hm^1, **कण्वस्यत्संगे** d, **कण्वश्रंगे** b, **कण्वस्तूत्संगे** f, **कण्वस्तुत्संगे** k, **कण्वस्तु उत्संगे** n, **कण्वस्तूत्त्सङ्गे** $r^2r^5r^7$, **कण्वस्योत्त्सङ्गाव्** r.—**नान्वबुध्यत** hdm^1 (**॰ता** d), **नावबुध्यत** $r^1r^4r^6$n, **नान्वयुध्यत** b, **न त्वंबुध्यत** f, **न त्वबुध्यत** $r^2r^5r^7$, **न त्वंबुध्यत्** k.

[a] The MS. evidence for *t*, that is for the neuter participle agreeing with *śiras*, is overwhelming, though *svapan* would be more natural.

37. Now Kaṇva, enraged by suspicion of a sin (and) wishing to curse him, awakened him with his foot, as though about to consume him with his fiery energy.

शप्तुकामस्तु hrbfk, **हन्तुकामस्तु** n.—**पापाभिशङ्कया** bm^{1}rb, **पापातिशंकया** f, **प्राप्यतिशंकया** k, **पतितशंकया** n.—**बोधयामास** hdrn, **वोवयामास** b, **योजयामास** fk.—**दिधक्षन्निव** m^{1}rn, **दिधृक्षन्निव** hd, **विधक्षुन्निव** f, **विधक्षुनृव** k, **दिवक्षुन्निव** b.

38. Pragātha, becoming aware of his intention[a], stood with folded hands and chose the couple for his mother and father.

तं भावं hrb, **तं भा** d, **भावं तं** fk.—**प्रगाथः** hdrk, **प्रथमः** b.—**प्रांजलि स्थितः** bk, **प्राजलि स्थितः** f, **प्राञ्जलिः स्थितः** hdr.

[a] Cp. above, iv. 50, 59.

39. The seer, being (thus) the son of either Ghora or Kaṇva[a], saw, in company with many other members of his family, the eighth Maṇḍala.

घौरो hm^{1}r, **घोरौ** bfk, **घोरो** r^{1}r^{2}r^{4}r^{6}.—**काण्वो** hdf, **काण्वौ** b, **कारावो** k, **कण्वो** m^{1}r.—**बहुभिः सह** hdm^{1}b, **बहुभि सह** fk, **बहुभिः पितुः** r.—**सहित ऋषिर्** hdm^{1}r (°**तः** r), **सहितः सखि** b, **सद्दिर्च्चिंषि** f, **सद्दितिरिषि** k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in bfk, not in hd.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 1: *sa ghauraḥ san bhrātuḥ kaṇvasya putratām agāt*; Ārṣānukramaṇī viii. 3: *pragātho ghorajo muniḥ, sa hi ghorasya kaṇvasya bhrātā san putratāṃ gataḥ.*

9. Deities of RV. viii. 1–21.

40. There are four hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Not at all' (*mā cit*: viii. 1–4): in the stanza 'Downward his mighty' (*anv asya sthūram*: viii. 1. 34), Śaśvatī, daughter of Aṅgiras, living (*vasantī*)[a] as his wife (*nārī*)[b], praised her husband[c].

वसन्ती hdm^{1}r, **वसंतौ** kr^{2}, **वसतौ** bfr^{5}.

[a] That is, living with him as his wife, though he had been turned into a woman.
[b] On Śaśvatī and *nārī*, see above, ii. 83 and note.
[c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *patnī cāsya͜āṅgirasī śaśvatī puṃstvam upalabhya͜enaṃ prītā͜antyayā tuṣṭāva.*

41. The seer turned that Āsaṅga, who had been a woman, into a man (again) [a]. With the four [b] stanzas 'Praise' (*stuhi*: viii. 1. 30–33) his own gift (to the seer) is proclaimed (by Āsaṅga).

तमासंग स्तुतवान् hdm^1, **तमासङ्गः स्तुतवान्** r, **तं मासंतं छतवान्** br^{5}r^7, **तं मासं छतं छतवान्** f, **तं मासं छत छतवान्** k.—**स्वस्य** A, **तस्य** B.—**स्तुहीत्यृग्भिश्चतुर्भिः परिकीर्तितम्** all MSS. (**स्तुहि स्तुहीति चतसृभिः** S).

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 1: *āsaṅgo yaḥ strībhūtvā pumān abhūt sa medhyātithaye dānaṃ dattvā stuhi stuhīti catasṛbhir ātmānaṃ tuṣṭāva.* The story of Āsaṅga is related by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 1. 1 and 34. Āsaṅga, son of king Playoga, was, he relates, owing to a curse of the gods, turned into a woman, but afterwards was, by the favour of Medhyātithi, restored to manhood by the power of penance. He consequently bestowed much wealth on the seer (30–33) and was praised by his wife Śaśvatī, daughter of Aṅgiras (34). See also Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 137; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 40, 41. [b] Though *caturbhiḥ* is, as we have seen, frequently used alone as an alternative for *catasṛbhiḥ* (cp. next śloka), it seems hardly possible that *ṛgbhiś caturbhiḥ* could have been the original reading. I was therefore much tempted to emend the MSS. reading to *catasṛbhiḥ prakīrtitam.* With reference to this passage (RV. viii. 1. 30–33) the Sarvānukramaṇī has *catasṛbhiḥ*, the Nītimañjarī *ṛgbhiś catasṛbhiḥ* (Sieg, p. 41), and the Ārṣānukramaṇī *ṛcāṃ catasṛṇām.* In the Rāmāyaṇa, however, *caturbhiḥ* occurs in juxtaposition and agreement with a feminine noun (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under *catur*).

42. But with the two stanzas 'Bestow' (*śikṣa*: viii. 2. 41, 42) that of Vibhindu, king of Kāśi (*kāśya*)[a], is proclaimed, while with the four [b] (stanzas) 'Which' (*yam*: viii. 3. 21–24) the (gift) of the liberal Pākasthāman is praised.

काश्यस्य hbr, **कास्यस्य** d, **कामस्य** fk.—**पाकस्थाम्नस्तु** hm^{1}r, **°स्थाम्नश्च** br^{2}r^5, **°स्थानेश्च** fk.—**भोजस्य** hm^{1}r, **भोजश्च** b, **भोजश्व** f, **भोजिश्च** k.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 2: *antyābhyāṃ medhātithir vibhindor dānaṃ tuṣṭāva.* [b] See note [b] on 41.

43. The two pragātha couplets (beginning) 'Forth' (*pra*: viii. 4. 15–18) Śākaṭāyana thinks are addressed to Pūṣan [a]; Gālava, however, (thinks) the former (15, 16) is addressed to Indra only, the latter (17, 18) to Pūsan.

द्वौ hm^{1}rṣ, **तु** B.—**उत्तरम्** hm^{1}r, **उत्तराम्** b, **उत्तमम्** fkr^5.

[a] 43^{ab} is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 4.

44. In the last triplet of the last of the Indra hymns here (viii. 4. 19–21), the gift of king Kuruṅga is praised (with the words) 'Abundant wealth' (*sthūraṃ rādhaḥ*: 19).

ऐन्द्राणामिह hm^{1}r, °णां त्विह k, °सां त्विद् f, °णां न्विह b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

10. Deities of RV. viii. 5–18.

45. In the hymn addressed to the Aśvins, 'From afar' (*dūrāt*: viii. 5), the thirty-seventh stanza, (that is) the hemistich 'As' (*yathā*: 37^{cd}), and the final couplet (38, 39) are traditionally held to be (in) praise of the gifts of Kaśu[a].

सप्ततृंशतमी b, °त्रिशतमी f, °त्रिंसतमी k, °तृंशतमा hd, त्रिंशत्तामे r, °विंशतमा m^1.—इत्यर्धर्चौ hm^{1}B (°र्चा f), तत्रार्धर्चौ r.—दानस्तुतिः b(S), नावस्तु f, (कार्षा)ननिस्तु k, दानस्तवः hm^{1}r.—स्मृता b, omitted in fk, स्मृतः hm^{1}r.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 5: *antyāḥ pañcārdharcāś caidyasya kaśor dānastutiḥ.*

46. 'Great' (*mahān*: viii. 6) is addressed to Indra: in (the stanza) containing (the word) 'ancient'[a] (*pratna*: viii. 6. 30), Śākapūṇi, as well as Mudgala, son of Bhṛmyaśva, thinks Agni Vaiśvānara is praised.

ग्निं वैश्वानरं स्तुतम् br, ग्निर्वैश्वानरः स्तुतः Am^1.—46^{abc} is omitted in fk.—महानैन्द्रं प्रत्नवत्याम् Am^1, महानैन्द्रं प्रनेवत्याम् b, महानितीन्द्रदैवत्यम् r.—भार्म्यश्वश्चैव r^5, भार्म्याश्वश्चैव hm^{1}br, भार्म्यश्चैव f, भार्ग्यस्तु k.

[a] The eleventh as well as the thirtieth stanza contains the word, but the latter only can be meant.

47. But in the triplet 'A hundred' (*śatam*: viii. 6. 46–48) the gift of Tirindira[a] is recorded. 'Forth' (*pra*: viii. 7), the following (hymn), is addressed to the Maruts; and the three 'Hither to us' (*ā naḥ*: viii. 8–10) are addressed to the Aśvins.

तैरिंदिरं hdm^{1}r, नैरिदिरं bfk.—प्रेति त्रा r, प्रेत्या hdm^{1}bfk.—°श्विनानि च hm^{1}r, °श्विनान्यतः B.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛco 'ntyas tirindirasya pārśavyasya dānastutiḥ.*

48. 'Thou' (*tvam*: viii. 11) is addressed to Agni. 'Which, O Indra' (*ya indra*: viii. 12. 1) are six (12–17) addressed to Indra; but in a hemistich of the last (stanza) but one of the last (viii. 17. 14^{ab}) the god Vāstoṣpati is praised.

49. 'This' (*idam*: viii. 18) has the Ādityas as its deities: with three[a] (of its stanzas), the sixth, the fourth, and the seventh, Aditi is praised; the eighth stanza, 'And' (*uta*), is addressed to the Aśvins.

°दितिः स्तुता hm^{1}r, °दितिस्तथा B.—षष्ठ्या चतुर्थ्या सप्तम्या r^{1}r^{4}r^6, षष्ठ्यां चतुर्थ्यां सप्तम्याम् hd, षष्ठ्या चतुर्थीसप्तम्योर् m^1, षष्ठ्यां चतुर्थीसप्तम्योर् B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī does not specify these three stanzas.

11. RV. viii. 19: praise of Trasadasyu's gifts.

50. (In) 'Blessing' (*śam*: viii. 18. 9) the three (gods) Fire (*agni*), Sun (*sūrya*), Wind (*anila*)[a] are (respectively) praised in successive verses (*pac-chaḥ*). The pragātha couplet 'Whom' (*yam*: viii. 19. 34, 35) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Aryaman, and Mitra

पच्छस्त्व° A, पच्छोस्याम् r, षच्छास्योम् f, षष्ठासोम् k, षाच्छास्योम् b.—°मित्राणां Am^1 °मित्रास्तु r^{2}r^5, °मित्रास्तं bfk.—प्रगाथो Am^1, प्रगाथे B.—इति स्तुतिः r, इति स्तुताः B, इति स्तदा hdm^1, इति तदा r^3.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 18: *parā* (9) *agnisūryānilānām.*

51. [a]in the (hymn) addressed to Agni. 'He has given' (*adāt*: viii. 19. 36, 37) are (two stanzas in) praise of the royal seer Trasadasyu.

B He gave fifty maidens[b] and three herds of seventy (*saptatīḥ*) cows,

स्तुतो hdr, स्तुति bfk.—सप्ततीः br, सप्तमी fk, सप्ततिः m^1, सप्तयः n.—51^{cd}-57^{ab} are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] The following six and a half ślokas (51-57^{ab}) are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 19. 37.

[b] Cp. RV. viii. 19. 36: *adāt . . pañcāśatam trasadasyur vadhūnām.*

B 52. horses, and camels, and he also (gave) various garments, jewels, a brown bull, the lord that led those (herds)[a].

अश्वोष्ट्राणां m^{1}fkrn, अश्वोराष्ट्राणा b.—तथैवासौ m^1, तथैवास्तौ b, तथैवासो fkn, उरभ्राणां r.—वृषभं fkr, वर्षभं b, विविधं m^1.—श्यावं m^{1}n(m), ग्रांवं n, ग्रावं n(h), ग्रावं bfr, ग्रांवं k.—अग्रेसरं m^{1}frn(a), अग्रेशरं kr^2, अग्रेचरं b, आसेसरं n.—पतिम् r, प्रति m^{1}fkr^{2}n, पथि b.

[a] See RV. viii. 19. 37: *tisṛṇām saptatīnām śyāvaḥ praṇetā . . diyānām patiḥ*; cp. the enumeration of gifts in RV. viii. 46. 22, 23.

B 53. Having wedded, the seer as he went on his way proclaimed (all) this to Indra, and with the hymn 'We' (*vayam*: viii. 21) (praised) Śakra. Pleased thereby the Lord of Śacī

°शंस च m^1bfkn, °शंस ह r.—शक्रं च all MSS. r and n (cp. v. 137).—शचीपतिः m^1bfkr, पुरंदरः n (cp. v. 137^d).

B 54. (said), 'O seer, choose a boon.' Humbly the seer replied to him: 'I (will) enjoy, O Lord, simultaneously the fifty maidens[a] of the race of Kakutstha[b],

तमृषिर् br, तमृषिस् fm^1, तमृषीम् k.—काकुत्स्थ rn, काकुस्थ b, काकुत्स्थः k, काकुःसुत्स्थः f.—कन्याः पञ्चाशद् frn, कंन्याः पंचाशद् b, पंच कन्याशद् k.—रमये bfkrn(h), रमयेत् m^1, रमय n.—54^{cd}, 55 omitted in r^7.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in bfk.

[a] This most probably refers to the *pañcāśatam vadhūnām* mentioned above (51). Note the nom. *pañcāśat* used for the acc. [b] This word is printed by Mitra as a vocative, but it is impossible that this patronymic should be applied to Indra. The word is, however, probably used in the text owing to the close association of Kakutstha with Indra (see St. Petersburg Dictionary, under *kakutstha*).

12. The boons chosen by the seer. Story of Sobhari and Citra.

B 55. (and choose) the assumption of many forms at will, youth, and everlasting enjoyment, the conch treasure[a], the lotus treasure[b] always remaining in my house.

यौवनं m^1bfkr, युगपत् r^5.—मङ्गृहेष्व° m^1r, मन्नेहेष्व° n, मृगृहेष्व° fk, मृष्व° b.

[a] Prosperity departs with its disappearance: cp. Pañcatantra, ii. 10; Indische Sprüche, 3950. [b] That is, 100,000,000 pieces of money.

B 56. May the famous (*asau*) Viśvakarman fashion (for me) palaces of gold by thy favour, and a flower garden with celestial trees for (each of) those (spouses) separately;

प्रासादान् m^1frn, प्रसादान् bk.—°कर्मासौ m^1bfkr, °कर्मा तु n.—कुर्वीत m^1bn, कवीत fk, करोतु r.—°वाटीं च m^1kn, °वाटां च f, °वाटी च b, °वाटीस r.—सुरद्रुमैः r, सुरद्रमैः b, सुरद्रुमे fk, सुरद्रुमाः m^1.

B 57. and let there be no co-wife rivalry among these (fifty spouses).' And he (Indra) said, 'All this shall be (fulfilled).'

'Come hither' (*ā ganta*: viii. 20) is a hymn addressed to the Maruts; the next one, 'We' (*vayam*: viii. 21), is addressed to Indra.

°स्पर्धासां m^{1}bn, °स्पर्द्धासां f, °सास्पर्द्धासं k, °स्पर्धायां r.—°द्रमुत्तरम् Am^1, °द्रमतः परम् B.

58, 59. When[a] Sobhari, son of Kaṇva, was sacrificing with members of his family in Kurukṣetra, rats devoured (his) corn and various oblations. (So) he (Sobhari) praised Indra, Citra, (and) Sarasvatī,

B with the stanza 'Or Indra' (*indro vā*: viii. 21. 17), proclaiming (Citra's) power of giving[b].

सोभरेस्चैव Am^1, सौभरेस्चैव B.—यवान् जच्नुर् m^{1}r, यवा जच्नुर् hd, यवां चच्नुर् bfk.—59. °तुष्टाव इन्द्रं r, °तुष्टादिंद्रं hdbfk.—आखवः Bn, आखुं च Am^1.—59^{cd} is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in bfk.

---

[a] 58^{cd}–62^{c} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 21. 18.

[b] 59^{cd} seems necessary, as without it, there is no reference in A to stanza 17 being part of the *dānastuti* (cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *antye dvṛce*).

13. Story of Sobhari and Citra (continued). RV. viii. 22–25.

B 60. And the king of the rats, rejoiced at heart, from self-satisfaction himself,

Citra, being praised like a god, gave, to the seer, of cows[a]

संस्तुतो hm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, स स्तुतो r.—चित्र ऋषये तु गवां ददौ hm^{1}r, चित्रो यद्ददौ तद् द्वृचेन ह r^{5}r^{7}n, चित्रो ददौ गा अत्यृचेरिह b, चित्रो दादो गात्र च्रत्यृचेरिह fk (चुत्यृ° k).

---

[a] The wording of the Sarvānukramaṇī, *antye dvṛce citrasya dānastutiḥ*, would seem to favour the reading of B (*citro yad dadau tad dvṛcena ha*).

61. a thousand myriads. Praising (him) the seer accepted (the gift). And rejoicing in heart (Citra) addressed the seer, 'I do not deserve the praise of a seer,

सहस्त्रं वै hbr, सहस्त्रं तु n.—निजग्राह m^1, विजयाह hd, निर्जग्राह brn.—चोवाच hdm^{1}r, प्रोवाच br^{5}n.—ऋषिः hdr, ऋषे m^{1}b, ऋचि n, चि (स्तुति) fk.—This śloka is omitted in fk with the exception of thethr ee syllables चि स्तुति (sic).

62. having been begotten in an animal womb. Do you (rather) praise the gods.' And (yet) with the last (stanza, viii. 21. 18) he (the seer) praised him again. And with the hymn 'Hither that' (*o tyam*: viii. 22) (he praised) the Aśvins [a].

समुत्पन्नो Am^1, समुद्भूतो Bn.—देवता b, देवताः n, देवनाः f, देवानाः k, देवतां r, देवन्नो hd (doubtless due to the preceding °पन्नो), देवं नो r^3, देवनो m^1.—Instead of 62^d and 63^{ab} as given in the text (according to hdm^{1}rbfk), r^{1}r^{4}r^6 read:

(स्तुत्वा) चिचं सूक्तैः परैस्त्रिभिः ।
अश्विनावग्निमिन्द्रं चाभितुष्टाव देवताः ॥

hd, but not m^1, add these three pādas after those in the text (which they have also), marking the lacuna of one pāda by six (h) and eight (d) short horizontal strokes at the top of the line. These pādas are probably based on a marginal gloss with reference to 62^b (देवता स्तोतुमर्हसि).

[a] With 62^d and 63^a cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *o tyam. āśvinam . . . īḷiṣva . . āgneyam.*

63. The (hymn) 'Laud thou' (*īḷiṣva*: viii. 23) is addressed to Agni, and the next one 'O friends' (*sakhāyaḥ*: viii. 24) is addressed to Indra, but the last triplet, 'As to Varo-suṣāman' (*yathā varo suṣāmṇe*: viii. 24. 28–30), is addressed to Dawn [a].

यथा वरो सुषाम्ण hdbfk (चरो fk), यथा वरः सुसाम्ने r.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing about this triplet being addressed to Uṣas, but states that it is a *dānastuti* of Varu Sauṣāmṇa, of which nothing is said here.

64. Now it is these eight deities altogether who cleft Vala: Uṣas and Indra and Soma, Agni, Sūrya, Bṛhaspati [a],

अष्टौ तु hm^{1}r, अष्टौ च b, अष्टा च fk.—सहितास्त्वेता hm^{1}bfk, सहिता एता r.—वलम् bk, बलम् fr, वशम् hdm^1.—सोमस्त्वाग्निः hdbfk, सोमस्त्वाथाग्निः r (cp. r in vi. 33).

[a] This remark is suggested by the mention of Vala in the last stanza of RV. viii. 24.

65. Aṅgiras and Saramā. Now at the beginning of the next hymn 'You two as such' (*tā vām*: viii. 25) there are nine (stanzas) addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa, but the next twelve [a]

The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

[a] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī only 10–12 (not 10–21) are addressed to the All-gods.

14. Deities of RV. viii. 26–31. viii. 29 is pṛthak-karma-stuti.

66. are addressed to the All-gods; and the wealth which king Varu gave to the seer is proclaimed in the triplet 'A bay from Ukṣaṇyāyana' (*ṛjram ukṣaṇyāyane*: viii. 25. 22–24)[a].

वरू hm^{1}r, चतू b, चक्त fk.—यच्चादाद् hm^{1}r, यद्दाद् b, यद्दृदा (षये) f, यददा (म्नये) k.—After 66^{ab} r adds (apparently from r^{1}r^{4}r^6) the line:

इन्द्रो वेत्येतयर्चा तु दानशक्तिप्रकाशनम् ।

which is not found in hdm^{1}bfk nor in r^{2}r^{3}r^5, and which R already has (with slight variations) as 59^{cd}. The line in that place is found in B and m^1 only (see note [b] on vi. 59).—कीर्तितं तु तृचे (त्वस्मिन्) hm^{1}r, कीर्त्तन तच्चिचे fk, कीर्त्तिन्नतदि त्रिवे b.—त्वस्मिन् hm^{1}bfk, तस्मिन् r.—ऋज्रमुचण्यायने hdr, ऋजमुख्य - णोयने f, ऋजमुरख्य - - णोयने k, ऋजुमुख्यणोयने b.

[a] The pratīka must be read with vyūha, *ṛjram ukṣaṇi āyane*, on account of the metre.—The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of a *dānastuti* here.

B 67. (What) the Aśvins, being pleased, bestowed on Suṣāman, is told here[a]: (viz.)

'Of you two' (*yuvoḥ*: viii. 26) is addressed to the Aśvins: 'Do thou yoke[b]' (*yukṣva*: viii. 26. 20–25) (and) the (stanzas) which (come) next are addressed to Vāyu.

तदिहोक्तं br, तादिहोक्तं fk, ताविहोक्तं m^1.—सुषामणि f, सुवामणि b, सुसामनि r.—67^{ab} is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—युवोर्युंत्त्व r, युवोर्युंच fk, युवोर्युंज bm^1, युवोरु षू hd (the fuller pratīka of viii. 26. 1).—वायव्या उत्तरास्तु याः hdm^{1}r, वायव्या उत्तरौ तृचौ bf, वायव्यावुत्तरौ नृचौ k.

[a] This must refer to the following hymn: Suṣāman is mentioned in the second stanza. [b] The pratīka *yukṣva* is necessary in A, as there would be no clue to the stanzas meant: cp. Sarvānukramaṇī *viṃśyādyā vāyavyāḥ*. The reading of B, *uttarau tṛcau* is, however, more definite.

68. Manu, as he was named, whom Savarṇā[a] obtained as a son from Vivasvat[b], uttered the five hymns (27–31) addressed to the

All-gods (and beginning) 'Agni at the laudation' (*agnir ukthe*: viii. 27).

सवर्णा bfkrṣ, सरण्यू hdm^1.—मनुर्नाम all MSS., r (ṣ, *v.r.*), मनुं नाम ṣ.—The text of 68^{cd} follows the reading of hdm^{1}rbfk; the reading of r^{1}r^{4}r^6 is: वैश्वदेवानि सूक्तानि जगादाग्निरिति स्वयम्.

[a] I have followed B in reading *savarṇā*, as this is supported by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 139: *manur nāma vivasvataḥ savarṇāyāṃ saraṇyūchāyāyāṃ jātaḥ*; the metronymic, too, of Manu is *sāvarṇi*. Cp. BD. vii. 1. [b] 68^{ab} is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 27.

69. 'Brown is one' (*babhrur ekaḥ*: viii. 29)—these are ten dvipadās with characteristic marks (*liṅgataḥ*); for in them the deities are praised, each separately, by their activities[a].

त्वेता hm^{1}r^{3}B, त्वस्मिन् r.—ह्यासु कर्मभिः hm^{1}rbfk, ह्यासां नवभिः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. above, iii. 40–43.

70. Now where the deities are praised by their respective actions and qualities, there is what is called separate praise of action (*pṛthak-karma-stuti*). Such a (hymn) is addressed to the All-gods.

यत्र तत्र hm^{1}bfk, यत्र यत्र r.—70^{cd} follows the reading of Am^1; the reading of B is: पृथक्कर्मस्तुतीत्युक्तं तद्विद्याद्वैश्वदैवतम्.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in bfk, not in hd.

15. Detailed account of RV. viii. 29, 31. Deities of viii. 32–34.

71. Now of these (dvipadās) the first 'Brown' (*babhruḥ*: viii. 29. 1) is addressed to Soma, but the next stanza (2) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) one addressed to Tvaṣṭṛ (3), and Indra (4) and Rudra (5), Pūṣan (6), Viṣṇu (7), a stanza addressed to the Aśvins (8);

72. the ninth is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa (9), the tenth stanza is (in) praise of the Atris[a]. And in connexion with the institutor of the sacrifice (in) 'Who' (*yaḥ*: viii. 31) the sacrifice (*ijyā*)[b] is here praised.

मैत्रावरुण्यृग् bfkr, मैत्रावरुणी त्वृग् hdm^1.—दशम्यत्रिसंस्तवः m^1, दशम्यात्रश्च संस्तवः h, दशम्यात्र संस्तवः d, दशमो मित्रसंस्तवः b, दशमी मित्रसंस्तवा r, दशमो संस्तवः fk.—

०प्रसङ्गास्त्र hm^{1}r, ०प्रसङ्गात्तु b, ०प्रसंगा तु fk.—य इत्यत्र त्रयी स्तुता hdm^1, यजिरेवात्र संस्तुता r, यजे वात्र प्रकीर्तिता b, यज्ञे पात्र प्रकीर्त्तिता fk.

[a] The deities in the text of RV. viii. 29. 10 are in the plural: according to Sāyaṇa's comment they are the Atris. The readings *mitra* and *aśvi* are undoubtedly corruptions of *atri*, every letter of which occurs in one or other of the corruptions. [b] The conjecture '*ya*' *ijyā atra* is supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes the hymn thus: *yo yajāti . . atra ijyāstavo yajamānapraśaṃsā ca*. The reading *trayī stutā* may be a corruption of *prakīrtitā*.

B 73. In the couplet 'Who sacrifices' (*yo yajāti*: viii. 31. 1, 2) Śakra, the Lord of sacrificers, is lauded. In the couplet 'Glorious his' (*tasya dyumān*: 3, 4) the sacrificer (is praised), also in the four (stanzas) 'Swiftly' (*makṣu*: 15–18).

यजताम् br, यज्ञानाम् m^{1}fk.—यज्वा r, यज्वाम् b, यद्वा m^1, यद्धा f, युद्धा k.—मच्चिति r, मज्विति b, मचिति fk, यद्विति m^1.—This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

B 74. The five stanzas 'The couple who' (*yā dampatī*: viii. 31. 5–9) are (in praise) of husband and wife[a] as sacrificers. 'Hither protection' (*ā śarma*: 10) is a prayer. The two following 'May hither come' (*aitu*: 11, 12) are addressed to Pūṣan[b]; while (in) 'Since' (*yathā*: 13) Mitra, Aryaman,

यज्वनोर् br, यज्विशर् fk, यद्वाशीर् m^1.—या दंपती त्त्वचः m^1, या दंपतीत्यृचः br, या दंपती - - चः f, या दंपती तृचः k.—आ शर्माशीरितु r, आ शर्मासीरपि तु b, आ शर्माशीरपां m^1, अर्थशर्मासिरपी fk (०वी k).—पौष्णी परे b, पौष्णो परि m^{1}f, पौष्णी परि k.—मित्रोऽर्यमा bfkm^1, मित्रार्यमा r.—यथा bfkr, तथा m^1.—This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, *yā ityādi pañca dampatyoḥ*, which is probably based on the above, *dampatyoḥ pañca yā dampatī ṛcaḥ*. [b] Pūṣan is mentioned in 11 (*aitu*), but not in 12.

B 75. and Varuṇa, the Ādityas, are praised; 'Agni' (*agnim*: 14) is to Agni.

The three following hymns after this, 'Forth the deeds' (*pra kṛtāni*: viii. 32–34), are addressed to Indra.

सुतास्त्वत्र m^{1}bfk, सुतस्त्वत्र r.—75^{ab} is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in hdbfk.—A has only two and a half ślokas in this *varga*.

16. Indra and Vyaṃsa's sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35–46.

76. In 'Downward' (*adhaḥ* : viii. 33. 19) a girl addressed Indra (who appeared) with the characteristics of a woman[a]; for the chastiser of Pāka (Indra) made love to that Dānava maiden[b],

अध इत्यत्र r, अध्य इत्यत्र b, अध्यय इत्यत्र fk, अथ इत्याह hdm^1.—कन्या तं bkr, कन्यां तं f, तस्यां तु hdm^1.—स्त्रीलिङ्गेनेन्द्रमब्रवीत् hdm^{1}br, स्त्रालिंगतं । ज्ञत्मब्रवीत् f, म्रालिंगतो द्र्ह्यब्रवीत् k.

[a] That is, this stanza is addressed by a Dānavī to Indra who has assumed the form of a woman. According to Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 33. 19 this stanza is addressed to Āsaṅga Plāyogi when he was a woman (cp. above, vi. 41). [b] And had assumed the disguise of a woman because Vyaṃsa was his enemy.

77. the eldest sister of Vyaṃsa, by reason of his (Indra's) youthful desire (*yuva-kāmyā*)[a]. 'By Agni' (*agninā* : viii. 35) is a hymn addressed to the Aśvins. Then follow two hymns (36, 37) addressed to Indra.

व्यंसस्य r^{2}r^7, प्युसस्य r^{1}r^{4}r^6, व्यंसस्च b, व्यंस्च f, व्यसस्च k, पुंसस्च hdm^{1}r^3.—तस्यैव hm^{1}br, तस्य व f, तस्येवं k, तयैव d.—युवकाम्यया hdm^{1}r^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, वुवकाम्यया b, बधकाम्यया r (=r^{1}r^{4}r^6).—परे ततः hdm^{1}r, ततः परे bfk (cp. vi. 25 and 79).

[a] The reading of r, *tasyaiva badhakāmyayā*, seems more natural: 'because of his (Vyaṃsa's) desire to slay (Indra),' or possibly, 'because of his (Indra's) desire to slay (Vyaṃsa)'; his making love to the sister being, in that case, a ruse. *Kāmyā* at the end of a compound in the BD. otherwise governs the preceding word in an objective sense (='desire for'). The original reading here was, therefore, perhaps *yuddhakāmyayā*.

78. The following (38) is addressed to Indra-Agni, (then) one to Agni (39), one to Indra-Agni (40); the following two (41, 42) are addressed to Varuṇa; but in the latter (42) Varuṇa hymn the last triplet 'Hither you two' (*ā vām* : viii. 42. 4–6) is addressed to the Aśvins.

ऐंद्रामं (परम्) Am^1, ऐंद्रामात् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्यात् fkr.—ऐन्द्रामं Am^1, ऐन्द्रामाद् b, ऐन्द्राग्न्याद् fkr.—वारुणे m^{1}bfkr^{1}r^{4}r^6, वारुणं hdr^3.

79. The two hymns, 'These' (*ime* : viii. 43), 'With fuel' (*sam-* : viii. 44), are addressed to Agni; the two which then follow after these (45, 46) are addressed to Indra.

Now what Kānīta Pṛthuśravas gave to Vaśa Aśvya[a]

इमे समाग्नेये hdm^{1}bfkr, इमे तु चाग्नेये r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—ऐन्द्रे ततः परे B, ऐन्द्रेति चोत्तरे Am^1.—वशायाम्श्व्याय ṣs, वशायाख्याय hdm^{1}r, वशायाश्वाय bf, वसायाश्वाय k.

[a] 79^{cd} and 80^{ab} are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 46 and by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 46. 21.

80. as a gift is here praised in the (stanzas) beginning 'Hither he' (*ā sa*: viii. 46. 21–24). The two pragātha couplets 'Hither to our' (*ā nāḥ*: 25–28) are addressed to Vāyu as well as the last (stanza) but one of the hymn (32).

स इत्येवमा° hm^{1}r, स एत्वेवमा° ṣs, शयेत्येवमा° b, शयेत्येचमा° f, स येंत्येचमा° k.—°द्भिः Am^{1}ṣs, °दिना B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

17. Deities of RV. viii. 47–56.

B 81, 82. In the couplet 'Well led indeed' (*sunītho gha*: viii. 46. 4, 5), Mitra-Aryaman (and) the Maruts are praised.

Pleased by (the hymn) containing forty-two stanzas (viii. 45) the Fort-destroyer (Indra), after cutting through the mountain with his bolt, gave to Triśoka the cows which had been carried off by the Asuras. The seer has stated this himself in the (stanza), 'Who clave' (*yaḥ kṛntat*: viii. 45. 30).

सुनीथो घ r, सुनीथो च m^{1}bfk.—द्विचत्वारिंशकात् br, द्विचत्वारिंशाका fk, °रिंशके m^1.—82. गिरिं निष्कृत्य m^{1}r, गिरि निष्कृत्य b, गिरि नि – f, गिरि नि – – k.—वज्रेण m^{1}r, वत्रेण bfk.—हृताः r, हृता bfk, हृताम् m^1.—ऋषिस्तु स्वयम् r, ऋषिस्तुन्स्तूयम् b, ऋषिस्तु स्तूयम् fk, ऋषिस्तु तूयम् m^1.—81, 82 are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

83. In (the hymn) 'Great' (*mahi*: viii. 47), of which the Ādityas are the deities, Aditi is praised with the ninth (stanza). The last five (stanzas: 14–18) should be (considered as addressed) to Dawn as well (*api*)[a]. 'Of the sweet' (*svādoḥ*: viii. 48) is traditionally held to be addressed to Soma.

°दित्यदैवते hdm^1, °दित्यदेवते fbr, °दित्यदेवता k.—स्वादोरिति स्मृतम् hm^{1}r, स्वादोरभचितम् fk, स्वादोरभचित् b.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has borrowed the words *antyāḥ pañcoṣase'pi.*

84. Now the following eight hymns (viii. 49–56), by seers of ardent brilliance, are addressed to Indra[a]; but the twenty-

sixth pragātha couplet here (viii. 54. 3, 4) is addressed to many deities.

पराण्यष्टौ तु Am^1, पराणि चाष्टौ B.—तिग्मतेजसाम् hm^{1}r, तिग्मचेतसाम् b, तन्मतेजसा f, तिग्मतेजसा k.—ऐन्द्राण्यत्र hdm^1, ऐंद्राण्यति b, ऐन्द्राण्यभि kr, ऐंद्राण्यृभि f.—बहुदैवतः hdm^{1}bfk, बहुदेवतः r.

[a] In the reading *aindrāṇy abhi*, the latter word is of course the pratīka of the first Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 49). Cp. below, 86, note [a].

85. The last stanza, 'Agni has appeared' (*acety agniḥ*: viii. 56. 5), is to Agni; the last verse (*pada*)[a] sang of Sūrya (viii. 56. 5^d). Whatever wealth Praskaṇva gave to Pṛṣadhra,

ऋगन्त्याग्नेर्° hm^{1}r, °न्त्याग्नेय्य° b, °न्त्याग्नेय° fk.—सूर्यमन्त्यं पदं r^{5}r^7, मयसत्यं पदं b, सूर्यमंत्यं पदां f, सूर्य्यमत्यपदां k, सूर्यमन्त्यपदा hm^{1}r.—In r^{1}r^3(?)r^{4}r^6 85^{ab} reads: अन्वेत्यग्निरिति त्वस्यास्ततोऽग्निः सूर्य एव तु.—पृषध्रस्य hm^{1}r, पृषत्रस्व b, पृषधुस्व f, पृषंधुस्व k, पृषध्रस्तु r^5 (on the corruption of स्य to स्व and स्तु cp. i. 92; iii. 6).—यद्वसु fr, यत् वसु k, चद्वसुर् b, यद्यसु m^1, यद्वस्तु hd.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

[a] Or, with A, 'with the last verse (*pad*) he (the seer) sang of Sūrya'; *pad*, however, is not elsewhere used in the BD. with this sense, while *pada* is often so used.

18. Deities of RV. viii. 60–67.

86. all that is here praised with the two hymns 'Great indeed' (*bhūrīt*: viii. 55, 56).

A Now after (a hymn) addressed to Agni (viii. 60)[a] there follow here six addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Both' (*ubhayam*: viii. 61–66).

Bhāguri says that the stanza 'The giver to me' (*dātā me*: viii. 65. 10) (contains) incidental mention (*nipāta*) of the Gods;

तद्भूरीदिति m^{1}br, तद्भूरीति fk, भूरीदिति तु hd.—त्विह संस्तुतम् Am^1, परिकीर्तितम् B.—86^{ab} is not found in bfkr^{2}r^5.—निपातमाह hm^{1}r, निपातानाह fkr^2, निपातेनेह r^{5}r^7, निपातानेहद् b.

[a] It is to be noted that the BD. makes no mention of the last Vālakhilya hymns (viii. 57–59). This is in agreement with the Kashmir Khila collection, which (Adhyāya iii. 1–14) only contains the first eight (viii. 49–56), introduced with the words: *bālakhilyāḥ pare'ṣṭau* (ii. 19): 'in the following (adhyāya) the eight Vālakhilya hymns (are given).'—

The eleventh Vālakhilya hymn (viii. 59) has already been referred to above (iii. 119) as one (the sixth) of the eleven Suparṇa hymns.—Only two of the MSS. of the Sarvānukramaṇī used by me notice the Vālakhilya hymns, and viii. 58 is omitted even in these two MSS.

87. Yāska, however, considers this triplet (viii. 65. 10–12) to be addressed to the All-gods. But the hymn which here follows, 'Now these' (*tyān nu*: viii. 67), has the Ādityas as its divinities.

ऋचं यास्कस्तृचं त्वेतं hdm^{1}r^3, तृचे यास्कस्तृचम्त्वेतं r, यास्कोऽस्मेऽर्धं तृचं चैनं r^5, यास्को ऽस्मेर्चं तृचं चैनं b, यास्को र्चं तृचं चैनं fk (चिचं k).—त्यान्निवत्यत्र r, त्यान्वित्यत्र hdm^1, त्यानित्यत्र b, त्यानित्यं तु k, त्यानिं तत्र f.

B 88. Fishermen, having by chance seen fish in the water of the Sarasvatī, cast a net, caught them, and threw them upon[a] the dry land out of the water.

मीनान् m^{1}r, मीनां bfk.—जालं m^{1}r, जाले k, जलं b.—वद्धोदक्षिपन् r, वध्वा चाक्षिपन् m^1, वद्धा चाक्षिपंत् f, वध्वा चाक्षिपत् k, वाद्वादक्षिपन् b.—88–90^{ab} are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] *Udakṣipan*: cp. *samudakṣipan* in iv. 24.

B 89. And they, frightened by the fall of their bodies, praised the sons of Aditi. And they (the Ādityas) then released them, and graciously conversed with them (the fishermen),

शरीरपातभीतास्ते br, शरापातांस्तु ते मत्स्या k, शरापातांस्ते मत्स्या f.

B 90. (saying) 'O fishermen, be not afraid of hunger,' and 'Ye shall obtain heaven.'

In that hymn (*tatra*: viii. 67), Aditi, the mother of these (Ādityas), is praised with the triplet 'And' (*uta*: viii. 67. 10–12).

धीवराः fkr, वीवरा b, धीवरान् m^1.—क्षुद्भयं मा वो br, क्षुद्रयं मा वो f, क्षुद्रयं भा वो k, क्षुधभावो m^1.—भूत् bfkr, भूः m^1.—स्वर्गं r, स्वर्गं च m^1, स्वर्गं fk, सर्गं b.—तत्रैषां hdm^1, चैवैषां br, चैवैषा fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in bfk, not in hd.

19. Deities of RV. viii. 68–75.

91. Because she is their mother she may be praised in every praise of them owing to (this) connexion. 'Hither thee as a car' (*ā tvā ratham*: viii. 68–70) are three hymns addressed to Indra; (the stanza) 'Near to me six' (*upa mā ṣaṭ*: viii. 68. 14)[a] praises the seasons[b].

अभिसंबन्धाद् hdr^3, आप्तिसंबन्धाद् m^1, अतिसंबन्धाद् r^{1}r^6, इति संबन्धाद् r^4, अभिसंबंधा f, अभिसंवंधा k, [मातृत्वा omitted] दभिसंवन्वा b, गर्भसंबन्धात् r.—स्तूयेतैषां r, स्तूयेतेषां hd, स्तूयतैषां m^1, स्तुवन्त्येनां r^{2}r^{5}r^7, स्तुवत्येर्जा b, स्तुवत्योजा fk.—स्तौत्यृतून् hm^{1}r, स्तौत्यार्चम् b, स्तोत्यार्चम् fk.

---

[a] *Upa mā iti ṣaṭ* owing to the metre for *upa mā ṣaḷ iti*. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing of the Ṛtus in RV. viii. 68. 14, but includes that stanza in the *dānastuti* (14–19). Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains the discrepancy as due to the Devatānukramaṇī (quoted by him, p. 141), which includes 14 in the *dānastuti*. In this connexion he quotes 91^{cd} and 92^{ab} (on RV. viii. 68).

92, 93. The five following (stanzas) in this hymn (*atra*) are (in) praise of the gifts of Ṛkṣa and Aśvamedha (viii. 68. 15–19). The first hemistich (11^{ab}) of the couplet 'He has drunk' (*apāt*: viii. 69. 11, 12) is (in) praise of Indra, Agni, and the All-(gods); the rest (11^{cd}, 12) has Varuṇa as its divinity. 'Thou' (*tvam*: viii. 71, 72) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni; or the latter hymn (72) is (in) praise of oblations,

ऋर्चाश्वमेधयोश्च hd (ऋचाश्वमेधयोर् S), आर्चाश्वमेधयोश्च m^{1}r, आर्चपत्यश्वमेधाय b, आर्चपत्यश्वमेधाय f.—पराः hdm^{1}bṣ, परा fkr.—अपादिन्द्रस्य hm^{1}r, अपादिन्द्रस्य bfk.—93. शेषो वरुणदेवतः hdbfk, शेषो वरुणदैवतः r^{3}m^{1}r^{2}r^5, शेषा वरुणदेवताः r.—सूक्तमुत्तरं Am^1, सूक्तमुत्तरे b, सूक्तमत्तरे f, सूक्तमतरे k, सूक्ते उत्तरे r.

94. and of milk, kine, and plants; for it evidently (*dṛśyate*) has this character. 'Up' (*ut*: viii. 73) is addressed to the Aśvins. The two following hymns, 'Of every house' (*viśo-viśaḥ*: viii. 74, 75), are addressed to Agni.

पयःपश्वोषधीनां च hm^{1}r, °धीनां वा bfkr^{2}r^5.—94^b=iii. 76^d; iv. 18^b; v. 87^b; viii. 62^d.

95. With the two stanzas 'I' (*aham*: viii. 74. 13, 14) the seer praises himself.

B Having praised himself, he praises the gift of Śrutarvan [a]

95^{cd} and 96^{ab} are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १९ in bfk.

[a] 95^{cd} was probably known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī: cp. *antyās tisraḥ . . śrutarvaṇo dānastutiḥ*.

20. Deities of RV. viii. 76–90.

B 96. and the great river Paruṣṇī in connexion with what he has received (*ādāna*) [a].

With the following (stanza he praises) the Paruṣṇī [b] (viii. 74. 15); Indra with the three hymns, 'Now this' (*imaṃ nu*: viii. 76–78).

आत्मादाना° bfkr, आत्मदाना° m^1.—परया परुष्णीमिन्द्रं Am^{1}b, परया परुक्लीधिमिंद्रं f, परया मारुधीमिंद्रं k, परुष्णीं परया चेन्द्रं r.—न्विति r, त्विति hdbfk.

[a] This line considered in connexion with the next seems very redundant and is probably a later addition. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of the Paruṣṇī here.

97. 'This active' (*ayaṃ kṛtnuḥ*: viii. 79) is addressed to Soma. The three following this (beginning) 'Truly not' (*nahi*: viii. 80–82) are addressed to Indra. In the first of these (80) the stanza 'He has exalted' (*avīvṛdhat*: 10) is addressed to the All-gods.

अयं ह्यतुरिदं सौम्यं hm^{1}b, अतुरिरं सौम्यं f, अंतुरिरं सौम्यं k, सौम्यस्य त्वयमित्यस्य r.—त्रीण्यैन्द्राणि पराण्यतः hm^{1}b, पराण्यैन्द्राणि यानि तु r.—वैश्वदेव्यृगवीवृधत् hdr, वैश्वदेव्यृवृधीगवात् m^1, वैश्वदेवस्त्वगवीवृत् b, वैश्वदेवे त्वगवीवृधत् f, वैश्वदेवेन त्वगवीविधृत् k.

98. 'Of the gods' (*devānām*: viii. 83) is to the Gods; the next, 'The dearest' (*preṣṭham*: viii. 84), is addressed to Agni. 'Hither to my' (*ā me*: viii. 85–87) are three addressed to the Aśvins, and 'Him' (*tam*: viii. 88–90) are similarly (*iti*) (three) addressed to Indra.

प्रेष्ठमाग्नेयमुत्तरम् hm^{1}rbfk, आग्नेयं तु ततः परम् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The text of 98^{cd} follows the reading of Am^1; the reading of B, त्रीण्याश्विनानि सूक्तानि आ म ऐन्द्राणि तं तथा, seems preferable in itself. The second इति in A must be intended to mean 'so,' 'similarly' (that is, 'three' = तथा in B).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in bfk, not in hd.—It is to be noticed that the *varga* has, even in B, the abnormally small number of three ślokas. This is probably due to the intention of beginning the story of Apālā with a new *varga*.

21. Story of Apālā.

99. [a] There was once a girl Apālā, daughter of Atri, who suffered from skin-disease. With her Indra fell in love, having seen her in the lonely hermitage of her father.

त्वग्दोषिणी hdr, त्वग्दूषिणी b, त्वाग्दोषिणी fk.—दृष्ट्वा hrbfk, दृष्ध्वा $r^1r^4r^6$.

100. Now by penance she became aware of all Indra's intentions. Taking a water-pot she went to fetch water.

अपामर्थे जगाम सा hdr, अपामन्ते जगाम सा b, पातुं जगाम तेजसा n, तेन सार्धं तु साप्यगात् ṣ.—100^{cd} comes after 103^{ab} in A; it is omitted in fk.

B 101. Seeing Soma at the edge of the water, she praised him with a stanza in the forest. This matter is related in the (stanza) 'A maiden to the water' (*kanyā vāḥ* : viii. 91. 1).

कथितस्ततः m^1fn, कथित स्तुतः bk, कथितः स्तुतः r.—This śloka is not found in A or ṣ, but in B and n; 101^{cd} is in m^1 also.

102. She pressed Soma in her mouth;
B and having pressed it she invoked Indra with the (stanza), 'Thou that goest' (*asau ya eṣi* : viii. 91. 2);
and Indra drank it from her mouth,

सा सुषाव मुखे hdm^1, सा सुषाव मुखात् r, सा सुषाव सुषात् bfk, सा सुषाव तथा n, सुषाव स्वमुखे ṣ.—इन्द्रस्य m^1bfknṣ, इन्द्रस्तु A.—102^{bc} are not found in A, but in B only. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya has two entirely different pādas in place of 102^{bc}.

103. after he had eaten cakes and meal from her house. And she praised him with stanzas, but with a triplet (viii. 91. 4–6) she addressed him (saying),

स तद्गृहात् hdr, स तद्ब्रहात् m^1, शतक्रतुः Bn.—जगादैनं तृचेन तु hm^1r, जगादिनं

---

[a] The following passage (99–106) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 91. 7 and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. viii. 91 (pp. 142 f.): see BD. vol. i, p. 135. Cp. Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. viii. 91, where he gives a prose version of the story, besides quotations from the Sāṭyāyana Brāhmaṇa in his comment on RV. viii. 91. 1, 3, 5, 7. See also M. M., $RV.^2$ vol. iii, pp. 33–38, where extracts from the BD., Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and the Nītimañjarī are quoted; Aufrecht, Indische Studien, vol. iv, p. 1 ff. quotes and translates this BD. passage.

त्विचित सा b, सोममिंद्र तृचेव सा f, असौ ब्रूते तृचेन सा r^{5}r^7, कुरु तात चिकीर्षितम् n. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya has these two lines in the following considerably modified form:

निरगात्स क्वचित्पूर्वं भक्षयित्वा गृहान्मुनेः ।
ऋग्भिः स्तुत्वा जगादेन्द्रं कुरु मा सुत्वचं त्विति ॥

The last pāda here is nearly the same as 104^b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in bfk, not in hd.

22. Story of Apālā (concluded). Deities of RV. viii. 92, 93.

104. 'Make me, O Śakra, to have abundant hair, (and) to be faultless-limbed, (and) fair-skinned.'

B Hearing this speech of hers, the Fort-destroyer was pleased with it.

सुत्वचम् hm^{1}nṣ, सुत्वचां br, सुन्वचां f.—तेन m^{1}bfkr, तस्यै n.—104^{cd} is not found in A or ṣ, but in Bm^{1}n only.—Ṣaḍguruśiṣya omits 104^a also, but has 104^b in a slightly modified form (see note on 103).

105. Indra passing (*prakṣipya*) her through the carriage aperture (between the body) of the car and the yoke[a], drew her forth three times. Then she became fair-skinned.

रथच्छिद्रेण ताम् all MSS., r and n(hm), रथच्छिद्रे गताम् ṣ, रथे अद्रिणा ताम् n.—सुत्वक् सा तु ततोऽभवत् hm^{1}rṣ, ततः सा सुत्वचाभवत् bfkr^{5}r^{7}n.

[a] Without a knowledge of the construction of cars at the period when this passage was written, the exact meaning must be uncertain, but the wording indicates that the two genitives express the two parts between which there was an aperture (*ratha-chidra*).

106. Her first skin which was cast off became a porcupine (*śalyaka*), but the next became an alligator (*godhā*), and the last a chameleon (*kṛkalāsa*).

106^{ab} follows the reading of Am^1; the reading of Bn is:

तस्यां त्वचि व्यपेतायां सर्वस्यां शल्यकोऽभवत्। (सर्व° bfkn, पूर्व° r)

The reading of A is favoured by that of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya:

तस्याः पूर्वहृता या त्वग्जातिः सा शल्यकोऽभवत् ।

107. Yāska and Bhāguri call this hymn a story[a] (*itihāsa*), while Śaunaka calls 'A maiden' (*kanyā*: viii. 91) a (hymn) addressed to Indra[b], as well as the two which come next (beginning) 'As one who drinks' (*pāntam*: viii. 92, 93).

इतिहासमिदं Am^1, इतिहासमिमं B.—यास्कभागुरी Am^1 (°री hd, °रि: m^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6), यास्कमाठरी r, यास्कमातरी bfk, यास्कगालवौ r^{5}r^7.—त्वैन्द्रं पान्तमित्युत्तरे च ये hm^{1}r^1, सूक्ते पान्तमैन्द्रे ततः परे bfkr.

[a] Cp. Vedische Studien, i, p. 292 f. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī combines the two statements in describing the hymn as an *itihāsa aindraḥ*.

B 108. But the last (stanza) of the latter (viii. 93. 34) is pronounced in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) [a] to be addressed to the Ṛbhus; for on the third Chandoma (day) [b] this hymn is chanted (*śasyate*) as one addressed to the Ṛbhus [c].

त्वार्भवी m^{1}b, त्वार्भवंवी f, चार्भवी r.—उत्तरस्यैतरेयके br, इन्द्र इत्यैतरेयक m^1, (प्रोक्ता) त्तस्यैतरेयके f.—छान्दोगिके r(m^1?), छंदोगिक b, छंदोमिके f, दंदोमिके k.—This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in bfk.

[a] AB. v. 21. 12; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *antyaindrārbhavī*. [b] See *chandoma* and *chāndomika* in the St. Petersburg Dictionary; in the smaller Dictionary Böhtlingk accepts the reading *chāndogika* here = Chāndogya Brāhmaṇa. [c] Cp. BD. v. 175.

23. Story of Soma's flight from the gods.

109. The following hymn, 'The cow' (*gauḥ*: viii. 94), is addressed to the Maruts; the following six, 'Hither to thee' (*ā tvā*: viii. 95–100), are addressed to Indra.
B In the second hymn of these (96) they say there is a story (*itihāsa*):
[a] Soma, oppressed by fear of Vṛtra, fled from the gods;

आ त्वै° br, ह्या त्वै° Am^{1}fk.—इतिहासं fkr, इतिहास्य b.—109^{cd} is not found in Am^1, but in B only.—अपक्रम्य तु Am^{1}s, अपचक्राम B.

[a] The following passage (109^{ef}–115) is quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 96. 13 (cp. RV. i. 130. 8): cp. var. lect., M.M., RV.^{2} vol. iii, p. 39 f. See Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 49 f. The story refers to RV. viii. 96. 13–15.

110. and he betook himself to a river named Aṃśumatī [a] in (the country of) the Kurus. Him approached, with Bṛhaspati only [b], the slayer of Vṛtra [c],

नाम्ना hdm^{1}bfk, नामा r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^{6}n, (°ती°) नाम्नीम् r, नाम s.—°भ्यतिष्ठत् hm^{1}r^{2}r^{5}s, °भ्यातिष्ठन् b, °भ्यत्तिष्ठत् f, °त्यतिष्ठत् r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, न्यतिष्ठेत n.—कुरून् r^{2}r^{5}ns, कुन्तन् b, कुत्त f, गुरून् Am^1.—°केन अभ्ययाद् r, °केनाप्यभ्ययाद् hdm^1, °केनान्वयाद् b, °केनात्वया f, द्वृचान्वयाद् r^{5}r^7, सोऽभ्ययाद् s, सोऽभ्यगाद् n.

[a] Cp. RV. viii. 96. 13: *ava drapso aṃśumatīm atiṣṭhat.* [b] Cp. viii. 96. 15: *bṛhaspatinā yujendraḥ sasāhe*; cp. AB. vi. 36. 14: *bṛhaspatinaiva yujā.* [c] This śloka is quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. viii. 95. 7.

111. being about to fight[a] in company with the greatly rejoicing Maruts, armed with various weapons. Soma, seeing them approaching, stood in array with his forces,

योत्स्यमानः br, योच्यमाणम् $r^1r^4r^6$, योत्स्यमानं hdm^1fks.—सुसंहृष्टैर् hrbfk, च संहृष्टैः $r^1r^4r^6$.—तानायतः सोमः hdrb, तांनायतः सोम f, तानायतांत्सोमं $r^1r^4r^6$.—व्यवस्थितः hdrbk, व्यवस्थितं $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] The accusative *yotsyamānam* cannot be right, as this would imply that Soma was already about to fight, and that he was accompanied by the Maruts, while *dṛṣṭvā tān āyataḥ* would then become unintelligible. The situation appears to be this. Indra, accompanied by Bṛhaspati alone among the gods whom Soma had left, approaches the latter, while on a warlike expedition in association with his allies the Maruts. Soma, on seeing Indra's host, takes it for Vṛtra's army and assumes the defensive. Bṛhaspati then comes forward and explains that it is Indra with his Maruts.

112. thinking Vṛtra was approaching with a hostile host, intent on slaying (him). To him, arrayed and ready with his bow, Bṛhaspati spoke:

मन्वानो वृत्रमायान्तं hdm^1rbfk, मन्वानं पुत्रमायान्तं $r^1r^4r^6$.

113. 'This is the Lord of the Maruts, O Soma; come back to the gods, O Lord.'
B Hearing the speech of the preceptor of the gods, which was unavailing because he believed it was Vṛtra,

सोम एहि m^1r, सोमैहि hdfb, सोमैसहि k, सोम मैहि $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, सोम प्रेहि s.—113^{cd} is not found in A, but in Bm^1 only.—अनर्थं kr, अन्यर्थं b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in bfk. The *varga* has five and a half ślokas, but 113^{cd} is probably a later addition; for it is both superfluous and omitted not only by Sāyaṇa but also by m^1, which almost invariably has the additional readings of B.

24. Story of Soma's flight (continued).

114. he replied 'No.' (So) the mighty Śakra, taking him by force, went to the gods in heaven. The celestials (then) drank him in due form.

स्वर्ग एव A, ओजसैव m^{1}s, ओजस्वैव b, नर्जस्वैव f.—देवानादाय Am^{1}s, देवानायन्तं br, देवानातं f.

115. And having drunk (him) they slew in battle nine times ninety [a] demons. All this is related in the triplet 'Down' (*ava*: viii. 96. 13–15) [b].

अव इत्यस्मिंस्तृचे hdm^1, अपि य तस्मिंस्तृचे r^{1}r^{3}r^6, अप्यव द्रप्स इत्यस्मिन्तृचे s, अप्यव द्रप्सस्तृचे B.

[a] Cp. vi. 51; vii. 51.   [b] 109^{cd}–115 is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. iii, p. 50.

B 116. (The seer praises) Indra, and the Maruts, and also Bṛhaspati [a]: for these are the deities of the triplet; Śaunaka says that Indra alone (is the deity).

इन्द्रं च bfkm^1.—बृहस्पतिम् bkm^1, °पति f.—116^{ab} is found in bfkm^1 only.—ह्येता hm^{1}r^{3}B, तस्य r.

[a] In connexion with the following line, 116^{ab} seems necessary. Mitra makes no reference to it, though it must be in his B MSS. also. As the names are in the accusative in the MSS., I have assumed the ellipse of *stauti*, which has frequently to be supplied in the BD., though hardly ever in so forced a way as here.

B 117. But in the Aitareya (Brāhmaṇa) [a] it (the triplet) is said to be addressed to Indra-Bṛhaspati.

With the triplet 'Here I' (*ayam*: viii. 100. 1–3) Nema, son of Bhṛgu, praised [b] Indra without seeing him [c].

उक्तो m^{1}bfk, उक्ता r.—117^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only.—तृचेनेन्द्रम् hrbfk, तृचेनेन्द्रम् dr^{5}r^7.—अपश्यंतं hdm^{1}bf, अपश्यन् तम् r^{5}r^7, अपस्यंते k, अदृश्यन्तम् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] AB. vi. 36. 12.   [b] *Tuṣṭāva* from 118^a.   [c] *Apaśyaṃs tam* is necessary because it is Nema who does not see Indra.

118. And Indra (then) with a couplet (4, 5) (says), 'Here I am, behold me, seer [a].'

B For Nema, being alone (*eka*) while praising (Indra), had also said, 'There is no Indra [b].'

द्वृचेनायम् br, द्वृचेनाहम् m^{1}fk, पराभ्यां तु hd.—अहं पश्य च मामृषे br, अर्ह पश्य च मामृषे m^1, अर्ह पश्य च मा तृषे f, अयमस्मीति मामिति hd.—118^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.—स्तुवन्नेव r, स्तुवंनेन b, स्तुवन्तेन m^1, स्तुवंतेन fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in bfk.

[a] Cp. RV. viii. 100. 4: *ayam asmi jaritaḥ paśya mā͜iha.*   [b] Cp. ibid., 3: *nendro astīti nema u tva āha.*

25. Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Viṣṇu helps Indra.

B 119. Indra, on hearing that, praised himself with two stanzas (4, 5) as he showed himself[a].

The seer on seeing him was greatly rejoiced, and in the couplet 'All this of thee' (*viśvet tā te*: viii. 100. 6, 7)[b]

दर्शयन् fkr, दर्शयत् b.—119^{ab} are found in B and m^1 only.—ऋषिस्तं दृष्ट्वा hdm^1, ऋषिस्तु दृष्ट्वा r, तं दृष्ट्वर्षिश्च br^{2}r^{5}r^7, तं दृष्ट्वार्षिश्च f.—सुप्रीतो hdr, संप्रीतो fk, संप्रोतो b.

---

[a] Though somewhat redundant 119^{ab} is probably original, as it appears to have been known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī; cp. the statement there: *ayam iti dvṛcena indra ātmānam astaut.* [b] This and the further details (119^{cd}–124^{ab}) as to RV. viii. 100 are passed over in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

120. lauds both the gift of Indra and his various deeds. But (the stanza) 'Swift as thought' (*manojavāḥ*: viii. 100. 8) is addressed to the Bird (*suparṇa*), while 'In the ocean' (*samudre*: 9) is (in) praise of the Bolt.

दानम् hm^{1}rb, पानम् fk.—सौपर्णी hm^{1}r, सौवर्णी bfr^{2}r^5, सौवर्णि k.

121. In the couplet 'When Vāc' (*yad vāk*: 10, 11) he (the seer) praises the divine all-pervading Vāc.

Having[a] tormented these three worlds Vṛtra remained (unassailable) by reason of his fury.

°तप्येमान् A, °वृत्येमान् r^{2}r^{5}r^7, °वृत्येमां f, °वृत्तोमां b, °वृत्तेमां k, °वृत्येतान् s.—स्वया hdm^{1}s, स्वयं r, त्वयं bf, त्ययं k.

---

[a] The following three ślokas (121^{cd}–124^{ab}) are quoted by Sāyaṇa on RV. viii. 100. 12: cp. M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iii, p. 41.

122. Him Indra could not slay. Going to Viṣṇu he said, 'I wish to slay Vṛtra; stride forth to-day and stand at my side.

तं नाशकद्धन्तुम् hds, तं नाशकं हन्तुम् r, तन्नाशक्वंतुम् b, तन्नाशकं तुं fk.—हनिष्ये तिष्ठस्व विक्रम्याद्य Am^{1}s, हनाव विक्रम्य तिष्ठस्वाद्य B.

123. May Dyaus make room (*antara*) for my outstretched bolt.' Saying 'Yes,' Viṣṇu did so, and Dyaus gave him an opening (*vivara*).

उद्यतस्यैव m^1, उद्यतश्चैव hdr^{1}r^{4}r^6, उद्यतस्य तु bfrs, उद्यतस्यु तु k.—123^{bc} is omitted in fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in bfk, not in hd.

26. Details regarding the deities of RV. viii. 101.

124. All this is proclaimed in the stanza 'Friend Viṣṇu' (*sakhe viṣṇo*: viii. 100. 12). But the first four stanzas of the hymn (beginning) 'Specially' (*ṛdhak*: viii. 101. 1–4) are addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa;

प्रोक्तं Bs, सर्वं A.—ऋषिणोक्तं सखेत्यृचि A, सखे विष्णविति त्वृचि B, सखे विष्णुविति त्यृचि f, सखे विष्णुर्विति त्यृचि b, विष्णविति सखे त्वृचि r, सखे विष्णो इति त्वृचा s.

125. and the three verses[a] of 'Forth' (*pra*: 5^{abc}) are to Mitra[b], Aryaman, and Varuṇa[c], the fourth (5^{d}) is to all the Ādityas: such is (here) the praise.

वा पादाश् r, पादश्च A, पादो (°र्यं°) m^1, पादस्त्व् bfk.—चार्यं° rhd, (च) अर्यं° r^{1}r^{2}r^{3}r^4, (°दो) र्यं° m^1, (°त्व्) अर्यं° bfk.—त्रयश्चतुर्थः hdbk, त्रयश्चर्यः f, न यश्चतुर्थः r, यश्चतुर्थः m^1.

[a] The MS. evidence favours the singular (*pādaś ca*), but this with the following *trayaḥ* is very forced: '*pra* is a verse to Mitra, (and one) to Aryaman, (and one) to Varuṇa, (altogether) three.' [b] The dative *mitrāya* is probably used beside the genitives *aryamṇaḥ* and *varuṇasya* because the stanza begins with *pra mitrāya*. [c] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, Mitra and Varuṇa only. The name of Aryaman occurs in 5^{a}.

126. But the following stanza (6) has the Ādityas as its deities. 'Hither to me' (*ā me*: 7, 8) is a couplet addressed to the Aśvins; there are (then) two addressed to Vāyu (9, 10), two to Sūrya (11, 12), one to Uṣas (13), or (the seer here praises) the light[a] of the sun and moon.

परा त्वादित्य° hm^{1}r, पर्गादित्य° b, वरामादित्य° f.—सौर्यें m^1, सौर्य (wrong sandhi for सौर्यें) hr^{3}B, सौर्यौ (dual of सौरी) S, चोत्तरे (सौर्यें) r.—उषस्या bfS, उद्यस्या k, औषस्या r^{2}r^{5}r^7, उषसा hdr^3, सौर्यें (औषसी) r.—प्रभां वा r^{3}bfr^{2}r^{5}r^7, प्रभा वां hd, प्रभा वांश् k, प्रभा वाम् m^1 (सूर्यप्रभास्तुतिर्वा S).—चन्द्रसूर्ययोः hm^{1}r^{3}B, (औषसी) त्वृगियं परा r.

[a] Another instance of the elliptical use of the accusative (*prabhām*) governed by *stauti* to be supplied: cp. note on 116^{ab}.

127. 'Generations truly' (*prajā ha*: 14) is addressed to Pavamāna, while with the two stanzas 'The mother' (*mātā*: 15, 16) the Cow is praised. 'Thou, O Agni, great' (*tvam agne bṛhat*:

viii. 102, 103) are two hymns addressed to Agni. But in a stanza of the latter (*pare*) is praised Agni,

128. the Middle, together with the Maruts and Rudras, (viz. in) 'Come, O Agni' (*āgne yāhi*: viii. 103. 14).
B Or in the first hemistich, 'Generations truly' (*prajā ha*: viii. 101. 14), Agni is here named,

च आग्ने r, चाग्ने hdm^1fk, चग्ने b.—128^{cd} and 129 are not found in A or m^1, but in B only.

B 129. in the third verse (*pāda*), the Sun (*āditya*), and in the fourth the Middle (Agni) is praised[a]: for so it has been explained in the esoteric (*rahasya*) Aitareya Brāhmaṇa[b] also.

व्याख्यातं r, व्याख्याता bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in bfk.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no reference to this alternative of B. [b] That is, in the Aitareya Āraṇyaka, ii. 1.

Maṇḍala ix.

27. Deities of RV. ix. 1-86.

130. Now Soma Pavamāna is praised here in the ninth Maṇḍala[a]. (In the hymn) 'Kindled' (*samiddhaḥ*: ix. 5) the Āprī deities (*āpryaḥ*) are praised like Pavamāna[b].

नवमे त्विह मण्डले B, नवमे मण्डलर्षिभिः Am^1 (hdr^3; °लेऽर्षिभिः $r^1r^4r^6m^1$).—°वदाप्र्यस्तु hm^1r, °वदाप्रियः f, °वदाप्रीयः bkr^2.—°स्तुताः MSS., °स्तुतः r.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *navamaṃ maṇḍalaṃ pāvamānaṃ saumyam.* [b] That is, as if they were forms, not of Agni, but of Soma Pavamāna.

131. And in the three stanzas 'O Agni, life' (*agna āyūṃṣi*: ix. 66. 19–21), Agni is incidental (*nipātabhāj*), while in the triplet 'Our protector' (*avitā naḥ*: ix. 67. 10–12) he (Pavamāna)[a] is praised together with Pūṣan.

[a] Pūṣan is directly mentioned in 10, indirectly as *kapardin* in 11, and *āghṛṇi* in 12; *ayaṃ somaḥ pavate* occurs in 11, *ayam .. pavate* in 12; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *avitā nas tisraḥ pauṣṇyo vā*, that is, the three stanzas 10–12 are addressed to Pūṣan *or* Pavamāna.

132. Then two later stanzas in this hymn (*atra*), 'which of thee' (*yat te*: ix. 67. 23, 24), are addressed to Agni; 'By both of these' (*ubhābhyām*: 25) is addressed to Savitṛ; the next stanza (26) is addressed to Agni and Savitṛ[a].

सावित्री अग्नि° r, **सावित्र्यग्नि°** hm^1, **सावित्र्याग्नि°** d (but the ā of **°त्र्या°** is obliterated with yellow pigment), **सावित्र्याग्न्या°** bfk. The Sarvānukramaṇī has **सावित्र्यग्निसावित्री** (also in Sāyaṇa's quotation), but **°त्र्यग्नि°** is probably a misprint, as my index has *āgnisāvitrī*.

[a] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī the deity of 25 is Agni or Savitṛ, of 26, Agni or Agni and Savitṛ.

133. 'May they purify me' (*punantu mā*: ix. 67. 27) is addressed to the All-gods, while the stanza 'Near to the friend' (*upa priyam*: 29) is addressed to Agni, and the two next, 'Who' (*yaḥ*: 31, 32), are (in) praise of the student of recitation[a] (*svādhyāyādhyetṛ*).

उत्तरे च य इत्येते hr^3, **उत्तरे च इत्येते** d, **षडुत्तरा य इत्यत्र** r, **सप्तोत्तरा य इत्यत्र** B.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *te pāvamāny-adhyetṛ-stutī* (RV. ix. 67. 31, 32 begin with the words: *yaḥ pāvamānīr adhyeti*). With regard to the reading of the B MSS. in 133^c cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxiii (middle).

134. In the hymn 'At the rim' (*srakve*: ix. 73), when interpreted (*nirukte*)[a], the demon-slaying Agni[b] (is spoken of), and 'The filter' (*pavitram*: ix. 83) is called a praise of the Kettle (*gharma*) as (representing) the Sun (*sūrya*) and the Soul (*ātman*)[c].

निरुक्ते hdm^{1}r, **निरुक्त** b, **विरक्त** fk.—**स्रक्केऽग्नि** r, **स्रक्केति** hdm^1, **श्रक्के मो** bf, **सक्ते मो** k.—**°वच्चापि** Am^1 (**°वर्चापि** r^{1}r^{4}r^6), **°वच्चात्र** B.—**चोच्यते** hm^{1}r, **वाच्यते** bk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in m^{1}bfk, not in d.

[a] I was for a long time inclined to adopt the emendation *niruktaḥ*, meaning 'in the hymn *srakve* the demon-slaying Agni is explained (as the deity);' but I have retained *nirukte* as the reading of the best MSS. and as giving an adequate sense. [b] There is no mention of Agni rakṣohan here in the Sarvānukramaṇī; but Sāyaṇa on RV. ix. 73. 5 explains *apa dhamanti .. tvacam asiknīm* by *rākṣasam .. apaghnanti*. [c] There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī. Cp. Nirukta xiv. 11, where *gharma* is one of the concrete (*bhūta*) names of the Great Soul (*ātman*).

28. Deities of RV. ix. 87, 96, 112.

B 135. The verse 'Deft, wise' (*ṛbhur dhīraḥ*: ix. 87. 3^b) should be held to be addressed to Ṛbhu[a]. Now three gods are here[b] mentioned incidentally (*nipāta*) in three verses (*pāda*)[c]:

आर्भवस्तु r, आर्भवस्त fk, आर्भवस्तृ m^1, आर्त्तवस्तु b.—भवेत्पाद् fr, भवेत्याद् k, भवे पाद् m^1, भेवेत्पाद b.—ऋभुर्धीर r, ऋप्तवीर m^1, ऋतवीर bfk.—निपातैस्तु त्रिभिः पादैः r, निपातै चाष्टाद्यास् fk, निपातैनैवाष्टाद्यास् bm^1.—इहोदिताः bfkr, इहेरिताः m^1.—135 is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] There is no reference to this pāda in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] This line must be an introduction to what follows in regard to RV. ix. 96. 6, stating in a more general way what is said in 136^{ab}. It is not clear to me of what 135^c, according to the reading of bfkm^1 (which is one syllable short), is a corruption. [c] That is, RV. ix. 96. 6^{abc}.

136. three (deities) are mentioned[a] with these three (verses), each containing a couplet[b], (beginning) 'The Brahman of the gods' (*brahmā devānām*: ix. 96. 6^{abc}); or rather it is Soma who is (here) praised as (representing) the Sun and the Soul[c].

तिस्रोक्तास् m^1r, तिस्रोक्ता hd, तिस्रोक्तां b, तिस्रोक्तं fk.—त्रिभिस्त्वेतैर् kr, त्रिभिस्त्वेते m^1, त्रिभिस्त्वेते h, तृभिस्त्वेतै d, त्रिभिस्त्वैतै b, °त्वैतेर् f.—द्वृचा द्वृचैः hdm^1, द्वृचैर्ऋचैः r, द्वृचै न्नचा b, हचैर्ऋचा fk.—सूर्यवच्चात्मवच्चापि hd, सूर्यवर्चात्मवर्चापि $r^1r^4r^6$, सूर्यवच्चात्मवच्चायम् B.—सोम एव वा Am^1, सोम इत्यपि B.—$136^c = 134^c$.

[a] *Tisroktāḥ* irregularly contracted for *tisra uktāḥ*; cp. i. 50; iii. 94, &c. [b] I understand this to mean that each pāda here consists, as it were, of a couplet: *brahmā devānāṃ, padavīḥ kavīnām; ṛṣir viprāṇāṃ, mahiṣo mṛgāṇām; śyeno gṛdhrāṇāṃ, svadhitir vanānām.* [c] RV. ix. 96. 5, 6 are commented upon in the Nirukta Pariśiṣṭa, ii. 13, 14, where Soma is explained as the Sun (*sūrya*) and the Soul (*ātman*). The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no reference to RV. ix. 96. 6.

137. Now while a drought was prevailing, the Lord of Śacī asked (the) seers[a], 'In this great time of distress, by what activity do you live[b]?'

वर्तन्त्यां hdr, वर्त्त्यंन्यां f, वर्त्तन्या k, वर्त्ततां b.—जीवथ b, जीवथा fk, जीव्यथ hdr.

[a] That is probably, the seers of the ninth Maṇḍala: cp. 141. [b] This is meant as an introduction to RV. ix. 112; but it misrepresents the situation, as there is no reference to a drought in the hymn. Cp. Nirukta vi. 5: *indra ṛṣīn papracha, durbhikṣe kena jīvatīti; teṣām ekaḥ pratyuvāca.*

B 138. ‘A cart, a field, kine, tillage, water that does not flow away (*asyandana*)[a], a forest, the sea, a mountain, a king—by these means (*evam*) we live[b].’

क्षिर् br, क्रमर् m^1, च्चर् fkr^2 (जालम् Nir.).—अस्यन्दनं bm^1(Nir.), अस्यदनं fr, अस्यनंदनं kr^2.—वनम् bfm^{1}r(Nir.), दनम् kr^2.—समुद्रः all MSS., उदधिः Nir.—पर्वतो brNir., पर्वता m^{1}fk.—In place of एवं जीवामहे वयम्, the Nirukta has दुर्भिचे नव वृत्तयः.—This śloka is not found in A.

[a] I take *asyandanam* to be a noun, as, according to the reading of the Nirukta, nine means of livelihood are here enumerated. [b] This is, of course, the answer of the seers; cp. 137, note [b]. The context indicates that this śloka, though found in Bm^1 only, is appropriate here, while its obviously un-Vedic character shows it to be out of place in the Nirukta. Hence there can be little doubt that it is an interpolation from the BD.; this is more likely than that it should have been introduced into both works from some other common source. Durga does not comment on the śloka. Cp. Indische Studien, ii. 158. Somewhat similar enumerations are found in Manu x. 116 (*daśa jīvanahetavaḥ*); and Yājñavalkya iii. 42 (*āpattau jīvanāni*): cp. the Mitākṣarā on this passage.

139. In praising (Indra) the seer Śiśu, son of Aṅgiras, declared (this) to him with the hymn ‘Variously’ (*nānānam*: ix. 112) in the presence of the (other) seers.

स्तुवन्नेव Am^1, अथ स्तुवन् B.—ऋषिर् fk, रिषिर् b, ह्यृषिर् hm^{1}r.—ऋषिणाम् f, रिषिणाम् b, ह्यषीणाम् hm^{1}r.—एव Am^1, इव B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in bfk, not in d.

29. Indra and the seers. Value of penance.

140. Now to all of them Indra said: ‘Do ye perform very severe penance; for without penance this distress cannot be removed.’

त्वाह सर्वांस्तु Am^1, त्वब्रवीत्सर्वांस् bfk, (°द्रः) प्राब्रवीत्सर्वांस् r.—तपध्वं hm^{1}r, तपर्ध्वं b, तप्यस्व f.—न ह्यृते तपसः शक्यमिन्द्रं b, न गृह्यते तपः शक्यमिदं fk, न ह्यृते तपसा शक्यं विना hd, न ह्यृते तपसा शक्यं व्यना m^1, न ह्येतत्तपसा शक्यं विना r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, नातप्ततपसः शक्यमिदं r.—छक्कं bfk, छत्त्नं hm^{1}r.

141. Now all of them, desirous of obtaining heaven, performed penance. Then in consequence of fierce austerity they pronounced stanzas relating to (Soma) Pavamāna (*pāvamānī*).

ब्रुवन् hm^{1}r, ब्रवन् b, व्रजन् f, वृजन् k.

142. One who is not envious, is studious, obedient, and practises penance, purifies ten ascendants and descendants as well as himself.

पूर्वापरान् hdr, पूर्वापरत् f, पूर्वान् परान् bm^1.—वंश्यान् hm^1r, वंशान् bfk.—च hm^1r, ताः bf, ता k.

143. And whatever sin he has committed with mind, speech, body, and food—purified from all that, he enjoys the fruit of Vedic study[a].

यद्वा° hm^1r, यथा° bfk.—°वाग्देहभोजनैः r, °वाग्देहभोजनेः f, °वाग्गृहभोजनैः b, °वाग्देहतो जनैः hdr^3, °वाग्देहदो जनैः $r^1r^4r^6$.—स्वाध्यायफलमश्नुते A, ऋषिसालोक्यमाप्नुयात् B, ऋषिसलोकतामियात् m^1.

[a] Or, according to the reading of B, 'will attain to the same world as seers.' The reading of A is somewhat favoured by that of the Ṛgvidhāna (iii. 2. 5), which with reference to the Pāvamānī verses says: *svādhyāyapuṇyam atulam pūtaḥ prāpnoti cākṣayam.*

A 144. The Pāvamānī Gāyatrīs[a] are the supreme Brahma, the bright, eternal light[b]. He who here at his latter end (*ante*), restraining his breath[c], intent on them,

न्ते m^1r, न्त्ये hd.—This śloka is not found in B, but in A and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iii. 1. 1: *svādiṣṭhayeti gāyatrīḥ pāvamānīr japed dvijaḥ*; cp. Nirukta v. 2, 3. [b] Cp. RV. ix. 113. 6, 7: *yatra brahmā . . ., yatra jyotir ajasram.* [c] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iii. 3. 5: *prāṇān āyamya ca dhyāyed ante devān pitṝn ṛṣīn*; cp. also iii. 4. 2, 3.

145. and he who should meditate on Pāvamāna, the Fathers, the Gods, and Sarasvatī[a]—to his fathers milk, melted butter, honey, and water will flow (*upavarteta*).

ध्यायेद्यस्य hm^1r, ध्यायेभ्यस्य fk, व्यायेभ्यस्य b.—°स्योपवर्तेत hbfkr, °स्योपतिष्ठेत r^5r^7.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iii. 3. 6: *sarasvatīṃ cārcayīta payo 'mbumadhusarpiṣā*; and iii. 2. 3: *akṣayyaṃ ca bhaved dattaṃ pitṛbhyaḥ paramaṃ madhu.*

B 146. This Maṇḍala, addressed to Soma, containing one hundred and fourteen hymns, is called 'Pāvamāna,' and seven lessons (*anuvāka*) are (contained in it)[a].

सूक्तं शतं bfkr.—पावमानम् r, वीजमात्रम् $bfkr^2$.—अनुवाकास्तु fkr, °कास्य b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in bfk.

[a] This śloka is not found in A or m^1, but in B only. Nevertheless it is probably original, as the wording of the introduction to the ninth Maṇḍala in the Sarvānukramaṇī appears to be based on it: *navamam maṇḍalam pāvamānam saumyam.* As the *varga* comes at the close of a Maṇḍala the abnormal number of seven ślokas is hardly sufficient to throw doubt on the genuineness of some of the latter. (Cp. above, v. 102, note [a].) If any of them is a later addition, 144 is the most likely to be such.

Maṇḍala x.

30. Deities of RV. x. 1–8. Triśiras and Indra.

147. Trita saw seven hymns addressed to Agni (beginning), 'Before' (*agre*: x. 1–7), but Triśiras, son of Tvaṣṭṛ, the next hymn (beginning) 'Forth with his banner' (*pra ketunā*: x. 8).

त्वाष्ट्रस्तु hm^{1}r, त्वाष्ट्रसु f, त्वात्रसु k, तु त्वाष्ट्रस् b.

148. Now six (stanzas) of this (hymn) are addressed to Agni (x. 8. 1–6), while with the triplet which follows, 'Of him' (*asya*: 7–9), he praised Indra at the end of a dream: such is our sacred tradition.

त्वस्य hdr, तस्य br^5.—This śloka is omitted in fkr^2.

149. Triśiras, who could assume all forms (*viśvarūpadhṛk*), being the son of a sister of the Asuras, became the domestic priest of the gods from a desire of (rendering) a service (to the former)[a].

स हि hm^{1}rb, स ह fkr^{2}r^5.—प्रियकाम्यया Am^1, चयकाम्यया B.—°रूपधृक् hdm^{1}fk, °रूपवृक् b, °रूपभृत् r.

[a] Or, according to B, 'from a desire for their (the gods') destruction.'

150. Now Indra became aware that the seer (Triśiras) had been sent by the Asuras among the gods. He then with his bolt quickly struck off[a] those three heads of his.

तमृषिं प्रहितं bfr, तमृषिं प्रहितो k, तमृजन् प्रहितस् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, महितस् r^3, तं सृशन्महितस् hd, तं सृशन्प्रहितस् m^1.—बुबुधे hm^{1}r, विविदे bfk.—तान्याशु hdbk, तस्याशु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—शिरांसि त्रीण्यथाच्छिदत् hdr^3, शिरांसि त्रीण्यचिच्छिदत् m^{1}r, शिरांस्येवाच्छिदत्प्रभुः r^{2}r^7, शीर्षाण्यावच्छिदत प्रभुः f, शीर्षाण्यच्छिदत्प्रभुः b.

[a] The expressions used in RV. x. 8. 9 are: *avābhinat* and *trīṇi śirṣā parā vark.*

151. The mouth with which he drank Soma became a francoline partridge (*kapiñjala*); that with which he drank Surā (became) a sparrow (*kalaviṅka*); while that with which he ate food became a partridge (*tittiri*) [a].

सुरापाणम् hdbfk, सुरापानम् m^{1}r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३० in hmbfk, not in d.

[a] For similar transformations cp. what became of the skins of Apālā (above, vi. 106) and of the members of Agni (below, vii. 78–80).

31. Deities of RV. x. 9–14.

152. Him (Indra) divine (*brāhmī*) Speech (*vāc*) addressed: 'Thou art a Brahman-slayer, Lord of a hundred powers (*śatakratu*), since thou hast slain Viśvarūpa who sought refuge (*prapanna*) with averted face [a].'

ब्राह्मी hm^{1}rbfk, तीव्रा r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—यस्माद् hm^{1}rbfk, यस्त्वं r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, who was defenceless and did not attack.

153. Him (Indra) the seer Sindhudvīpa [a] himself besprinkled, to the accompaniment of the hymn (*sūktena*) 'O Waters' (*āpaḥ*: x. 9), for the removal of that unpropitious sin.

ऋषिर् bfkr, ह्यृषिर् Am^1.—°पनुत्यर्थं MSS. and r (cp. various readings of रोगापनुत्ति above, iii. 114).

[a] Alternative seer of RV. x. 9; see Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 3; Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 9.

154. Yama rejects Yamī who solicits him with a view to sexual intercourse: the dialogue, 'Hither, indeed' (*o cit*: x. 10), of those two children of Vivasvat is (descriptive of) that.

तद्दो चिदिति Am^1, ओ चित्सखायं (the fuller pratīka) B.

155. The two (hymns beginning) 'The bull' (*vṛṣā*: x. 11, 12) are addressed to Agni. In the hymn (*atra*) 'I yoke for you' (*yuje vām*: x. 13) the two oblation carts are praised together. In 'Him who has passed away' (*pareyivāṃsam*: x. 14) the Middle Yama [a] is praised.

युजे वामत्र B, युजेत्येतेन Am^1 (युजत्ये° r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6).—परेयिवांसमित्यत्र bfkr, परेयिवांसमित्येतस्मिन् hr^{1}r^{4}r^6, °त्येत(त्सूयते) d, परेयिवांसं सूक्तेऽस्मिन् m^1.—155^d, 156^{abc}, and

सं in 156^d are omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$ (doubtless because 155^d begins with स्तूयते and 156^d begins with संस्तूयन्ते).

[a] Cp. Nirukta xi. 18, where Yāska, in commenting on the words *madhyamāḥ pitaraḥ* in RV. x. 15. 1, remarks: *mādhyamiko yama ity āhus, tasmān mādhyamikān pitṝn manyante.*

156. Then the Atharvans, the Bhṛgus, the Aṅgirases, the Fathers are praised together in the sixth (stanza) there (x. 14. 6), as groups of gods (*devagaṇa*) connected with heaven (*dyubhakti*).

ङ्गिरसः पितरः hdm^1 (this is the order in RV. x. 14. 6), पितरोऽङ्गिरसः br, पितरो पितरः fk.—सह hdm^{1}bfk, च ह r.—तत्र hdkr, त्वत्र bfm^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३१ in hm^{1}bf, not in kd.

32. Deities of RV. x. 14 (continued), 15, 16. Three Agnis.

B 157. Yama is frequently seen praised with the Fathers and the Aṅgirases in the formulas; for in the verse 'Vivasvat' (*vivasvantam*: x. 14. 5^c) he (himself appears as) a Father.

संस्तुतो दृश्यते bfkr, दृश्यते संस्तुतो m^1.—मन्त्रेषु बहुशः पादे bfkr, मंत्रस्य बहुशस्यादे m^1.—157-159^{ab} are found in B and m^1 only.

B 158. Yama is praised with the Fathers in conjunction with the deceased man who is to be hallowed (*saṃskārya*). In the three (stanzas) 'Go forth, go forth' (*prehi prehi*: x. 14. 7–9) prayers for the deceased man are uttered.

Ḅ 159. The god Yama is Lord of the Fathers; therefore he owns the hymn (*sūkta-bhāj*).

In the triplet 'Run past' (*ati drava*: x. 14. 10–12) the two dogs[a] (are praised). The following (hymn) 'Let them arise' (*ud īratām*: x. 15) is addressed to the Fathers[b].

उदीरताम् Am^1, उदीरतम् f, उदीरिताम् b, उदीरितम् kr.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛcaḥ śvabhyām.*

[b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *udīratām . . pitryam.*

A 160. But with the following hymn (the seer) proclaims the rite in the burning ground.

There were three Agnis belonging (respectively) to the Fathers, the Gods, and the Asuras: the two who bear oblations (*havya*) and food offerings (*kavya*) and he who is called Saharakṣas[a].

उत्तरेण तु hm^{1}r^3, परेणैव r.—160^{ab} is found in Am^1 only, not in bfkr^{2}r^5 (nor presumably r^7).—च अभ° r, च भ° hd, चाभ° fk, वाभ° b.—सहरक्षा च नाम यः B, सहरक्षाश्विना सह A, सहरक्षश्वना यमः m^1.

[a] That is, *havyavāhana* is the Agni of the gods; *kavyavāhana*, of the Fathers; and *saharakṣas*, of the demons.

161. Now with regard to these (*tatra*) the (hymn) 'Not him' (*mainam*: x. 16) is (in) praise of the bearer of food offerings (*kavya*). Other (hymns), however, are (in) praise of the divine (Agni), not of this one (connected with the Fathers), nor of the demoniac one (*āsura*).

त्वेतत्कव्यवाहनसंस्तुतिः Am^1, त्वाह कव्यवाहनमेव तु B (तु bfk, च r^{2}r^{5}r^7).—दैवस्य hm^{1}r^{3}f, दैव्यस्य br^5, देवस्य kr.—°सुरस्य च Am^1, °सुरस्य तु B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३२ in hm^{1}bfk, not in d.

33. Story of Saraṇyū: RV. x. 17.

162. Tvaṣṭṛ[a] had twin children, Saraṇyū as well as Triśiras. He himself gave Saraṇyū in marriage to Vivasvat.

त्रिशिराः सह hm^{1}bfks(RV.), (°युत्) त्रिशिराविह n, सदृशी च ह r^{1}r^{4}r^6, (°युत्) त्रिशिराश्च ह s(AV.).—सरण्यूं rs(RV.), सरण्युं hds(AV.), सरण्यू bfk.

[a] The following story, vi. 162–vii. 6, is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 116. 6 and by Sāyaṇa on RV. vii. 72. 2 as well as AV. xviii. 1. 53 (cp. the quotations from the BD. and the Nītimañjarī in M. M.'s RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 5; cp. vol. iii, p. 11). Kuhn prints the text of the passage in Kuhn's Zeitschrift, vol. i, p. 442. It is also translated by Muir, Original Sanskrit Texts, vol. v, p. 228. Cp. Nirukta xii. 10, 11 on the story of Saraṇyū, and Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 161. Sāyaṇa also gives a prose version of the story in his introduction to RV. x. 17. Cp. Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes, p. 381.

163. Then Yama and Yamī were begotten on Saraṇyū by Vivasvat. And these two also were twins, but the elder of the two was Yama.

सरण्य्वां s, सरण्व्या br^{2}r^{5}r^7, सरण्योर् m^1, सरण्यौर् f, सरण्यू hd, सरण्यु n.—जज्ञाते hm^{1}rbfkn (Nirukta xii. 10), जाते ते s.—तौ चाप्युभौ hm^{1}rbfk, तावप्युभौ s.—यमाविव MSS. rs, यमौ स्यातां s (AV.).—यमः hm^{1}rs, यमौ bfk. The last pāda in Sāyaṇa (RV.) reads: ह्यास्तां यम्या च वै यमः.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३३ in hfk, not in m^{1}bd.—The last pāda is repeated in b, not in f.

1. Story of Saraṇyū (continued).

1. Now Saraṇyū having created, in the absence of her husband, a female similar (to herself) and having entrusted to her the pair (of children), turned herself into a mare and departed.

स्टद्वा m^{1}rs, स्टष्टा bfk, सृद्वा hd, दृद्वा ns (AV.), दृष्टा r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—मिथुनं MSS. rs, तद्युगं s (AV.).—भूत्वापचक्रमे bfkrn, भूत्वा प्रचक्रमे s (cp. Nirukta xii. 10: प्रदुद्राव), भूत्वोपचक्रमे hdr^{1}r^{4}r^{6}m^1.

2. But Vivasvat, in ignorance (of this), begot Manu on that (substitute). He (Manu) became a royal seer, like Vivasvat in brilliance.

तस्यामजनयन् m^{1}bfkrns, तस्यां प्रजनयन् hd.—राजर्षिरभवत्सोऽपि Am^1, राजर्षिरासीत्स मनुर् Bns.

3. When, however, he (Vivasvat) had become aware that Saraṇyū had departed in the shape of a mare, he quickly went after the daughter of Tvaṣṭṛ, having turned himself into a horse with similar characteristics (to hers).

विज्ञाय m^{1}br, विज्ञाप्य hdr^3, विजानाय f.—अश्वरूपिणीं hbrs (AV.), अश्वसूरणी fk, आत्मरूपिणीं s.—वाजी MSS. rs, अश्वो s (AV.).—सलक्षणः m^{1}bfkr^{1}r^{4}r^{6}ns, स्वलक्षणः hdr^3, °श्वलक्षणः r.

4. And Saraṇyū, recognizing Vivasvat in the form of a steed, approached him for sexual intercourse, and he covered her there.

सरण्यूश्च Am^1, सरण्यूस्तं Bn, सरण्यूस्तु s, सरण्युश्च s (AV.).—विदित्वा Am^1, विज्ञाय Bns.—हयरूपिणम् hm^{1}rfks, हररूपिणम् b, हरिरूपिणम् r^7.—मैथुनायोपचक्राम hm^{1}r, मैथुनायांपचक्राम b, मिथुनायापचक्राम r^{2}r^{5}r^7, मिनायोपचक्राम fk.

5. Then in their agitation the semen fell on the ground. And the mare, through desire of offspring, smelt the semen.

वेगेन MSS. rs, योगेन s (AV.).—शुक्रं fkdrns, शुल्कं hm^{1}s (AV.), स्वक्रान् b.—उपाजिघ्रच्च bfr, उपजिघ्रच्च hdk, उपजिघ्रति r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}s (AV.).—तच्छुक्रं rns, तछुक्रं d, तच्छ्क्रं b, तछुतं f, तछुल्कं hm^{1}s (AV.).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

2. Story of Saraṇyū (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 17.

6. Now from the semen which had just been smelt there came into being two youths, Nāsatya and Dasra, who are praised as 'Aśvins'[a].

आघ्रातमात्राच्छुक्रात्तु rnf (०क्रु० f), ०मात्राच्छक्रात्तु b, ०माचाग्शुक्रात्तु h, ०मात्राग्शुक्रातु d, ०मात्राच्छुक्रा k, आघ्राणमात्राच्छुक्रं तत् s.—यौ स्रुताव् hm^{1}hs, यौ सुताव् fkr, यौ तु ताव् s (AV.), यौ तु तौ r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—अश्विनाव् hdm^{1}bfkrns, वाजिनाव् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] The quotation ends here in Sāyaṇa (RV. and AV.), but the Nītimañjarī quotes 7^{ab} also.

7. Yāska regards this as a story[a] of Vivasvat and Tvaṣṭṛ together in the couplet 'Tvaṣṭṛ' (*tvaṣṭā*: x. 17. 1, 2) which has Saraṇyū for its deity.

द्वृचे hdm^{1}rbfk, तृचे r^{5}r^7.

[a] Yāska, who comments on both stanzas 1 and 2 of RV. x. 17, remarks in Nirukta xii. 10: *tatretihāsam ācakṣate.*

8. The two verses (beginning) 'Pūṣan' (*pūṣā*: x. 17. 3^{ab}) are addressed to Pūṣan, but the two next (3^{cd}) to Agni[a]; even the third (3^{c}) may optionally (*vā*) be addressed to Pūṣan; and the other three (stanzas) which follow (4–6) are also[b] (addressed to him).

द्वावाग्नेयाव् r^{5}r^7, द्वाचाग्नेयाव् fk, द्वात्राग्नेयाव् b, द्वौ त्वाग्नेयाव् r, द्वौ त्वाग्नेय्या hd.—पौष्णस्तिस्रस्त्वान्याः परास्तु याः hm^{1}r, पौष्ण पौष्णसस्याः परास्त्रियः b, पौष्ण पौष्णस्तस्या परपस्त्रिचः f, पौष्णः पौष्णस्तस्यापरस्तृचः r^{2}r^{5}r^7.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī says nothing about the last two pādas of x. 17. 3 being addressed to Agni. [b] The reading of B is somewhat more explicit: 'The third pāda also may optionally be addressed to Pūṣan; the triplet which follows (*para*) that (third stanza) is addressed to Pūṣan.'

9. But one (stanza) in this hymn (*atra*), which follows the triplet addressed to Sarasvatī (7–9), is (in) praise of the Waters (10), while in the next triplet, 'The drop' (*drapsaḥ*: 11–13), Soma is praised indirectly (*parokṣa*).

त्वृगचैका hr, तृगचै d, तु तत्रैका b, तु तत्वैका r^{5}r^7, त्वेका fkr^2.

10. But the next (stanza), 'Rich in milk' (*payasvatī*: 14)[a], has the waters for its deities or is a benediction. The (next) four[b] (stanzas: x. 18. 1–4) are (in) praise of Death and are applicable (*kḷpta*) in the funeral (*antya*) ceremony[c].

अब्देवता° hm^1r, अब्देवत्या° $bfkr^2r^5r^7$.—°वादो वा hm^1r, °वाहः b, °वादः fk.—मृत्योरन्त्ये m^1, मृत्योरत्ये hd, मृत्योरन्ते r, मृत्योः चातौ b, मृज्यो शांनौ f.—क्ळृप्तास्य m^1r, क्ळृप्तास्व hd, क्लिप्तास्तु br^5, क्तिःर्मस्तु f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

---

[a] The correct pratīka is *payasvatīḥ*. [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *catasro mṛtyudevatāḥ*; AGS. iv. 6. 10. [c] Cp. below, vii. 15: *antyakarmaṇi*.

3. Detailed account of the funeral hymn RV. x. 18.

B **11.** The (stanza) 'These' (*ime*: x. 18. 3) prays for long life for those who have escaped death; 'For the living this' (*imaṃ jīvebhyaḥ*: 4) again prays (for it) for them in the ceremony with the barrier (*paridhi*)[a].

आशास्ते m^1fk, आशास्त br.—इमे ज्योग् r, इमो ज्यो b, इमे यो m^1, इमो ायो (जीवनं) f.—आशास्ते m^1kr, °स्त f, आशास्ताक् b.—तेभ्यः परिधिकर्मणि br, सूक्तिभ्यः परिकर्मणि fkm^1.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.

---

[a] RV. x. 18. 4: *imaṃ jīvebhyaḥ paridhiṃ dadhāmi*; cp. Sāyaṇa; AGS. iv. 6. 9.

12. 'As' (*yathā*: x. 18. 5) is addressed to Dhātṛ; the next to Tvaṣṭṛ (6), then with another (7), 'These wives' (*imāḥ*), he (the seer) utters a prayer for the women in the ceremony with collyrium (*añjana*)[a].

तयैवाञ्जनकर्मणि B, तया परिधिकर्मणि A: the latter reading is probably due to a clerical error repeating the last word of the preceding śloka, which in that case (though occurring in B only) must have been original. The preceding śloka mentions the stanza which refers to the *paridhi*, the present śloka mentions the one which refers to *añjana*.—This śloka is wanting in m^1.

---

[a] Cp. RV. x. 18. 7: *imā nārīr . . āañjanena sarpiṣā saṃ viśantu*; AGS. iv. 6. 11, 12.

13. With the (stanza) 'Rise up, O woman' (*ud īrṣva nāri*: x. 18. 8) the wife ascends (the funeral pyre) after her dead (husband)[a]. The younger brother of the departed, repeating (the stanza), prohibits (her).

मृतं पत्न्यनुरोहति m^1, मृतं पत्यन्यनुरोहति hd, मृतपत्नी तु रोहती r, मृतं पत्नी नु रोहति fk, मृतं पत्नीं तु रेहतीं b, मृतमन्वारुरोहति $r^1r^4r^6$.—निगद्य m^1, निगत्वा hdr^3, निगद्दात् bfk, निगता $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] Had the MS. evidence not been so strongly in favour of *anurohati*, I should have been inclined to adopt the corrected reading of b: *mṛtaṃ patnīṃ tu rohatīṃ*, as giving a better construction: 'with RV. x. 18. 8 he prohibits the wife mounting the (funeral pyre of the) dead man'; cp. Ṛgvidhāna iii. 8. 4: *devaro 'nvāruruksantīm ud īrṣveti nivartayet*; and with *rohatīm* cp. below, vii. 130: *sūryām ārohatīṃ patim*; AGS. iv. 2. 18.

B 14. The Hotṛ ought to perform this rite, should there be no brother-in-law, because a Brāhmaṇa enjoins that (the widow) should not follow the departed (husband)[a].

This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] That is, by burning herself with him on the funeral pyre. On the whole history of *Satī* see Jolly, Recht und Sitte, in Bühler and Kielhorn's Encyclopaedia of Indo-Aryan Research, vol. ii, part 8, p. 67 ff.; cp. also Lanman, Sanskrit Reader, notes on RV. x. 18.

B 15. This law regarding women may or may not apply to the other castes.

In taking the bow (from the hand) of the departed man, one should mutter (the stanza) 'The bow' (*dhanuḥ*: x. 18. 9)[a] for the sake of averting evil. And because these (stanzas) are employed on the burning ground at the funeral ceremony,

The first line of 15 is found in B and m^1 only.—The second line follows the reading of B; the reading of Am^1 is:

शान्त्यर्थं च जपत्यस्यां धनुरित्युत्तरामृचम् । (जपत्य° $r^1r^3r^4r^6$, जपंत्य° h).

I have preferred the former, as it follows the text of the RV. (धनुर्हस्तादाददानो मृतस्य) and as ग्रस्यां in A seems to make no sense.—यस्मादेताः (=तृचः) B, यस्मादेते (=तृचः) Am^1: cp. next śloka.—श्मशाने चान्त्यकर्मणि B, श्मशानेष्वन्त्यकर्म सु Am^1 (°ष्वन्त्य° hdm^1, °ष्वन्त° $r^1r^3r^4r^6$).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in bfk, not in hd.

[a] Cp. AGS. iv. 2. 20.

4. Formulas in which no deity is mentioned.

16. one should state the deity of this triplet (x. 18. 7–9)[a] to be Death (*mṛtyu*). For in the formulas (in which it is) not expressly mentioned[b], one should state the deity from the ceremony.

तृचस्यास्य r, तृचस्यादौ bfk, द्वृचस्यास्य Am^1.—देवतां मृत्युर् r, देवता मृत्युर् hdm^1, देवता मृत्युम् b, देवता मृत्यव् fk.

[a] I have preferred the reading *tṛcasya* to *dvṛcasya*, because, the deity of stanza 6 having been stated (in 12), the next three stanzas (7–9) have been discussed with reference to their contents (in 12–15). The Sarvānukramaṇī states ṚV. x. 18. 7–13 to be *pitṛmedhāḥ*. [b] Cp. note [a] on i. 20.

17. When there is lack (of a deity) from the (evidence of the) formula and the ceremony as well, Prajāpati is (the deity)[a].

Now as to the following four (stanzas: x. 18. 10–13) here, 'Approach' (*upa sarpa*: 10) is addressed to the Earth.

प्रजापतिरसंभवे hm^{1}rbfk, प्रजापतिरिदं जगौ r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on the last stanza of RV. x. 18: *antyā . . prājāpatyā vā sā͜aniruktā*; on which Ṣaḍguruśiṣya remarks: *sā ca͜aniruktā: aprakāśadevatābhidhānā.* See his further discussion on the word *aniruktā* and my explanatory note, p. 183.

18, 19. Their application is in the ceremony of collecting the bones[a] of the departed. Now with the last (stanza) 'In the future' (*pratīcīne*: x. 18. 14) he (the seer) expresses a prayer (in saying), 'As having taken away (my) other days, the Fathers placed (me) in (past) days,

B　(so) they also restored me, about to die (*prayantam*), to life in days to come'[b].

18^{cd} follows the reading of Am^1 (°हानि अप° r, °हान्यप° hdm^1). The reading of B is:

प्रतीचीन ऋचं त्वेतामपवृज्योत्तरासु तत् । (°ज्योतरासु bfk).

19. अहःसु Am^1, अहस्तु fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7, अहस्य b.—दधुर् m^1, दध्युर् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, ददुर् hdrbfk (RV. x. 18. 14: प्रतीचीने मामहनि . . दधुः).—इत्याशास्ते r, इत्याशांस्ते b, इत्याशांस्त f, अभ्याशास्ते Am^1.—न्त्ययाशिषः r, त्वयाशिरः b, °त्युपाशिषः f, समाशिषः hdm^{1}r^3.—मां rf (RV.), मा m^{1}bk.—प्रयतः fkr^2, प्रपतः b, द्रयतः r, प्रेतः m^1.—समजीवयन् bfr, °यत् k.—19^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. AGS. iv. 5. 7. [b] This is an attempt to interpret the obscure last stanza of RV. x. 18: *pratīcīne mām ahani͜iṣvāḥ parṇam iva͜ā dadhuḥ*, &c. If the reading of A is taken by itself, it probably means: 'The Fathers, having as it were (*yathā*) taken away (my) other (past) days, have placed me in (future) days.' In that case the additional line of B would look like an explanation of this. I have preferred the reading *dadhuḥ* because it is the form used in the RV. itself.

20. Now the (hymn) 'Turn back' (*ni vartadhvam*: x. 19) is (in praise) of Cows; some regard it as (in praise) of the Waters. The latter hemistich of the first (stanza: 1^{cd}) is, however, addressed to Agni-Soma[a].

इतीदं तु A, इतीयं तु m¹, इदं सूक्तं B.—प्रथमायास्तु Am¹, प्रथमायाश्च B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in hbfk, not in d.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *āpaṃ gavyaṃ vā .. agniṣomīyo dvitīyo 'rdharcaḥ.*

5. Deities of RV. x. 19–27.

21. The sixth (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 19. 6), while in the second both the gods[a] are incidentally mentioned (2). Now the hymn which contains a line of ten syllables[b] (x. 20. 1) is described as intended to avert evil (and) as connected with mind[c] (*mānasa*).

सूक्तमुच्यते Am¹, सूक्तमुत्तरम् B.

[a] 'Both the gods' (*ubhau devau*) is rather vague: the two mentioned in the second stanza are Indra and Agni. The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no reference to the deities of RV. x. 19. 2 and 6. [b] Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxviii, thinks this line is here regarded as a whole hymn. [c] This hymn begins with a single verse instead of a stanza: *bhadraṃ no api vātaya manaḥ.* The Sarvānukramaṇī remarks: *ādyā ekapadā, pāda eva vā śāntyarthaḥ.* On this pāda cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 511. 21^c = Ṛgvidhāna iii. 8. 6^a; cp. the whole śloka there:

> *daśākṣaraṃ tu śāntyarthaṃ bhadraṃ na iti saṃsmaret;*
> *nityaṃ japec chucir bhūtvā: mānasaṃ vindate sukham.*

22. Now here after two hymns addressed to Agni (x. 20, 21) there follow three addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Where?' (*kuha*: x. 22–24). Now in the last of the hymns to Indra there is one triplet 'Ye two' (*yuvam*: x. 24. 4–6) addressed to the Aśvins.

ऐन्द्राणाम् Am¹b, ऐद्राम् fk, ऐन्द्राम r.

23. 'Happy' (*bhadram*: x. 25) is addressed to Soma; 'Forth indeed' (*pra hi*: x. 26) is addressed to Pūṣan. The three following (beginning) 'It shall be' (*asat*: x. 27–29) are addressed to Indra: with the first (27) of these (Indra), being exhilarated, proclaims his deeds;

पराख्यसत् hm¹bfk, पराख्यत: r.—मत्तः सन् hm¹rb, मत्तः स r¹r⁴r⁶, मत्तेन f, मतेन k.

24. how he moves among beings, how he rains and protects[a] is told in this hymn with the eight stanzas (beginning) 'Thou becamest' (*abhūr u*: x. 27. 7–14)[b].

पाति Am^1, वाति B.—°स्मिन्नष्टाभिर् B, °स्मिन्नर्धर्चे तु Am^1.—°भूर्विति Am^1, °भूरिति B.

[a] Cp. above, iv. 34: *parās tu kathayanty agniṃ yathā varṣati pāti ca.* [b] The details regarding x. 27 given in this and the following ślokas (24–29) are altogether passed over in the Sarvānukramaṇī. This indicates that the mention of details in passages peculiar to B cannot be used as an argument to prove that such passages are later additions because unknown to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī.

25. (The stanza) 'Seven' (*sapta*: x. 27. 15) praises the Maruts, the next stanza (16) praises the Bolt; (the stanza) 'The fatted ram' (*pīvānaṃ meṣam*: 17) adores Agni, Indra and Soma:

मरुत स्तौति hdbfk, मरुतः स्तौति r.—स्तौति वज्रम् A, पर्जन्यं स्तौत्यृ° B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in f only.

6. RV. x. 27 (continued). RV. x. 28: Dialogue of Indra and Vasukra.

26. (that is) its first hemistich (does so: 17^{ab}), while its second one (adores) Parjanya with Vāyu (17^{cd}). 'Crying aloud' (*vi krośanāsaḥ*: 18) (praises) Agni, but the next (stanza) Sūrya (19).

र्धर्चोऽपरस् B, र्धर्चोत्तरस् Am^1.—सूर्यमेव तु Am^1, सूर्यमर्चति B.

27. 'These two of mine' (*etau me*: x. 27. 20) and 'This which' (*ayaṃ yaḥ*: 21)—these two (stanzas) are (in) praise of Indra and the Bolt; and 'To every tree' (*vṛkṣe-vṛkṣe*: 22) (praises) the Bow of Indra. But (in) 'Of the Gods' (*devānām*: 23) the three

27^{ab} follows the reading of hm^{1}rbfk; the reading of r^{1}r^{4}r^6 is:

एता उभौ स्तेताविति स्तूयेते वज्रमुत्तरा ।

चैन्द्रं bfr, चेन्द्रं k, (धनु)श्चैंद्रीं hd, चैन्द्रीं r^3, चैन्द्री m^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

28. bestowers of cold, heat, and rain, Parjanya, Wind (*anila*), and Sun (*bhāskara*), and in the last verse (*pada*: x. 27. 23^{d}) both Sun and Wind are praised together.

अन्त्ये hm^{1}r, अन्त्यो bfk.—स्तूयेते च पदे r, स्तूयते च पदे bfk, पदे संस्तूयते hm^{1}r^{2}r^{5}r^7.

29. In the (stanza) 'This is thy life' (*sā te jīvātuḥ*: 24) either Indra or Sūrya (is praised). But 'Every other' (*viśvo hy anyaḥ*: x. 28) is a dialogue of the seer and of Śakra (Indra).

वा सूर्य एव वा hm^{1}rb, सूर्यस्य एव वा fk.—विश्वो ह्यन्यस्तु Am^1, विश्वो हीत्यथ bfk, विश्वो हीत्यत्र r.—संवाद ऋषेः hm^{1}r, संवादमृषे f, संवादो मृषे k, संवादं मृषेः b.

30. The even (stanzas) are to be recognized as Śakra's, the other stanzas as Vasukra's[a].

B The daughter-in-law of Indra[b], seeing the gods had come, but Śakra had not come

30^{ab} follows the reading of B; the reading of Am^1 is:

युग्मा एव तु शक्रस्य अयुग्मा एव तु त्वृषेः । (°क्रस्यायु° hdm^1).

स्नुषेन्द्रस्या° m^{1}r, स्नुषेद्रस्या° fk, सुपेन्द्रस्या° b (इन्द्रस्य स्नुषा S).—°गतान्देवान् r, °गतान्देवा m^1, °गतां देवी b, °गता देवा fk.—30^{cd}–32 are found in B and m^1 only.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ६ in bfk, not in m^1.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *indrasya yujaḥ, śiṣṭā ṛṣeḥ*; Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 12: *indro yujām ṛcām ... śiṣṭānāṃ vasukraḥ*. [b] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 11: *indrasnuṣā vasukrasya patnī*; Sarvānukramaṇī: *indrasya snuṣā*.

7. Deities of RV. x. 30–33.

B 31. to the sacrifice, addressed (him) in the third person (*parokṣavat*)[a] (saying): 'My father-in-law has not come; should he come, he would eat grain and would drink Soma[b].'

यज्ञं m^{1}bfk, यज्ञे r.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *indrasya snuṣā parokṣavad indram āha*. This is clearly based on 30^c and 31^a, both found in B only. [b] Cp. RV. x. 28. 1: *mama .. śvaśuro nā jagāma: jakṣīyād dhānā uta somaṃ papīyāt*.

B 32. The Bolt-bearer on hearing this speech of hers, came that very moment, and standing on the northern altar (*uttarā vedi*), said aloud: 'He bellowing loud' (*sa roruvat*: x. 28. 2).

चणादेत्य m^{1}b, चणादैत्य k, चणादत्य f, चणाद्दैत्य r.—वेद्यामुत्तरस्याम् m^{1}r, वेद्यामत्तरस्याम् f, वैद्यामुत्तरस्याम् b.

33. In the praise of Waters (beginning) 'Forth to the gods' (*pra devatra*: x. 30) the Middle Agni is praised by the name of

'Child of Waters' (*apāṃ napāt*) with the third and the fourth (stanza).

तृतीयया hm^{1}r, तृतीयेया b, तृतीयेयां fk.—चतुर्थ्या hm^{1}rbf, चतुर्थ्यां k.—स्तुतौ hm^{1}r^{3}B, स्तुतिः r.

34. Now (the hymn) which (begins) 'Hither' (*ā*: x. 31) is addressed to the All-gods; the one next to that, 'Forth' (*pra*: x. 32), is addressed to Indra. One (stanza) 'Onward me' (*pra mā*: x. 33. 1) is addressed to the All-gods; the following couplet 'Together me' (*saṃ mā*: 2, 3) is addressed to Indra.

एति hm^{1}f, एतो b, एदी k, प्रति r.—वैश्वदेवं तु Am^1, वैश्वदेवं तत् B.—उत्तरम् Am^1, उत्तमम् B.—सं मेत्यैन्द्रो hm^{1}rbfk, तस्यास्त्वैन्द्रो r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—तृचः m^{1}rbfk, द्व्यृचः hr^3.

35. The following two (stanzas) adore Kuruśravaṇa Trāsadasyava (x. 33. 4, 5)[a]. On the death of king Mitrātithi, the seer with the following

अर्च्चतः b, अर्चन्तः r^{2}r^{5}r^7, अर्चन्त fk, अर्चन्ति Am^1.—परे द्वे hm^{1}rbfk, पराः षट् r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—त्रासदस्यवम् hm^{1}r, त्रासदस्यच bfk.—तन्नपातम् hm^{1}b, तन्नःपातम् fk, तं नपातम् r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: द्वे कुरुश्रवणस्य त्रासदस्यवस्य दानस्तुतिः ।

8. The hymn of Dice: x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35–44.

36. four[a] (stanzas beginning) 'Of whom' (*yasya*: x. 33. 6–9) consoled his (Mitrātithi's) grandson Upamaśravas[b]. The hymn which (begins) 'The lively' (*prāvepāḥ*: x. 34) is called the praise of Dice.

प्रावेपा इति bfkr, प्रावेपा मेति hdm^1. The Sarvānukramaṇī has the former pratīka.

[a] Another instance of *caturbhiḥ* = *catasṛbhiḥ*. [b] *Tan-napātam* from 35. Cp. RV. x. 33. 7: *upamaśravo napān mitrātither ihi*. See also Sarvānukramaṇī: *mṛte mitrātithau rājñi . . ṛṣir upamaśravasaṃ putram asya (kuruśravaṇasya) vyaśokayat*.

37. Here the twelfth (stanza) praises the Dice, the ninth, the first, and the seventh (x. 34. 1, 7, 9, 12).

A The thirteenth[a] praises tillage (13) and admonishes the gambler.

But the remaining (stanzas) blame the Dice[b]. Two (hymns beginning) 'They are awake' (*abudhram*: x. 35, 36) are addressed to the All-gods.

अचाचान् hdm^{1}s, तचाचान् bfkr^{2}r^{5}ṣ.—37[a] in Sāyaṇa reads: अच द्वाद्श्चाग्लौति.—नवस्याद्या च hm^{1}rṣs, °द्याथ B.—चानुशासति hm^{1}r, चानुशास्ति ṣ.—137^{cd} (त्रयोदशी &c.) is found in hdm^{1}rṣs only, not in bfkr^{2}r^5.—अचांस्तु शेषा निन्दन्ति hdm^1, अचांस्तु शेषान्निन्दन्ति r, अचांस्तु शे° r^5, अचोस्तु शेषानैंद्रत्य° f, अचांस्तुत् शेचां निंद्रंत्य° b.

[a] The first four pādas of 37 are quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, while the fifth is expanded by him as follows: *śiṣṭābhir navabhis tv akṣāḥ kitavaś caiva nindyante.* Sāyaṇa also quotes these lines in his introduction to RV. x. 34; cp. var. lect. in M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 11. [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details as to the deities of RV. x. 34, simply remarking: *akṣakṛṣipraśaṃsā cākṣakitavanindā ca.*

B 38. Some consider the praise at the end (*para*), 'Of the great Agni' (*maho agneḥ*: x. 36. 12–14), to be addressed to Savitṛ; the teachers Śaunaka, Yāska, and Gālava (consider) the last (14) stanza (to be such)[a].

This śloka is not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] There is no reference in the Sarvānukramaṇī to the last three stanzas of RV. x. 36; nor does the Nirukta mention them.

39. 'Obeisance' (*namaḥ*: x. 37) is addressed to Sūrya, 'In this' (*asmin*: x. 38) to Indra. But (the deities) who are praised in the sixth (stanza) of the hymn to Sūrya (x. 37. 6) are incidental; at the end of this (*atra*) hymn there is a couplet addressed to the All-gods (x. 37. 11, 12)[a].

सौर्यमैन्द्रम् m^{1}kr, सौर्यमिन्द्रम् bhd, सौर्यमन्द्रम् f.—षष्ठ्या तु याः स्तुताः m^{1}r, षष्ठ्या तु या स्मृताः hd, षष्ठ्यां तु संस्तुता b, षष्ठ्यां तु संस्तुतः kr^{2}r^{5}r^7, षष्ठ्यां तु संस्तुत f.—निपातिनीस्ताः hdr, निपातिनी ताः m^1, निपातिनस्ताः B.—सूक्तान्ते B, सूक्तान्त्यो Am^1.—वैश्वदेवो B, वैश्वदेव्यो Am^1. The form वैश्वदेव्य, though used in the Nirukta, is found in no other passage of the BD., while वैश्वदेव is extremely common. It may be due here to the end of the preceding word in A: सूक्तान्त्यो.

[a] There is no reference in the Sarvānukramaṇī to the deities of RV. x. 37. 6, 11, 12.

40. Now there are three hymns addressed to the Aśvins (beginning) 'Which' (*yaḥ*: x. 39–41), and there are (three) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'As the archer far' (*asteva su*

pra-: x. 42–44), but in a hemistich (11^{ab}) of the last stanza of the Indra hymns (42–44)[a] Bṛhaspati[b] is praised.

त्रीणि ऐन्द्रा° r, त्रीण्यैन्द्रा° hdbfk.—°त्तमायास्तु स्तुतोऽर्धर्चे r, °त्तमायास्तु स्ततो धर्चे k, °त्तमायास्तु स्ततोऽर्धर्चे fr^5 (याः r^5), °त्तमायास्तु सतो धर्चे b, °त्तमायास्तु अर्धर्चे तु Am^1 (त्वर्ध° hdm^1).—40^{cd} and 41 in m^1 come after 48 (at the end of the story of Ghoṣā).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] That is, in the last stanza of each of these three hymns, that stanza being a refrain.
[b] The Sarvānukramaṇī does not mention Bṛhaspati in the refrain of RV. x. 42–44.

9. Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Story of Ghoṣā.

41. The two following (hymns), 'From heaven' (*divas pari*: x. 45, 46), are addressed to Agni, but with the last hemistich of the former (x. 45. 12^{cd}) Heaven and Earth (12^{c}) and the All-(gods: 12^{d}) are praised in the respective verses (*pacchaḥ*)[a].

°त्तमेन तु B, °त्तमा तु या Am^1.—पच्छो Bhm^{1}r^3, पश्चा° r.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no mention of this hemistich.

B 42. [a] Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, was disfigured by an evil disease. In the days of old she remained in her father's house for sixty years.

षष्टिं fm^1, षष्टि° bkrn.—42–48 are not found in A, but in B and m^1 only.

[a] The following story (42–47) is quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. i. 117. 7.—The author here goes back to the Aśvin hymns (39–41) mentioned in 40.

B 43. She fell into great grief (thinking), 'Without son or husband I have reached old age in vain; I (will) therefore resort to the Lords of Light (*śubhaspatī*).

महतीं चिन्तां fm^{1}bn, महती चिन्ता r, मही चिंता k.—प्रपद्ये हं m^{1}rn(g), प्रपद्ये ह b, प्रपद्ो हं fk, प्रपद्याहं n.

B 44. Since my father, by propitiating them, obtained youth, long life, health, power, poison for slaying all beings,

यथैतौ m^{1}rn(g), यथैतो fk, यथान्तौ b, तथैतौ n.—मामकस्तात m^{1}bfkrn(g), मामकौ तात n.—आराध्यावाप r, आराध्यांवाय b, आराधावप fk, आराध्यैवय m^1, आराध्यैवाप्न n, आराध्य प्राप n(g).—°भूतहननं fkr, °भूतहते m^{1}br^5.—विषम् m^{1}fkr, धियम् r^5, धिपम् b.—44^{cd} (आयुरा° &c.) omitted in n.

B 45. I, his daughter, (would obtain) beauty and good fortune, if to me also were revealed formulas in which the Aśvins shall be praised[a] by me.'

रूपवत्तां च rn, रूपवन्तां च b, रूपत्ता चैव f, रूपता चैव m^{1}k.—प्रादुः MSS. and r, सिद्धाः n.—यै स्तोष्येते bfkn, यौ स्तोष्येते m^1, यैः स्तोष्येते r.—मयाश्विनौ bfrn(g), ममाश्विनौ kn.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ९ in bfk, not in m^1.

[a] Owing to the dropping of *visarga* before *st* in the MSS. the reading is ambiguous, *yai stoṣyete* or *yais toṣyete*; but the future being more appropriate than the present and the verb *stu* being constantly used with reference to deities, but never *tuṣ*, I feel no doubt that *stoṣyete* is the form intended (cp. 46: *stutau . . aśvinau . . prītau*).

10. Story of Ghoṣā (concluded).

B 46, 47. As she reflected thus, she saw the two hymns 'Your encircling' (*yo vāṃ pari-*: x. 39, 40). The two divine Aśvins being praised, were pleased. Entering her organ (*bhaga*) they made her ageless, free from disease, and beautiful (*subhaga*). They gave her a husband and the sage Suhastya as a son.

46. सूक्ति द्वे यो वां परि m^{1}n, सूक्तात्ति द्वे यो वां परि fk, सूक्तानि त्रीणि घोषा r, सूक्तानि त्रीणि योधा b.—भगान्तरम् m^{1}bfkrn(g), भगान्तरे n.

47. विजरागोगां rn(g), विजरांरोगा k, विजरारोगा bf, विजरारोगान् m^1, विजरारोग° n.—सुभगां m^{1}rn, शुभमाम् fk, शुभ्रमाम् b.—सुहस्त्यं च सुतं rn, सुहस्त्यश्च सुतं f, सुहस्त्यं स्वसुतं m^1, सुहस्त्यसुतं b.—मुनिम् m^{1}bfkr, मुनेः n, मनोः r^{5}n(g).

B 48. What the 'Nāsatyas.' by means of their two winged steeds (*suparṇābhyām*)[a] gave to Ghoṣā, daughter of Kakṣīvat, is proclaimed by the (stanzas), 'Not of that' (*na tasya*: x. 40. 11) (and) 'Of her that grows old at home' (*amājuraḥ*: x. 39. 3).

ददतुस्तत् m^{1}bfk, ददतुस्तौ r.—यन्नासत्येति m^{1}br, यं नासत्येति f, ये नासत्येति kr^2.—कीर्त्यते m^{1}bfk, कीर्तिते r.—काचीवत्यै r, काचीवता fk, कचीवता m^{1}b.—न तस्यामाजुरो नया f, ने तस्यामाजुरो नया m^1, न तस्यां माजुरो नया kr^{2}r^{5}r^7, न तस्यामाजरो मया b, तथा ददतुरोजसा r: this reading must be a conjecture of Mitra's; for according to his note (p. 197, note [5]) his A MSS. (r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6) do not contain the passage, and his three B MSS. (r^{2}r^{5}r^7) have the reading न तस्यां माजुरोऽनया. This is the only BD. passage in which I have found evidence of a reading in r which has no MS. authority.

[a] This is probably meant to express that the Aśvins granted Ghoṣā's prayer at once.

49. There was an Asurī, daughter of Prajāpati, Vikuṇṭhā by name. She, desiring a son like Indra, performed very severe austerities[a].

सेक्कन्ती hm^{1}fk, सेच्छती r (इच्छन्ती S).—सुमहत्तपः hm^{1}rk, सुमहत्तमः f, सुमहन्तपः b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in f only. It would have been more natural after the preceding śloka, but the beginning of a story need not coincide with the beginning of a *varga*. By this division the tenth and the eleventh *vargas* contain four ślokas each.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *vikuṇṭhā nāmāsurī indratulyaṃ putram ichantī mahat tapas tepe.*

11. Story of Indra Vaikuṇṭha.

50. She then obtained from Prajāpati her desires (in the form of) various boons. And Indra himself was born of her[a], as he wished to slay the Daityas and Dānavas.

कामाँल्लेभे f, कामाल्लेभे k, कामान्लेभे m^1, कामां लेभे hd, कामा लेभे b, कामं लेभे r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—विविधान् वरान् m^{1}bfk, सुमहत्तपाः A (probably an erroneous repetition of the end of the preceding line).—तस्यां hdm^{1}rb, तस्याम् fk(S).

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tasyāḥ svayam evendraḥ putro jajñe.*

51. Once he was engaged in battle with the Dānavas. Of them he slew nine nineties[a] and seven groups of seven.

एकदा दानवैः hdfk, एकदानवैः m^1, एकस्य दानवैः br^{1}r^{4}r^6: the reading of hdfk is the more probable, because the one दा would easily drop out before the other (as in m^1), and to write एकस्य would be an obvious way of replacing the lacking syllable.—समसज्यतः b, समसज्यते fk, समसज्जत r, समसज्जति hdm^1.—तेषां hm^{1}r, चैषां bfk.—सप्तकान् B, सप्तधा Am^1.

[a] With *jaghāna teṣāṃ navatīr nava*, cp. RV. i. 84. 13: *jaghāna navatīr nava*; the latter words recur in Mahābhārata, ii. 24. 19 (see Hopkins, JAOS., xxii, p. 389). Cp. BD. vi. 51, 115.

52. Having shattered with the might of his arm their citadels of gold, silver, and iron, (and) having slain all (of them) in their respective spheres (*yathāsthānam*), as arrayed on earth and in the other (two worlds).

भित्त्वा r, भित्वा hdm^{1}b, जित्वा fkr^{2}r^{5}r^7.—स्ववाङ्ग° hm^{1}r, स्ववल° bfk.—हैमरौप्यायसीः Bm^1, हैमवत्यायसीः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, हैमश्यायसी hd.—हृत्वा hdrfk, छित्वा b.—पृथिव्यादिव्यव° hdm^{1}bfk, पृथिव्यादिष्वव° r. Mr. A. B. Keith suggests the very neat correction पृथिव्यां दिव्यव° (i.e. divi̯ava°) owing to पृथिव्यां and दिवि in 53. I have, however, retained the reading given in the text, because no MS. has an anusvāra, because व्यवस्थित is used in an analogous passage (vi. 111, 112), and the distributive sense of यथा in यथास्थानं is well explained by the आदि in पृथिव्यादि°.—52^{cd} is wanting in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

53. On earth he exterminated both the Kālakeyas and the race of Puloma, the archeṛs, and in heaven the notorious (*tān*) offspring of Prahlāda.

व्युत्सादयामास hdm^1, व्युच्छा° r, व्युत्सादयत्सर्वान् b, व्युच्छादयन्सर्वान् r^{2}r^{5}r^7, व्युदयन् सर्वान् fk.—प्रह्लाद° fkr, प्रह्राद° m^{1}b, प्रह्लाद° hd.—दिवि Am^1, अपि r, ऋषि b; fk omit two syllables in the last pāda: प्रह्लादतनयि.—This śloka in B comes after 55, but it is evidently in the right place here. Owing to this transposition the end of the *varga* is marked by ११ in bfk after the next śloka (54); it is not marked at all in hdm^1.

12. Story of Indra Vaikuṇṭha (continued).

54. Having obtained sovereignty among the Daityas (and) puffed up with pride by reason of his might, he began to harass the gods, being infatuated by the craft of the Asuras.

राज्यं प्राप्य hm^{1}fk, राज्यं प्राप r, राधिप्य b.—This and the following śloka are omitted in r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6.

55. Now while they were being harassed by that same Asura of unlimited power, they fled for succour to Saptagu, most excellent of seers, in order that (the latter) should admonish him (Indra)[a].

बाध्यमानास्तु hdm^1, वाध्यानास्तु b, बध्यमानास्तु r, वधिमानास्तु f, वेधिमानास्तु k.—तेनापि bfkr, ते सर्वे m^1, ते सार्धम् hd.—तत्प्रबोधाय r, तत्प्रवोधाय b, तत्पुबोधाय fk, तत्प्रबाधाय hdm^1.

[a] Cp. *sa buddhvā ca͜ātmānam* in 57.

56. Now the seer called Saptagu was a dear friend of his, and (so) he praised him with the (hymn), 'We have grasped' (*jagṛbhma*: x. 47)[a], as he took him by the hand.

स चैनम् hm^{1}r, स एनम् bk, स एतम् f.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *jagṛbhma . . saptagur vaikuṇṭham indraṃ tuṣṭāva.*

57. Then he coming to (*buddhvā*) himself (and) rejoiced at the praise of Saptagu, praised himself with the three[a] (hymns) 'I was' (*ahaṃ bhuvam* : x. 48–50);

ततः स hm^{1}rb, **ततस्तु** fkr^{2}r^{5}r^{7}.—**वुद्धा** r, **वुद्धा** fk, **बुध्वा** hdm^{1}, **वुता** b.—**तुष्टावाहं** hm^{1}bf, **तुष्टाव चाहं** r^{2}r^{5}r^{7}, **तुष्टाव वाहं** k.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 47: *sa saptagustutisaṃhṛṣṭa ātmānam uttarais tribhis tuṣṭāva.*

58. proclaiming his deeds, which he performed in days of yore, and how he made king Vyaṃsa of Videha lord of Soma[a]—

यथाकरोच्च Am^{1}, **यथाकरोत्स** br, **यथाह्नतेत्स** fk.—**व्यंसं** hdm^{1}fr, **व्यसं** r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, **व्यश** k.—**सोमपतिं** hm^{1}r, **सोमपतिर्** r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}, **सो उपतिं** b, **सो उपति (नृप)** fk, **सौमपतिं** r^{5}.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १२ in bfk, not in hdm^{1}.

[a] There seems to be no distinct reference to any such myth in these three hymns.

13. Story of Indra Vaikuṇṭha (concluded). Story of Agni and his brothers: RV. x. 51–53.

59. by the curse of Vasiṣṭha he in former days had become king of Videha, and by the favour of Indra he sacrificed with sessions (*sattra*) on the Sarasvatī and others[a]—

वैदेहो hm^{1}, **वैदेहं** r^{3}, **विदेहो** bfkr.—**ईजे च** Am^{1}, **ईजे स** bfkr.—**सारस्वतादिभिः** hm^{1}rfk, **सास्वतो दितिः** b.

[a] This stanza gives a parenthetical explanation about Vyaṃsa, the construction running on from 58 to 60. The curse of Vasiṣṭha, it appears, relegated Vyaṃsa to a remote Eastern region (Tirhut) beyond the pale of orthodox Brāhmanism, but the favour of Indra afterwards enabled him to perform sacrifices on the Sarasvatī and so to become a 'lord of Soma,' like himself (*somapati* being an epithet of Indra).

B 60. and (praising) his great power and his injury to foes, and his sovereignty among all men and his lordship in the worlds; but in the (stanza) 'Forth to your great' (*pra vo mahe* : x. 50. 1) his own imperishable might.

शक्तिमत्तां r, **शक्तिमत्वां** b, **शक्तिमत्वा** m^{1}fk.—**°प्यपाक्रियाम्** b, **°प्यपाक्रिया** f, **°प्यपक्रिया** m^{1}, **°परिक्रियाम्** r.—**नृषु सर्वेषु** Am^{1}, **विष्णुलोकेषु** fkr, **विष्णुलोके** b.—**आत्मनो** Am^{1}, **आत्मन्ये (वा°)** B.—**वीर्यमक्षयम्** hm^{1}r^{3}, **°वार्पयक्षयम्** f, **°वार्पयच्च्ययम्** b, **°वार्पयन् स्वयम्** r.

61. [a] When the brothers [b] Vaiśvānara, Agni Gṛhapati and Yaviṣṭha, Pāvaka, and Agni Sahaḥsuta [c] had been shattered by the Vaṣaṭ call,

भ्रातृष्वग्नौ b, भ्रातृवर्गौ hdm^{1}r^{3}r^2, भ्रातृवर्गौ (cp. *v. r.* vii. 116: वर्गैः and वाग्ने) fk, भ्रातृवर्गं n, अग्नौ च rp, अग्नौ तु r^{5}r^7 (भ्रातृषु S).—सहःसुते b, स सुते p, सह स्तुते fk, सह स्तुतौ hdm^{1}r^{3}r^2, सहस स्तुते r^5, सहसः स्तुतौ r, °स्थितैर्युते n.

[a] The following passage (61–81^{ab}), as quoted by an old MS. (p) of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (p. 184) on RV. x. 51, has been published by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 11–22. Parts of the story are also quoted by the Nītimañjarī on RV. x. 51. 8. Cp. Sāyaṇa's introduction to RV. x. 51 (with var. lect. in M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 16). [b] My expectation, expressed in the JRAS., p. 19, that when more MS. material had been collated, the correct reading of the text of the BD. would prove to be *bhrātṛṣv agnau*, is here confirmed. Only one letter (*ṣ*) of that reading is wanting in the MSS., and if we take into consideration the reading of the Sarvānukramaṇī (which borrows a whole pāda and three syllables without alteration: *vaṣaṭkāreṇa vṛkṇeṣu bhrātṛṣu*), not a single letter is wanting. [c] Judging by the story in TS. ii. 6. 6, one would expect the names of three brothers only; but here we have five: Vaiśvānara, Agni Gṛhapati, Agni Yaviṣṭha, Agni Pāvaka, and Agni Sahasaḥ suta (shortened for the sake of metre to the compound form Sahaḥsuta). The last four are mentioned together in the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. viii. 102: *agniḥ pāvakaḥ, sahasaḥ sutayor vāgnyor gṛhapati-yaviṣṭhayor vā anyataraḥ*; according to Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, Agni Gṛhapati and Agni Yaviṣṭha are *sahonāmnaḥ putrau*.

62. Agni Saucīka departed from the gods, so a Vedic text (relates). He on departing entered the seasons, the waters [a], (and) the trees.

अपचक्राम Bn, अभिचक्राम Am^1.—देवेभ्यः B, सौचीको Am^1.—सौचीकोऽग्निर् BS, मयाद्ग्निर् Am^{1}p.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *saucīko 'gnir apaḥ praviśya.*

63. Then the Asuras appeared, when Agni the oblation-bearer had vanished. The gods, having slain the Asuras in fight, looked about in quest of Agni.

°ग्नौ MSS., ऽस्मिन् n.—°वैचन्त br, °वेचन्त hdm^1, °चेचत f, °वेषन्त p.—देवा हत्वासुरान् hdfrn, हत्वा सर्वान्सुरान् b.—युधि hrm^{1}p, मृधे fbn.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in hm^1, after the preceding line in b, not at all in dfk.

14. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

64. Now Yama and Varuṇa [a] espied him from afar. Both of them, taking him with them, went to the gods.

वरुणश्चान्वपश्यताम् hm^{1}rf, वरुणश्चैव पश्यताम् n, (यमे मैत्रा)वरुणौ चान्यपश्यताम् b.—उभावेनं Am^{1}p, उभौ चैनं bn.

[a] On Varuṇa's powers of vision, cp. above, iii. 134.

65. On seeing him the gods said: 'O Agni, bear our oblations, and accept boons[a] from us; do thou, O brilliantly shining one, attend upon us;
B do thou thyself graciously make the paths trodden by the gods easy to traverse.'

दृष्ट्वा देवास्त्वेनं hdrp, दृष्ट्वाग्न्त्वेनं m^1, देवाश्चैनम् bn, देवाः चैन fk.—वरं Am^1, वरान् np, वरा b, वन् f, (वह)न् k.—चास्मत्तम् hm^{1}np, चास्मात्तम् b, चात्मानः fk, मत्तश्च r.—देवयानान् m^1, देवयानात् f, °ञानात् k, देवयानां bn.—सुगान्पथः fm^{1}n, सुगान्त्पथः b.—The third line of 65 is found in bfkm^{1}n, but not in hdr.

[a] The reading *varān* seems preferable to *varam*, because several boons are asked by Agni (73, 74), and especially because the expression *sarvān eva varān daduḥ* is used in 76.

66. Agni then answered them: 'What all ye gods have said to me I will do; but let the five races enjoy my priesthood'[a]—

°चाथ तानग्निर् hrbk, °च तदाग्निस्तान् p.—विश्वे देवा m^{1}rbfkn, वैश्वानरा° r^{1}r^{4}r^6, विश्वे ब्रूत hdr^3, विश्वे छूत p.—यद्रूच माम् b, यदथ मा fk, यदाथ माम् m^1, यदात्थ माम् r, °थ दातुं मा r^{1}r^{4}r^6, यथात्त माम् p, यथाक्रमात् hdr^3, प्रयच्छत n.—जुषन्तां तु Am^{1}p, जुषन्तां च B.—होत्रं hdm^{1}r^{3}pB, हौत्रं r.

[a] Cp. RV. x. 53. 5: *pañca janā mama hotraṃ juṣantām.*

67. now the fire at the entrance of the shed (*śālāmukhya*), that which is brought forward (*praṇīta*)[a], the son of the Lord of the House[b], the northern and the southern fire, these are held by tradition (*smṛta*) to be the five races.

शालामुख्यः hdm^{1}r^{3}bp, शाखामुख्यः fk, शाल्यमुख्यः r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] That is, the Āhavanīya fire. [b] That is, the Gārhapatya fire.

15. The meaning of pañca janāḥ.

68. Men, Fathers, Gods, Gandharvas, Serpents, Demons[a];
B (or) Gandharvas, Fathers, Gods, Asuras, Yakṣas (and) Demons[b]:

मनुष्याः पितरो hm^{1}r, मनुष्याः पशवो bfk.—यक्षराक्षसाः m^{1}bf, (असुरा) राक्षसास्तथा p.—68^{cd} is found in m^{1}bfk, but not in hd, nor is it mentioned in r.

[a] The last two are probably meant to form one group so as to make five altogether.
[b] This alternative list represents the opinion of 'some' quoted in Nirukta iii. 8 (on RV. x. 53. 4) except that the Yakṣas are there omitted: *gandharvāḥ pitaro devā asurā rakṣāṃsi ity eke.* (Cp. JRAS., 1894, p. 20.) Here also the last two, Yakṣas and Rākṣasas, are meant to form one group. The two lists in 68^{ab} and 68^{cd} have four classes in common: *pitaraḥ, devāḥ, gandharvāḥ, rākṣasāḥ*; but for *manuṣyāḥ* and *uragāḥ* in the first we have *yakṣāḥ* and *asurāḥ* in the second.

69. Yāska[a] and Aupamanyava state these to be the five races. Śākaṭāyana thinks they are the (four) castes with the Niṣādas as a fifth.

यास्कौपमन्यवावेतान् hdr, यास्कोयमन्यवावेतान् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}m^1, यास्कोयंमनचैवेतान् k, यास्कोपमनचैवेतान् p, यास्कोयमत् चैवेतान् b.

[a] In Nirukta iii. 8, Yāska does not give his own opinion, but states the view of some (above, 68, note [b]) which is practically the same as that of 68^{cd}; while what he states to be Aupamanyava's opinion is that attributed to Śākaṭāyana in 69^{cd}. The opinion of the AB. iii. 31. 5 is nearly identical with that given in 68^{ab} (the *rākṣasāḥ* being omitted): *devāḥ, manuṣyāḥ, gandharvāpsarasaḥ, sarpāḥ, pitaraḥ*; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. 28.

70. Śākapūṇi, however, thinks they are the (four) priests (*ṛtvij*) and the institutor of the sacrifice (*yajamāna*).
B Those (priests) they call 'Hotṛ,' 'Adhvaryu,' 'Udgātṛ,' and 'Brahman.'

यजमानं च b, यजमानश्च hdm^{1}rfkp.—°ध्वर्युस्तथोद्गा° m^1, °ध्वर्युश्च उद्गा° fkr^2, °ध्वर्युरथो° b.—ब्रह्मा चेति m^1, ब्रह्मणे तान् b, ब्राह्मणे तान् fkr^2.—वदन्ति तान् m^1, वदति तान् b, वदाति तान् fkr^2.—70^{cd}–72 are found in bfkr^{2}m^1, but not in A.

B 71, 72: Eye, ear, mind, speech, and breath, say the theosophists (*ātmavādin*). They are stated to be Gandharvas and Apsarases, Gods, Men, Fathers, and Serpents in the sacred text of the Aitareya[a] Brāhmaṇa[b]—

'and (continued Agni) whatever other terrestrial creatures (*pṛthivījātāḥ*) and other divine beings (*devāḥ*) there are that receive worship (*yajñiyāḥ*).

72. ब्राह्मणे चैव b, ब्राह्मणाश्चैव m^{1}fkr^2.—थ यज्ञियाः b, थ यज्ञियो fkr^2, प्ययज्ञिकाः m^1 (cp. यज्ञियासः in RV. x. 53. 4).—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in bfm^1, not in k.

[a] See above, 69, note [a].   [b] 67-72^{ab} is a parenthetical explanation of *pañca janāḥ*.

16. Story of Agni's flight (continued).

73. And let me have long life, and various oblations, and let my elder brothers enjoy safety at every sacrifice[a];

अध्वरेऽध्वरे hm^{1}r, अथर्वेरे थरे b, अध्वरे (only) f, एवमध्वरे kr^2.

[a] This and the following śloka are based on RV. x. 51. 8.

74. and let the preliminary (*prayāja*) and the final oblations (*anuyāja*), the ghee, and the victim in the Soma (sacrifice) have me as their divinity, and let the sacrifice (in general) have me as its deity.'

च यः पशुः hdm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, पयः पशुः r, (सोम) वयः पशून् p.—मद्दैवत्यानि m^{1}n, मद्दैवत्या नु hdr^3, मे दैवत्यानि fkr^2, मद्दैवत्यानि bpr^{1}r^{4}r^6.—°देवतोऽस्तु च m^{1}krp, °दैवनोऽस्तु च f, °देवतोऽस्तु चं b, °देवतोऽस्तु हि n, °देवतस्तृचः hdr^3.

75. This was accorded (*pratyārdhi*) with (the words) 'Thine, O Agni, the sacrifice' (*tavāgne yajñaḥ* : x. 51. 9^c); and he (became) Sviṣṭakṛt (offering right sacrifice), to whom the three thousand, three hundred and nine

इत्येतत्प्रत्यार्धि r^3, इत्येतत्प्रत्यर्धि hdrbfk, एवं प्रत्यूचुः n.—यस्य Am^{1}r^5, तस्य bfkr^2.—75^{ab} is found in hdr^{3}fkr^{2}r^{5}n, but is wanting in r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}m^{1}p.

76. and thirty gods[a] gave all (these) boons. Then Agni, well-disposed, pleased, honoured by all the gods,

चैव तु hm^{1}r, चैव p, चैवास्य bf.—सर्वानेव hm^{1}r, सर्वानेतान् bfp.—देवैः पुरस्कृतः hm^{1}r, देवैश्च संस्तुतः bfkn (°स्त° f).

[a] Cp. RV. x. 52. 6; see my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 19 (middle).

77. shaking off his limbs, the divine-souled oblation-bearer, pleased in company with his brothers, unweariedly performed the office of Hotṛ (*hotram*) at sacrifices.

विधूयाङ्गानि r, विधूपाङ्गानि b, विधूमाङ्गानि m^1, विधूयान्नानि hd, विधूमानि f, विधूयमानि k.—होत्रम् hdm^{1}r^{3}bk, हौत्रम् fr: होत्र is the word used in RV. x. 51. 4.—द्व्यात्मा hdr, विश्वात्मा bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १६ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

17. Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. x. 54–57.

78. His bone became[a] the Devadāru tree; his fat and flesh, bdellium; his sinew, fragrant Tejana grass; his semen, silver and gold;

सुगन्धितेजनं hd, सुगन्धे तेजनं b, सुगंधं तजन (°नत् kr^2) fkr^2.—स्नायु hdm^{1}p, स्नायुः bfr, प्रायुः kr^2, स्नुचु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] The earliest expression of the notion of parts of the body being united with or turned into something analogous in nature appears in one of the funeral hymns of the RV., x. 16. 3: *sūryaṃ cakṣur gachatu vātam ātmā*, &c. Cp. BD. vi. 106, 151.

79. the hair of his body (*romāṇi*) became Kāśa grass; the hair of his head (*keśāḥ*), Kuśa grass; and his nails, tortoises; and his entrails also (became) the Avakā[a] plant; his marrow, sand and gravel;

केशास्तु hd, केशाश्च bfkr.—नखानि च hm^{1}rbfk, नखास्तथा p.—अन्त्राणि hdr, अंत्रानि fk, आंत्राणि b.—चैवाप्यवका bfkp, शैवलास्त्वेव hdm^{1}r.—°तशर्कराः hdm^{1}bfkr^{2}p, °तशार्कराः r^3, °तकर्कराः r.

[a] Between the two readings *caivāpy avakā* (B) and *śaivalās tv eva* (A), I have decided in favour of the former, as *avakā* is the older word (which occurs in the RV.), for which the later word *śaivala* (identical in meaning) would have been substituted as more familiar, the substitution being probably assisted by the similar beginning (*caiva°*) of the original reading.

80. his blood and bile (became) various minerals, such as red chalk. Thus Agni and the Gods with the three hymns (beginning) 'Great'[a] (*mahat*: x. 51–53)

विविधा hdm^1, विविध° fk, विविध br.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *agniḥ . . . devaiḥ samavadad uttarais tribhiḥ.*

81. conversed. Now the two following (hymns) 'That of thee' (*tāṃ su te*: x. 54, 55)[a] after this are addressed to Indra.

B In the (stanza) 'Who lonely runs' (*vidhuṃ dadrāṇam*: x. 55. 5) Sun and Moon are praised.

ऐन्द्रे सूक्ते hm^{1}r, ऐन्द्रसूक्ते fkp, ऐं सूक्ते b.—तु तां सु ते bkr, नु तां सु ते f, स्तुतां सु ते h, स्तुतां स्तुते d.—81^{cd} and 82^{ab} are not found in A, but in B and m^{1} only.

[a] On the pratīka *tāṃ su te* see my note in the JRAS., 1894, p. 15, showing the constant confusion in the MSS. between *suta* and *stuta* (cp. also the various readings of *sahaḥsute*, above, 61).

B 82. The praise here also appears as of Breath and of Soul[a].
The two (hymns) 'This' (*idam*: x. 56, 57) are addressed to the All-gods. In the second (57)[b] there is a triplet (3–5) to Mind (*manas*).

वैश्वदेवे च hm^{1}r, °देवस्या b, °देवस्यां fk.—द्वितीयेऽर्यमणस्तृचः hdr^{3}, द्वितीयेऽर्य्यमणो तृचः r, द्वितीयर्यणो तृचः m^{1}, द्वितीये गिरिसां स्तुतिः fkr^{2}, द्वितीयेंगिरसां स्तुतिः b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ (instead of १७) in bfk, not at all in hd.

[a] RV. x. 55. 5 is commented on in this sense also in Nirukta xiv. 18. Cp. BD. vi. 134, 136. [b] This pāda (82^{d}) in B is identical with 102^{d} in A and B, and may have been due to its occupying a similar position on the following page in the original of B. In any case there is no mention of the Aṅgirases in the text of RV. x. 57. Nor is there any trace of Aryaman in it. On the other hand *manas* is invoked to return in x. 57. 3–5; I have accordingly made the emendation मनसस् (cp. 85^{b}). र्यमणस् is probably due to मनसस्, by the loss of one स, becoming मनस्, the lacking syllable then being supplied by र्यं, with the consequent change of न to ण.

18. Story of Subandhu: RV. x. 57–59.

83. The first (stanza) is addressed to Indra (x. 57. 1), the second to Agni (2), the last (6) has the Soma (mentioned) in it (*tat*) for its deity.
B This (hymn) praises the Fathers[a] also (and) should be recited (in that sense) by priests (*ārtvija*)[b]. The hymn[c] (beginning) 'Which' (*yat*: x. 58), coming next after that,

प्रथमैन्द्री द्वितीयाग्नेय्य् hm^{1}rbfk, प्रथमा त्वैन्द्र्यथेन्द्राग्नी r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}.—तत्सोमदेवता hdm^{1}rfk, चक्षोमदेवता b.—83^{b} in r^{1}r^{4}r^{6} appears as आर्त्विज्यामपरं तु यत्, which is practically identical with 83^{d}. This indicates that though 83^{cd} does not occur in A (but in Bm^{1} only) it was known to the copyists of some A MSS.—आर्त्विजं यत्तद् b, आर्त्विज्यं यद् f, आर्त्विज्यं च षड् kr^{2}, आर्त्विजं वा यद् m^{1}.—उत्तरम् bm^{1}fkr^{2}.

[a] The *pitaraḥ* are invoked in x. 57. 5. [b] Cp. Sāyaṇa's introductory remark on RV. x. 57: *mahāpitṛyajñe 'py etad ṛtvigbhir japyam.* [c] *Sūktam* belongs to 84.

B 84. is connected with a story: hear it from me desirous of telling it. When he had lost consciousness from stupefaction, having been struck down by an enemy,

वक्तुकामस्य m^1, पक्षकामस्य fkr^2, यक्षकामस्य b.—संमोहान्नवृसंज्ञस्य fkr^2, सांमाहांतष्टसंज्ञस्य b, संमोहाच्च विसंज्ञस्य m^1.—शत्रुणाभिहतस्य m^1, शत्रूणाभिहतस्य b, शत्रूणां दभिहतस्य fkr^2.—तु bfkr^2, च m^1.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.

85. Subandhu's life is (here) recalled[a] (*jīvāvṛtti*) or (the hymn) is (in) praise of Mind (*manas*).

King Asamāti, of the race of Ikṣvāku[b], the Rathaproṣṭha[c], cast off[d] (*vyudasya*) his domestic priests

जीवावृत्तिः hm^{1}r, जीवाधूत्तिं b, जीवाधूर्ति f, जीवाधूत्तिं k.—सुबन्धोर्वा hm^{1}b, सुबन्धोर्या fk, सबन्धोर्वा r.—यदि वा hm^{1}rb, यद् वा f, पाद् वा k.—मनसः स्तवः m^{1}r, मनस्स स्तवः hdbfk (°व bfk).—°क्ष्वाको hdrbfk, °क्ष्वाकुः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, °क्ष्वाके m^1 (cp. *v.r.* 96).—रथप्रोष्ठः br, रथप्रोष्ठाः f, रथप्रोष्टाः kr^2, रथप्रोष्टान् hr^3, °ष्ठान् d.

[a] In order to keep 84 (B) separate from 85 I have had to change the construction; literally: 'The hymn x. 58 (in 84) is (meant to be) a recall of the life of Subandhu (85) who had lost consciousness,' &c. (84). [b] Ikṣvāku is mentioned in RV. x. 60. 4; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *aikṣvāko rājāsamātiḥ.* [c] Cp. RV. x. 60. 5: *asamātiṣu rathaproṣṭheṣu.* [d] This word belongs to 86; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *purohitāṃs tyaktvā.*

86. Bandhu and the rest who in the Maṇḍala of the Atris (v. 24) are seers of Dvipadās (*dvaipadāḥ*)[a]. The two crafty priests named Kirāta and Ākuli[b]

द्वैपदा ये hd, द्वैपदा ने b, द्वैपदान्ये m^1, द्वैपदान्ये f, द्वैपदान्ने k.—किराताकुली bkr, किराताकुलि f, किरातौ कुली hdm^{1}r^{3}s, कली r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}r^5.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *uktā ṛṣayo dvaipade tv atrimaṇḍale.* [b] On these two names cp. ŚB. i. 1. 4^{14} and the Śāṭyāyanaka in M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 167, and var. lect., pp. c–cvii.

87. Asamāti made his domestic priests; for he considered them the best[a]. These two priests having become pigeons and having gone against the Gaupāyanas,

पुरोधत्त hm^{1}r, पुरोवंतौ fk, पुरोवंतः b.—वरिष्ठौ hm^{1}r, वसिष्ठौ fk.—गत्वा hdr, युक्ता fk, wanting in b.—गौपायनानभि hdm^{1}r, गोपायनान्नहि b, नोपायनानिह fk.—None of the MSS. mark the end of the eighteenth *varga*.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *māyāvinau śreṣṭhatamau matvā purodadhe;* cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 153.

19. Story of Subandhu (continued).

88. fell upon Subandhu with their crafty power and their magical art (*yoga*). From the pain (caused) by their attack, he swooned and fell.

मायाबलाच्च hm^{1}r, मायाच यौसाच्च b, मायात्वयात्वलाच्च f, मायात्वयात्वलघ k.—सुबन्धुम् hdm^{1}rfk, वसुधम् b.—°भिपेततुः hdrb, भियेचतुः f, °भियेवतु k.

89. When they had plucked out (*ālucya*) his spirit (*asu*)[a], they went to the king. Then, after Subandhu had fallen lifeless to the ground, the three brothers[b],

स्यासुम् hm^{1}rb, स्यसम् f, स्यम् k.—आलुच्य m^{1}r, आलोच्य hdr^{3}r^5, आलुप्य r^2, आत्युप्य b, अभिलुप्य fk.—गतासौ hdm^{1}r, भ्रातरि bn, omitted in fk.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *subandhoḥ prāṇān ācikṣipatuḥ*. [b] 89^{cd} and 90^{ab} are quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. v. 60. 12.

90. the Gaupāyanas, all together muttered, as a spell for good luck, (the hymn) 'Not' (*mā*: x. 57); for bringing back his soul (*mana-āvartana*) they had recourse to (*abhi-yā*) the hymn 'Which' (*yat*: x. 58)[a].

जेपुः hm^{1}r, ययुः bfk.—मनआवर्तनं तस्य bfk(S), मनस्रावर्त्तनं तस्य r^2, मनस्रावर्तयन्तोऽस्य hdm^{1}r.—भ्ययुः hm^{1}rb, भ्ययः fk.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *mā . . . svastyayanaṃ japtvā . . yat . . mana-āvartanaṃ jepuḥ*.

A 91. And the following (triplet) which, (beginning) 'Let be prolonged' (*pra tāri*: x. 59), they muttered with a view to remedies is the first triplet of the hymn (1–3): it is there meant to drive away (*apanodana*) Dissolution (*nirṛti*)[a].

भेषजार्थं hd, भैषजार्थं m^{1}r (cp. RV. x. 59. 9: भेषजा).—तत्र hdm^{1}r^{3}r^2, त्वत्र r, प्रेति bfk (the pratīka of RV. x. 59, because 91^{ab} is wanting in these MSS.).

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *pra tāri . . . nirṛter apanodanārthaṃ jepuḥ*.

92. Now the three verses 'Not at all' (*mo ṣu*: x. 59. 4^{abc}) are addressed to Soma, the last (4^d) to Nirṛti[a]: this whole stanza being addressed to Soma and Nirṛti. The following two (stanzas: 5, 6) are (in) praise of Asunīti.

मो ष्विति तु hm^1r, मो ष्वित्यस्याः bf, मो क्तितस्याः k.—नैर्ऋती r, निर्ऋती hdr^3 bfkr^2.—°नीतिः स्तुतिः परे h, °नीतिस्तुतिः परे d, °नीते स्तुतिः परा r, °नीतिरतः परे bf, °नीतिरतिः परे k.

[a] The statement of the Sarvānukramaṇī is: the first four stanzas they muttered for the purpose of driving away Nirṛti, in the fourth they praised Soma also.

93. Now in (this) couplet Yāska[a] thinks the last verse (59. 6^d) is addressed to Anumati.

The end of the *varga* is here marked by १८ in bfk (not at all in hdm^1) thus giving five and a half ślokas to this *varga* (if 91^{ab} is included) and leaving five and a half for the next.

[a] Yāska comments on the preceding stanza (x. 59. 5) in Nirukta x. 39, but says nothing about x. 59. 6^d.

20. Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60.

Earth, Heaven, Soma and Pūṣan, Air, Pathyā and Svasti

94. are traditionally held (to be the deities) in the stanza 'Again to us' (*punar naḥ*: x. 59. 7) for the alleviation (*śānti*) of Subandhu. The triplet 'Blessing' (*śam*: x. 58. 8–10) is to the Two Worlds (*rodasī*), while in the stanza 'Together' (*sam*: x. 59. 10) the (first) hemistich is addressed to Indra.

सोमस्य bkr, मस्य f, सोमस्तु hdm^1.—ऋचि तु स्मृताः hdr^3m^1, इति तु स्मृता r, रिचः संस्तुताः b, ऋच संस्तुताः f, ऋच संस्तुतः k.

95. Now they praised the Two Worlds for the destruction of infirmity (*rapas*): 'infirmity' is stated to be a designation of sin or (bodily) trouble[a].

वै hdm^1r, ते bfk.—त्वय hdr, चैव m^1, त्विन्द्र b, (तुष्टुवि)त्त्विद्र f, तत्विद्र k.

[a] Cp. Nirukta iv. 21: *rapo ripram iti pāpanāmanī bhavataḥ.*

96. Then with the four stanzas[a] 'Hither' (*ā*: x. 60. 1–4) they praised the scion of Ikṣvāku, and after praising him they uttered prayers for him with the stanza 'O Indra, dominion' (*indra kṣatrā*: x. 60. 5).

ऐत्त्वाकुम् hdr, एत्त्वाकुस् f, ऐत्त्वाकु k, ऐत्त्वाकम् bm^1: cp. the various readings above, vii. 85 and v. 14.

[a] Here we have *ṛgbhiś catasṛbhiḥ*, but in vi. 41 *ṛgbhiś caturbhiḥ*.

97. And their mother[a] praised the king with (the stanza) 'Of Agastya' (*agastyasya*: x. 60. 6). [b]The king, having been (thus) praised, went to the Gaupāyanas full of shame.

अगस्त्यस्येति माता च hdrbfk, अगस्त्यस्य स्वसा माता n.—स्तुतः स bm^{1}rs, सुतः स fk, स्तुतश्च hd.—सव्रीडस् hdr, व्रीलुस् b, omitted in fk, सुप्रीतस् s, (स्तुतोऽसमातिः) संहृष्टः n.

[a] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 24: *svasā agastyasya mātā eṣām.* [b] The following passage (97^{cd}–101) is quoted in Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60. 7. Parts of it (97–98^{ab}, 99^{cd}–100^{ab}) are also quoted in the Nītimañjarī on RV. x. 60. 12.

98. As among the Atris[a] they had also praised Agni with a dvipadā hymn (*dvaipada*), Agni, on his part, said to them, 'Here within the sacrificial barrier' (*antaḥparidhi*)[b] is the spirit

सूक्तेनाप्य° bfkn, सूक्तेनाथ r, सूक्तेनैषां Am^1.—द्वैपदेन यथात्रिषु hm^{1}rfkn(h)s, पदतृषु n, यदतृषु n(m), द्वैपदं यत्तदत्रिषु r^{1}r^{4}r^6, द्वैपदं यत्तदंदिषु b.—अग्निरप्यत्र° hdm^1, अग्नि-रित्यत्र° r, अथाग्निरत्र° bfs, अथाग्निरपि k.—एतान् rs, एनान् m^1, चैनान् b, चैनाम् fk, देवान् hdr^3.—परिध्यसुः s, पराव्यसुः Am^{1}r^6, परैत्यसु b, परैत्वसून् fkrn.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] That is, in RV. v. 24. [b] Cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 60 and his quotation from the Śāṭyāyanaka in M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 175.

21. Story of Subandhu (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 61–66.

99. of Subandhu; that of this scion of Ikṣvāku also has been guarded by me desirous of the welfare (of both).' Having given (back) his spirit to Subandhu and saying 'Live,' the Purifier (*pāvaka*),

सुबन्धोरस्य चैत्त्वाकोर् r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}br^2, सुबन्धोरस्य चैत्त्वाको fk, सुबन्धोरस्य चेत्त्वाकोर् s, सुबन्धुरस्य चैत्त्वाकोर् hdm^1, सुबन्धुरस्य चैत्त्वाको r.—हितार्थिना hm^{1}rs, हितैषिण b, हितैषिणा fk.—प्रदायासुं hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}s, °यासु bk, °यास्रु f, °यासून् r, °यास्रु n, °यास्रु n(hm).—जीवेत्युक्त्वा hm^{1}rs, जीवं त्यक्त्वा fkn, जीत्यक्त्वा b.—च hm^{1}r, तु bfk.

100. having been praised by the Gaupāyanas, went back pleased to heaven. They, rejoicing, summoned the spirit

of Subandhu with (the stanza) 'He as a mother' (*ayaṃ mātā*: x. 60. 7).

त्रिदिवं प्रति hm^{1}r, त्रिदिवं पुनः bfkn.—हृष्टास्ते hdm^{1}r, शेषेण bfkr^2.

101. Pointing to the body of Subandhu prostrate on the ground, they sang the remainder of the hymn for the maintenance of his consciousness (*cetas*)[a].

[a] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī, they summoned back his life with stanzas 7-11: *parābhiḥ subandhor jīvitam āhvayan.*

102. And in the (stanza) 'This' (*ayam*: x. 60. 12) they individually (*pṛthak*) touched him with their hands when he had recovered his spirit[a].

There are six (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (beginning) 'This' (*idam*: x. 61–66). In the second (62) there is praise of the Aṅgirases.

लब्धासुं r, लब्धासुं fk, लब्ध्वासुं hm^{1}b (लब्धसंज्ञं S).—इत्यस्यां hm^{1}r, इत्यृग्भ्यां bfk.—°स्पृशन् hdrk, °स्पृशत् b.—°ङ्गिरसां स्तुतिः hdrb, गिरिसा स्तुतिः k, °ङ्गिरसा स्तुतिः f (cp. 82).

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *tam antyayā labdhasaṃjñam aspṛśan.*

103. (The seer) praises (them), proclaiming (their) birth, and activity, and friendship with Indra[a]. 'May he now prosper' (*pra nūnam*: x. 62. 8–11)[b] and the rest are a praise of Manu, son of Savarṇā (*sāvarṇya*)[c].

सख्यं चेन्द्रेण सह कीर्तयन् hdr, दानं च सकां चैन्द्रेण शाश्वतम् bm^1, दानं च सखा चैवै शाश्वतं f.—सावर्ण्यस्य hm^{1}fr (= RV. x. 62. 9), सावर्णस्य bk.—103^{cd}-106 are omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. v. 164.

[b] Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 62. 7 quotes a śloka from Śaunaka, and another in his introduction to x. 62. 8: neither comes from the BD.

[c] The Sarvānukramaṇī has the metronymic form *sāvarṇi*. RV. x. 62. 9 has *sāvarṇya* and 11 *sāvarṇi*. Cp. BD. vii. 1.

22. Details of RV. x. 63–66. Deities of RV. x. 67–72.

104. And for the sake of long life for him the seer praises the gods: (so) he came upon 'Her that well guards' (*sutrāmāṇam*: x. 63. 10) (and) 'Her that is great' (*mahīm ū ṣu*)[a]. 'Of Dakṣa' (*dakṣasya*: x. 64. 5) is (in) praise of Aditi.

स्तौत्यभ्ययादृषिः hm^{1}r, सौत्यंभ्ययात्यृषिः bfk (सै॰ bk).—महीमू षु hm^{1}bf, महीसु षु d, महिमू षु r, महिमूषि kr^2.

[a] AV. vii. 6. 2; VS. xxi. 5; TS. i. 5. 11^5; quoted in AB. i. 9. 8; ĀŚS. iv. 3 (cp. Sāyaṇa on RV. x. 63. 10). It does not occur in the Kashmir collection of khilas.

105. 'The goddess of Welfare, indeed' (*svastir id dhi*: x. 63. 16) is (in praise) of Pathyā svasti[a]; 'Welfare to us' (*svasti naḥ*: 15) is (in) praise of the Maruts[b]; for it is stated in the texts of the Adhvaryus[c] (with regard to it) 'He repeats the stanza addressed to the Maruts.'

पथ्यास्वस्ते b, पथ्यास्वस्ति m^{1}fkr, पथ्यास्वस्तिं hd.—आध्वर्यवेषु हि hdm^{1}r, आथर्यवेऽपि हि b, आर्यवेय हि fk.

[a] Here Pathyā svasti is one goddess; otherwise Pathyā and Svasti are treated as two goddesses, as in Naighaṇṭuka v. 5. [b] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī both 15 and 16 are addressed to Pathyā svasti; but the Maruts are mentioned in 15 and the authority of the Yajur-veda is here adduced to show that 15 was ritually applied as a Marut verse. [c] This is evidently a passage from a Brāhmaṇa of the Yajur-veda.

106. So also in the (stanza) 'The Cow that' (*yā gauḥ*: x. 65. 6) the Middle Vāc is praised; 'To Mitra' (*mitrāya*: 5) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; 'Bhujyu from distress' (*bhujyum aṃhasaḥ*: 12) is addressed to the Aśvins[a].

मध्यमा तु m^1, मध्यमा नु hdrfk, मध्यमात् b.

[a] None of these details about 65 are given in the Sarvānukramaṇī, where it is simply stated to be *vaiśvadeva*.

A 107. He also praises Manu and the Middle Vāc in the couplet containing *svasti*[a] (x. 66. 14, 15).

Then the two (hymns) 'This' (*imām*: x. 67, 68) are addressed to Bṛhaspati; 'The auspicious' (*bhadrāḥ*: x. 69) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) an Āprī hymn (x. 70).

स्तौत्यापि च r, स्तौत्या hdm^1.—वाचं च मध्यमाम् m^{1}r, वाचमध्यमाम् hd.—This line is found in hdr, not in bfk. I assume from this that it is not in Mitra's B MSS. either, though he has no note. The line occurs in m^1 also, not here, however, but between 103^{ab} and 103^{cd}.—अथेमां r, इमां hdm^{1}bfk (one syllable short).—भद्रा hm^{1}r, रुद्रा bfkr^2.—आप्रियः hdm^{1}bf, आप्रियाः kr^2, आश्रियः r, (अथाग्नेयमथ)राश्रयः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] *svasti dvṛca* appears to refer to x. 66. 14, 15, as the word *svasti* occurs in both these stanzas, Vāc is mentioned and Manu might be considered to be alluded to in the words *vasiṣṭhāḥ pitṛvad vācam akrata* (14). Otherwise the reference might be to x. 65. 14, 15 (the latter is identical with 66. 15), but neither *svasti* nor Vāc occurs in 65. 14, though Manu, on the other hand, does. Possibly both 65. 14, 15 and 66. 14, 15 are meant, as the second stanza is common to both.

B 108. In the first (hymn) addressed to Bṛhaspati (67) Brahmaṇaspati (appears) in a hemistich (7^{cd}). In the hymn to the All-gods here (72) Bṛhaspati is also praised in a hemistich (2^{ab}): (that is) in the one beginning 'Brahmaṇaspati' (72. 2^{ab}) by changing (*vikārataḥ*) the characteristic term (*liṅga-vākya*)[a].

These three lines are entirely omitted in hdr; m^1 omits the second and third pāda; fk omit the second pāda. Thus b is the only MS. which has the lines complete. ब्रह्मणस्पते b (108^b).—लिङ्गवाक्यानिकारभः b, लिङ्गवाक्यविकारते fk, लिङ्गं वाक्यं विकारते m^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in bfk.

[a] That is, in both hemistichs Bṛhaspati is praised under the substituted alternative name of Brahmaṇaspati. 67. 7^{cd} as well as 72. 2^{ab} begins with *brahmaṇaspatiḥ*.

23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71.

109. That knowledge which is immortal light and by union with which one attains to Brahma, Bṛhaspati praised next (*atha*)[a] with a hymn (71)[b].

अमृतं hdm^{1}r, अजरं bfk.

[a] That is, after the one last mentioned, the Āprī hymn, in 107.

[b] This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 71 and by Sāyaṇa on x. 71. 12.

110. Now the employment of formulas for the sake of a livelihood is forbidden. There appears here for the most part correct knowledge of the essential meaning of the Veda (as the subject of the hymn).

जीवनार्थं hm^{1}r, °नार्थे bk, जीवितार्थे f.—प्रायेणात्र हि hm^{1}r, °णात्तत्तु b, °णात्तनु f.

111. Some teachers say that there is here praise of those who are wise in speech with some (*ābhiḥ*) stanzas, but with others in this hymn the man who does not know the meaning (of the Veda) is blamed.

स्तवः hm^{1}r, स्तव k, स्तवम् bf.—यथाभिर्निन्यते hdm^{1}r, तथा हि निन्दते b, तथाहिं निन्दते r^2, तथा हि निन्दिते fk.—चग्र्भिः b, चग्भिः fk, त्वृग्भिः r, ऋग्भिः hdm^1.—न्याभिर् hm^{1}rfk, (सूक्ति) नाभिर् b.

112. And how the wise found that (speech) when she was located among the seers[a], and how they divided her at the sacrifice—all this is here told in the third (stanza : x. 71: 3).

यथैताम् bfk, ये चैताम् hm^{1}r, ये चैनाम् d.—°न्वविन्दन्त m^{1}r, °न्वविन्दन्ते bfk, °न्वविन्देत h, च विन्देत d.—विद्वांसर्षिगतां सतीम् bm^1, विद्वांसर्षिगता सतीम् r^2, विद्वांसर्षिगता संती f, विद्वांसर्पिगतां सतीम् hdr^3, विद्वांस ऋषितां शचीम् r.—यथा च व्यन्नजन् fk, यथा च व्यभन् b, तथा च ह्यभजद् hdm^{1}r.—तदचोक्तं m^{1}r, तदाचोक्तं bfk, तदशक्तं hd.

[a] Cp. RV. x. 71. 3 : *tām anvavindann ṛṣiṣu praviṣṭām ; tām ābhṛtyā vy adadhuḥ purutrā.*

113. But in the tenth the wise man is lauded (x. 71. 10), while in the last stanza he (the seer) states the distribution (*viniyoga*) of the (four) chief priests and of their rites at the sacrifice.

दशम्या hm^{1}r^{3}f, दशम्यां bkr.—त्वृचा hm^{1}r, त्यृचा b, तृचा fr^{2}r^3.—यज्ञै hm^{1}r, ज्ञैर् f, यज्ञैर् k, ययज्ञैर् b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in hm^{1}bfk, not in d.

24. Deities of RV. x. 72–84. Khilas.

114. Now in the following (hymn : x. 72) Dakṣa[a] is praised and also the eight sons of Aditi[b] : Dhātṛ, Indra, Varuṇa, Mitra, Aṃśa, Sūrya, Aryaman, Bhaga[c].

तु स्तूयते चोत्काष्टौ hdm^1, तु स्तूयते चोत्का अष्टौ r, तु स्तूयते चास्यत्काष्टौ r^{1}r^{4}r^6, तु स्तृचान्काष्टौ b, तु स्तृचात्काष्टौ f.—चैवादितेः m^{1}r, चेवादितेः fk, चैवाद्वितेः b, चैवादिस् hd, चादितये r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—मित्रोंऽशः सूर्योऽर्यमा hdm^{1}r, मित्रः सूर्यास्यांशो र्य b, मित्रः सूर्य्यस्यांशो र्यमा f.

[a] The corruption of the text is here probably due to a contraction, by which the MSS. nearly always remove the hiatus between the pādas of a line. The verb, *stūyate*, indicates that a nominative singular follows. The conjecture *dakṣo* cannot be said to have palaeographical support, but I could see no other possibility of emendation. Dakṣa is mentioned in the fourth stanza : *aditer dakṣo ajāyata, dakṣād v aditiḥ pari* ; and is invoked in the fifth : *aditir hy ajaniṣṭa, dakṣa, yā duhitā tava.* The Sarvānukramaṇī throws no light on the passage, the hymn being simply described as *daivam.* [b] Cp. stanza 8 : *aṣṭau putrāso aditer ye jātāḥ.* [c] Cp. the enumeration of seven Ādityas in iv. 82 (where five of the above names occur) and the list of twelve (B) in v. 147 (where seven of these names occur). On the names of Ādityas cp. my ‘Vedic Mythology,’ § 19, p. 43.

115. The two hymns (beginning) 'Thou hast been born' (*janiṣṭhāḥ*: x. 73, 74) are addressed to Indra; but in (the hymn) which here follows (beginning) 'Let well proclaim' (*pra su*: x. 75) the streams (*sravantyaḥ*) which flow east, and west, and south

116. are praised together according to preëminence (*pradhānataḥ*) in seven groups of seven[a]. 'Hither you' (*ā vaḥ*: x. 76) is to the pressing stones; the two 'Of the sprinkling of the cloud' (*abhrapruṣaḥ*: x. 77, 78) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Maruts.

सप्तकैर्वर्गैः hm^{1}r, **सप्तकैर्द्वग्नि** b, **दशकैर्वाग्ने** fkr^3(r^2?): cp. *v.r.* vii. 61.—**प्रधानतः** hm^{1}r, **द्युभक्तयः** f, **द्विभक्तयः** kr^3(r^2?), **द्युरुक्तयः** b.

[a] This was doubtless suggested by the words of RV. x. 75. 1: *pra sapta-sapta tredhā hi cakramuḥ*.

117. The two (beginning) 'I saw' (*apaśyam*: x. 79, 80) are addressed to Agni; the two 'Who these' (*ya imā*: x. 81, 82) are addressed to Viśvakarman; the two 'Who to thee' (*yas te*: 83, 84) are addressed to Manyu. But that which follows, 'In my vow' (*mama vrate*)[a],

मान्यवे r, **मान्यवेन्** h, **मान्यवंन्** d, **मान्यते** bfk.—**मम व्रते** hm^{1}r, **म व्रते** bfk.

[a] This is the first of the two khilas which in the Kashmir collection come between RV. x. 84 and 85. It consists of 32 stanzas, chiefly in the anuṣṭubh metre, and begins with the line *mama vrate hṛdayaṃ te dadhāmi*. It is thus described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī: *mama: prājāpatyo hṛdyo, vaiśvadevaṃ tu, vivāhārthāśis tv, ānuṣṭubhaṃ tu*, &c. Cp. AV. vi. 94. 2; Pāraskara GS. i. 8. 8; ii. 2. 6; Śāṅkhāyana ŚS. ii. 4. 1.

118. consisting for the most part of benedictions, praises the All-gods. That which follows (beginning) 'Out' (*ut*)[a], consisting of eight stanzas, is (the hymn of) Parākadāsa[b] (and) is addressed to Agni.

पराकदास आग्नेये Am^1, **पराकदास आग्नेयं** B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **२४** in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] This khila consists of eight anuṣṭubh stanzas and is addressed to Agni. It begins with the line: *ut tudainaṃ, gṛhapate*; and is thus described in the Anukramaṇī: *ud: aṣṭau, Parāgadāsaḥ*.

[b] The hymn being designated by the name of the reputed author, as in the case of the two khilas called Prajāvat and Jīvaputra in v. 92. Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iii. 21. 4: *parākadāsasya vidhim*, and iii. 22. 2: *parākadāso dveṣyārtham*, &c. See Meyer, op. cit., p. xxi, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.

25. The Sūryā hymn: RV. x. 85. Three forms of Uṣas.

119. The fourth stanza there is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa[a], while the last but one (x. 85. 7) is addressed to Indra and Agni[b].
Sāvitrī and Sūryā[c] are one and the same wife of Vivasvat,

मैत्रावरुण्यृक् तत्रास्ति hdr, मैत्रावरुण्यृक् चतुर्थी bm^{1}, मैत्रावरुण्यस्तुर्थी f.—चतुर्थ्यैन्द्राग्न्युपोत्तमा r, चतुर्थैन्द्राग्न्युपोत्तमा hd, पंचस्यैंद्राग्न्युपोत्तमा m^{1}, पंचस्यैंद्री ततः परा bfk.

[a] It begins with the pāda: *imāṃ me mitrāvaruṇau.* [b] It begins with the two pādas: *anena brahmaṇāgne tvam, ayaṃ cendro na īḍitaḥ.* This makes the correction of *aindrāṇy* to *aindrāgny* certain. [c] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *sāvitrī sūryā.* On the three forms of Sūryā see BD. ii. 8–10; cp. M.M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 27.

120. who is praised as Vṛṣākapāyī and is called Uṣas. This Uṣas having divided herself into three, goes to the Lord of rays (*gopati* = *sūrya*).

एषा Am^{1}, ह्येषा bfkr.—विभज्य प्रैति hm^{1}r, विभज्यात्रैति fk, विभक्तात्रैति b.

121. Becoming Uṣas before sunrise, Sūryā when midday reigns, and becoming Vṛṣākapāyī at the end of days, she goes down.

उषाः r^{1}r^{4}r^{6}fk, उषा hdm^{1}rb.—पुरोदयात् b (=BD. ii. 9), पुरादया f, पुरोदये hm^{1}r.—मध्यंदिने स्थिते hm^{1}r (=BD. ii. 9), भूत्वा दिनादिषु b, भूत्वा दिनातिषु fk.—भूत्वा वृषा° hdm^{1}r, स्तुता वृषा° bfk.—°यी च hm^{1}r, °यीति bfk.—दिनंत्वैष्ववगच्छति b, दिनान्तेष्विव गच्छति fr^{2}, दिनांश्विव गच्छति k, दिनान्तेष्वनुकीर्तिनी hr, °कीर्तनी dm^{1}.

122. The first stanza here (x. 85. 1) addressed to Sūryā[a] is stated to be connected with Satya, Sūrya, Ṛta and Soma; but with the following three stanzas (2–4) Soma as a plant is spoken of.

°सूर्यर्त° hm^{1}bfk, °सूर्यर्तु° r.—सौर्यावाद्य hd, सौर्य्यावच r, सूर्यावाद्य bm^{1}, सूर्य्याधात्र fk.—ह्यृगुच्यते hd, दृगुच्यते r, मिहोच्यते bfk.—त्वृग्भिरुच्यते hdm^{1}r, त्वत्रार्च्यते b, त्वत्रोच्यते f.—त्रोषधिः hd, त्रौषधिः r^{3}, त्रौषधः r, त्रौषवः b, त्रोषवः fk. I have preferred the reading त्रोषधिः because of RV. x. 85. 3: सोमं मन्यते पपिवान् यत्संपिंषन्त्योषधिम्.

---

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī describes this hymn as *ātmadaivatam*, and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya explains that the deity is Sūryā except where any other deity is specified.

123. But the stanza which comes next to these (5) clearly adores the moon (*candramas*), while with the eight (stanzas) 'The singer's' (*raibhī* : x. 85. 6–13) the evolutional section (*bhāvavṛttam*) for Sūryā[a] is expressed.

The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in bf, not in hm^{1}k.

[a] The pāda *sūryāyai bhāvavṛttaṃ tu* is identical with Ṛgvidhāna iii. 22. 3^c, where it is stated that a father should recite *sūryāyai bhāvavṛttam* in order that his daughter may procure a suitable husband. This was, therefore, probably a regular designation of these eight stanzas in the Brāhmaṇa style (as *sūryāyai* here seems to be = *sūryāyāḥ*); cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, pp. xi and xxviii.

26. Account of the Sūryā hymn (continued).

124. The couplet 'When' (*yat*: x. 85. 14, 15) praises the Aśvins; the following (stanza) adores Sūrya (16); the seventeenth is addressed to the All-gods (17); the following one is addressed to Sun and Moon (18).

द्वृच hdr, omitted in bfk.—सूर्यम् b, सूर्य - - म (वोतरार्चति) fk, सूर्यं hdm^{1}r.—सौर्याचान्द्रमसी b, सूर्याचन्द्रमसी hdm^{1}rfk (this perhaps represents an original सूर्याचान्द्रमसी, with vṛddhi of the second member only).

125. Of the following (stanza : x. 85. 19) the first two verses are addressed to the Sun (19^{ab}), while the following two (19^{cd}) are to the Moon. Aurṇavābha[a], however, thinks that in this couplet the Aśvins are praised.

प्रथमौ hdm^{1}r, तु पूर्वौ b, तु पूर्वौ f.—और्णवाभो hdm^{1}b, और्णनाभो r.—125^{cd} (in addition to the preceding word परौ and the following सूर्याचन्द्रमसौ) is omitted in fk.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 1, where, according to some, the Aśvins represent Sun and Moon.

126. For those two (Aśvins) are traditionally held to be Sun and Moon, and Prāṇa (outward breath) and Apāna (downward breath); and these two may be Day and Night, (or) these two (may be) the Two Worlds (*rodasī*)[a].

अहोरात्रे hdm^{1}r, अहोरात्रौ bfkr^2: cp. अहोरात्रावित्येके, Nirukta xii. 1.

[a] The first, third, and fourth of these explanations are given in Nirukta xii. 1.

127. For these two permeate (*aśnuvāte*) the world with light and moisture; and they fare (*carataḥ*), each separately, to the south and the north [a].

अश्नुवाते hdm^1r, च्युवाते b, व्युस्नुवाते f.—लोकान् hdm^1, लोकाज् r, सर्वं bfk.—पृथक् पृथक् करतो b, पृथक् पृथक् च वरतो fk, पृथक् पृथक्ते चेरतुर् hdm^1r^3, पृथक् पृथक् ते चरतु r.

[a] This is evidently a paraphrase of RV. x. 85. 18: *pūrvāparaṃ carato māyayā .. etau.*

B 128. Sūrya moves (*sarati*) among beings, or he instigates (*vīrayati*) them well (*su*): apportioning (*saṃdadhat*) all their functions (*kāryāṇi*) he goes among them in order to instigate (*īryatvāya*) them well [a].

सुवीरयति तानि वा m^1, सुवीरपतितानिव b, सुवीरः पतितानि वा fkr^2.—सु ईर्यत्वाय यात्येष m^1, सु इरयत्वा यात्येषु b, सु इयत्वा पात्येषु fkr^2.—संदधत् m^1, संवदत् b, स दवत् fk, स वदत् r^2.—128, 129 are omitted in A, but are found in bfkr^2m^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in bfk.

[a] This śloka is evidently based on Nirukta xii. 12, where *sūrya* is derived from *sarti* or *suvati* or *svīryati* (*sūryaḥ sarter vā suvater vā svīryater vā*). The BD. follows the first and the third etymology: *sarati* = *sarti*, *su vīrayati* and *su īryatva* (condition of one who is to be well instigated) = *su‿īryati*. With Yāska's *su‿īryati* cp. his etymology (in Nirukta i. 7) of *vīrā* from *vīrayati* (probably = *vi‿īrayati*).

27. Derivation of Candramas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20–30.

B 129. The Moon (*candramāḥ*) runs (*dramati*) beautifully (*cāru*) or observing (*cāyan*), or (*uta*) runs as one worthy to be observed (*cāyanīya*); (or) the prior (member of the compound comes) from (the verb) *cam*; or (*atha*) he (*candra*) fashions (*nir-mā*) the aggregate of beings (*sam-etāni*) [a].

चारु द्रमति b, चारु द्रवति fkr^2, चारु द्र इति m^1 (चारु द्रमति Nirukta xi. 5).—वा चायंश् m^1bfk, वा चायश् r^2.—चायनी द्रमपि वा चायंश्चायनी द्रमुत्युत b (the line from वा चायंश् is here repeated), चाचनिद्रमुच्यते m^1, वावनिंद्रमुच्यते f, वावनिंद्रतुमुच्यते kr^2. I am doubtful whether I have succeeded in restoring 129^b correctly.—चमेः पूर्वं m^1 (चमेर्वा पूर्वं Nirukta xi. 5), चाम यत्र b, वमे सत्रे k, वमे पत्रे fr^2.—समेतानि r^2, समेनाति bfk, समेनति m^1.—निर्मिमीतेऽथ चन्द्रमाः m^1, निर्मिमीते म चन्द्रमाः b, निर्मिमाते थ चन्द्रमोः fk, निर्म्मिते थ चन्द्रमोः r^2.

[a] The above five etymologies of *candramas* are based on Nirukta xi. 5, where six derivations are given: (1) *cāyan dramati*; (2) *cāru dramati*; (3) *ciraṃ dramati*; (4) *cam*

(*dramati*); (5) *candro mātā;* (6) *cāndraṃ mānam asya.* The BD. adopts four of these (1, 2, 4, 5), adding *cāyanīyo dramati* which (if my emendation is correct) is only a modification of *cāyan dramati.* Thus Yāska's *ciraṃ dramati* (3) and *cāndraṃ mānam asya* (6) are omitted; the latter, however, is only a modification of *candro mātā* in a passive sense.

130. Now in the (stanza) 'Bright, with Kiṃśuka flowers' (*sukiṃśukam*: x. 85. 20) (the seer) praises Sūryā mounting[a] (the car of) her husband, and in the next distich (21, 22) the Gandharva Viśvāvasu.

°रोहतीं hm^{1}rb, °राहसीं f, °राहसी k.—चैव hdm^{1}r, चात्र bfk.

[a] The fem. from the weak base, *ārohatīm*, is here perhaps used on account of the metre (cp. *v.r.* vii. 13).

131. With the (stanza) 'Thornless' (*anṛkṣarāḥ*: x. 85. 23) (the seer) here praises the wedded couple (*dampatī*) who have started (*yātau*)[a], but with the following five (24–28) the wife as she reaches the house (of her husband).

यौ तौ hdm^{1}r, यातौ b, यात्वै fkr^2.

[a] I have preferred the reading *yātau* to *yau tau*, because the latter is almost meaningless and *yā*° might easily have become *yau* owing to the influence of the following °*tau stau*°; *yātau*, on the other hand, makes a very good sense (='having started for the husband's house'), as contrasted with the following *gṛhān prapadyamānām* ('reaching her husband's house'); cp. RV. x. 85. 23: *anṛkṣarā ṛjavaḥ santu panthā yebhiḥ sakhāyo yanti no vareyam.*

132. And (in the next: x. 85. 29) they declare (that) the presentation by the bridegroom (*vara-dāna*) of (newly-married) wives (is expressed)[a]. Then (30) the woman's garment, when indifference prevails (*vibhave sati*)[b],

वरदानं hdm^{1}r, रादार्थ्रे f, परदाम्र b.—तत स्त्रिया b, ततस्त्रिभिर् hdr, तत स्त्रि m^1, तत स्त्रिदा f.—विरागस्य bm^{1}d, वर्वरागस्य h, निरागस्य fk.—विभवे hdm^{1}rfk, विभगे b.—Between the two pādas of 132, fkr (not Am^{1}b) add the four pādas (thus giving five ślokas to the *varga*):

यद्वध्व इति वाससः ।
तद्युक्तया तथा स्पर्शो निंदते[1] पत्युरेव च ।
ऋगुत्तरा तृतीयस्य[2]

[1] f, निद्रिते r [निन्द्यते].
[2] r, तदीयस्य f.

—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २७ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. the words of RV. x. 85. 29: *parā dehi śāmulyaṃ brahmabhyaḥ.* See on this, AGS. i. 8. 12. [b] I am doubtful as to the emendation and interpretation of this line.

28. RV. x. 85. 31–43.

133. (that is), except at the time of intercourse, is forbidden to be taken hold of (*haraṇa*) by the husband[a].

The stanza '(The diseases) which' (*ye*: x. 85. 31) is destructive of consumption (*yakṣma*)[b]; in the couplet 'May not' (*mā*: 32, 33) (the seer) praises the waylayers.

हरणं hdr, धारणं m^1, द्वारणं fk, द्वारुणं b.—प्रतिषिध्यते hdm^1r, प्रतिषेधति bfk.—°नाशिनी hdkS, °नाशिनीं m^1r, °नाशनी bf.—द्वृचे मा hdm^1r, द्वृचेन bk, द्वचने f.

[a] In order to keep 132 and 133 separate in translation, I have changed the construction, 'the taking hold, by the husband, of the garment,' &c.—According to the Sarvānukramaṇī 29, 30 are applied to release from the guilt of touching the wife's garment: *dve vadhūvāsaḥsaṃsparśamocanyau* (see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya). According to the commentator Jagannātha they censure the touching of the wife's garment: *vadhūvāsaḥsparśanindā*.
[b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *parā yakṣmanāśinī*.

134. But (the stanza) 'Rough is this' (*tṛṣṭam etat*: x. 85. 34) states what sort of man deserves (to receive) the bridal dress[a]. And various directions[b] are given to her relations

तृष्टमेतद्दिति hd, हृष्टमेतद्दिति m^1, त्रिष्ठमतद्दिति fk, त्रिष्टुमतद्दिति b, त्र्यष्टमे यद्दिति (!). r.—आशास्ते bfkr, आशास्ति Am^1.—ज्ञातिभ्यश्चा° hm^1r, जातिभिश्चा° b, ख्यानिभिश्चा° f, श्यानिभिश्चा° kr^2.

[a] Cp. the text of RV. x. 85. 34: *sūryāṃ yo brahmā vidyāt, sa id vādhūyam arhati.*
[b] Cp. the text of RV. x. 85. 35: *āśasanaṃ viśasanam atho adhivikartanam.*

135. by the woman, who is bound[a]. And evolution[b] (*bhāvavṛtti*) is here told, in the following (stanza: x. 85. 35).

B With the stanza 'I grasp thy' (*gṛbhṇāmi te*: 36), as he then takes her hand, prayers for wealth

बद्धा hm^1r, वध fk, वशं b.—ते ऋचा हस्तं m^1, त रिवा यो हस्तं $bfkr^2$ (हस्त f).—गृह्णन्नथ धनाशिषः m^1, गृह्णन्नशाशिषः b, गृह्ण धनमाशिषः r^2, गृह्ण धनशाशिषः fk.—135^{cd} and 136^{ab} are found in $bfkr^2m^1$ only.

[a] I have changed the active to the passive construction in order to separate 135 from 134 in translation.
[b] Cp. the words of the text: *sūryāyāḥ paśya rūpāṇi*, &c.

B 136. are uttered (by the husband). In the following (stanza: x. 85. 37) are also prayers for her with the object of union.

With the following (stanzas, the seer) utters prayers for the two both separately and together;

पत्या m^1, पत्यास् bfkr^2.—°शीश्चाशास्ते hdr, °शिश्चाशास्ते m^1, °शीराशास्ते b, °शिश शास्ते f, °शिषःशास्ते kr^2.—ताभ्यां b, त्वाभ्यां f, तापां r^2, ताभ्यः hdm^{1}r.—सहैव च hdm^{1}r, सह क्वचित् bfkr^2.

B 137. in the triplet 'Having no evil' (*aghora-*: x. 85. 44–46) for her (alone), in 'Together' (*sam*: 47) and 'Here' (*iha*: 42) respectively for both. 'Here for us' (*ā naḥ*: 43) is to Prajāpati; and 'Her here' (*imām*: 45) is addressed to Indra[a]; the last (47) is to Bṛhaspati[b].

This śloka is found in bfkr^{2}m^1 only. The MSS. have the first seven syllables of the second line in common, viz. आ नः प्रजापतेः प्रै, but m^{1}fkr^2 complete it with the corresponding part of 138, viz. °मानाश्च यथारूपं विशेषतः (which makes the first pāda end in the middle of a word, and gives the second two syllables too many); b alone completes it differently, viz. (प्रै)मामैंद्रावत्या बृहस्पतेः. The variations of the MSS. are: प्रेमानाश्च रूपं विशेषतः m^1, प्रैमानाश्च यथारूपं विशेषतः fk (°शेषः f), प्रैमानश्च यथारूपं विशेषतः r^2.—प्रेमा° I take to be the first syllable of the preceding प्रजापतेः repeated by a clerical error and afterwards combined with the pratīka इमाम्.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in b, not in f.

[a] The emendation *imām*, pratīka of 45, and *aindrī* seem probable, as Indra is invoked in that stanza. [b] I have made the best I could of the last pāda from the reading found in one (b) incorrect MS. alone. *Antyā bṛhaspateḥ* can only be correct if the khila of one stanza beginning *dhruvā* (which comes between RV. x. 85 and 86 and which forms the last stanza of the longer khila of six stanzas, printed in Aufrecht, p. 682) was regarded by the author of the BD. as the last stanza of x. 85. Cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxii.

29. Remarks on the Sūryā hymn (concluded).

138. Now these wedding formulas are recited for men also, being connected with the priests (*ārtvijāḥ*)[a] and with the institutor of the rite (*yājamānāḥ*) according to their respective form (and) their peculiarity (*viśeṣa*).

निगद्यन्ते hdr, निमज्यन्ते b.—नृणामपि hdr, नृणामिह b.—आर्त्विज्या hdm^{1}r, प्रार्त्विज्या b.—याजिमानाश्च b, यजमानाश्च m^{1}r, यजमानश्च hd.—This śloka is omitted in fk excepting the end, मानाश्च यथारूपं विशेषत., which, in all the MSS. (m^{1}fkr^2) but b, has been substituted for the corresponding part of 137; cp. critical note on 137, and observe that m^1 (which has these syllables here also) as well as fk has the plural termination °*mānāḥ* there.

[a] I have corrected *ārtvijyā* of the MSS. to *ārtvijā*, as the former word could only be a neuter noun ('office of priest') while an adjective is necessary to correspond with

yājamānāḥ. The adjective *ārtvija* occurs above, vii. 83, where, it is to be noted, six out of eight MSS. read *ārtvijya*; cp. critical note on vii. 83.

139. And in those stanzas here in which respectively (*pratyṛcam*) deities are proclaimed, one should state the one mentioned (*tām*) to be the deity or should state that (the stanzas) are addressed to Nārāśaṃsa (*nārāśaṃsī*)[a].

प्रतिकीर्त्यन्ते hdm^1r, परिकीर्त्यन्ते b, कीर्त्यते fkr^2.—देवताश्चेह यासु याः hdm^1r, देवता तेषु सा भवेत् b, देवता तेषु भाववृत् f, देवता तेषु भाववृत्ततः kr^2.—वदेत्तां hdm^1rb, वदेतां r^2r^3, वेदां तां f.—देवतां तासु hdr, देवतां भ्यु b, देव - - - त्यु fk.—नाराशंसीर् b, नाराशी fk, नराशंसीर् hdm^1r.

[a] On Nārāśaṃsī stanzas cp. above, iii. 154; cp. RV. x. 85. 6: *raibhī āsīd anudeyī nārāśaṃsī nyocanī.*

140. And they declare that these stanzas addressed to Uṣas[a] form as a whole (*sarvathā*) a (hymn) concerned with evolution (*bhāvavṛtta*)[b]; and in this hymn a verse (*pāda*) is also (thus) characterized with Sūryā[c].

औषसीः b, ओषसाः f, उषस्यः hm^1r, उषस्याः d.—सर्वथा चैता hdr, सर्वथा चैषा m^1, सर्व एवैता bf.—भाववृत्तं bfr, °वत्तं h, °वत्यं d.—प्रचक्षते hdm^1r, निगद्यते bf.—पादश्चैवात्र r, पादाश्चैवात्र hdm^1.—The whole of 140 is omitted in k, and 140^{cd} in bf.

[a] Sūryā being a form of Uṣas; cp. above, vii. 119–121 on the three forms of Uṣas; also ii. 79. [b] The eight stanzas x. 85. 6–13 have already been stated to have this character (*sūryāyai bhāvavṛttam*). [c] This seems to mean that both the hymn as a whole and in it in particular a single pāda have this character when Sūryā is mentioned in them. The pāda meant is probably 35^c: cp. above, 135, note [b].

141. 'Away, indeed' (*vi hi*: x. 86) is a hymn addressed to Vṛṣākapi; for that brown (*kapila*) bull (*vṛṣan*) is Indra[a] and Prajāpati: 'Indra is superior to all'[b].

असौ हि hdm^1bf, असौ तु r.—वृषा hdm^1r, वृषः bf.—141^{ab} is wanting in k.

[a] Cp. ii. 67, where Vṛṣākapi is also explained as *vṛṣā kapilaḥ*, and is stated to be one of the seven names of Sūrya or the celestial form of Agni. Cp. Max Müller, $RV.^2$ vol. iv, p. 27 (var. lect. on RV. x. 86). [b] The refrain of RV. x. 86, which is also quoted above, ii. 67.

142. (The hymn) beginning 'The demon-slayer' (*rakṣohaṇam*: x. 87) is addressed to Agni. The following one, 'The oblation'

(*haviḥ* : x. 88), praises the three Agnis, this (terrestrial) one, and the Middle one, and Vaiśvānara[a] who is that (celestial) one.

०द्दि चाग्नेयं hdr, ०द्दि चाग्नेये m^1, ०द्दि वाग्नेयं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, ०द्दिराग्नेयं bfk.—वैश्वानरं च hdm^{1}r, वैश्वानरश्च bfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २९ in m^{1}bf, by २८ in k, not at all in hd.

[a] Cp. above, i. 67, on Vaiśvānara as the celestial form of Agni.

30. Deities of RV. x. 89–93. Story of Purūravas and Urvaśī.

143. And after (a hymn: x. 89) addressed to Indra[a] (comes) the Puruṣa hymn (x. 90). With the last (stanza: 16) of (the hymn) addressed to Puruṣa the circumstances (*artha*) are told in which the Sādhyas divided him for the purpose of sacrifice.

ऐन्द्रं hd, ऐन्द्र m^1, इन्द्रं r, तथैद्रात् f, तथैन्द्रात् bkr^2.—तथा has probably been inserted because the pāda had become a syllable short owing to the contraction *cāntya*.—पुरुषसूक्तं hm^{1}r, पौरुषं सूक्तं bfkr^2 (पौरुषं S).—च अन्त्यया r, चान्त्यया hdbfk.—पौरुषस्य bfk, पुरुषस्य hm^{1}r.—अभजन् r, अभजत् hdm^1, व्यभजत् bfk.

[a] Or, according to A, 'There is (a hymn) addressed to Indra (x. 89) and (then) the Puruṣa hymn (x. 90).'

144. In the stanza addressed to Indra[a], 'He who gives zeal when imbibed' (*āpāntamanyuḥ* : x. 89. 5), Soma is clearly praised. Soma is praised either because he belongs to the same world or because he is (Indra's) companion.

ऐन्द्र्यां b, ऐत्यां f, ऐतां k, एतां r^2, अस्यां hm^{1}r.—सोमोऽत्र hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, सोमस्तु r.—144^c = i. 19^a; i. 98^a; v. 172^a (cp. Nirukta xi. 5).—144^{cd} and 145^{ab} are omitted in bfk, which have the following single line instead:

इन्द्रः प्राधान्यतो चात्र स्तुतः सोमो निपातभाक् ।

[a] I have preferred the reading *aindryām* to *asyām*, as the former seems to be supported by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which makes the express statement: *pañcamy aindrāsomī.*

145. Rathītara[a] has said that in this (stanza) Soma is incidental (*nipātabhāj*); for in (hymns) addressed to Indra there is here (such) incidental mention. In 'Together' (*sam* : x. 91) Agni is praised by Aruṇa.

रथीतरो hdr, राथीतरो m^1.—ऐन्द्रेषु हि निपातोऽत्र Am^1, ऐन्द्रो ह्येष निपातस्तु bfkr.

[a] Cp. v. 142, where Rāthītara (not Rathītara) is quoted as stating certain deities to be *sūktabhāj*. The same authority is, therefore, perhaps meant here also, and the reading of m^1 may be the correct one.

146. 'Of your sacrifice' (*yajñasya vaḥ* : x. 92) are two addressed to the All-gods (92, 93); but in that which (comes) next, 'Forth these' (*praite* : x. 94), Arbuda adores the Pressing-stone as if incarnate;

प्रैत इत्युत्तरं तु यत् hm^1r, प्रेति ग्राव्णं वदुत्तरम् b, प्रैति ग्राकूतदुत्तरम् f.—तत्रार्बुदस्तु hm^1r, तत्रार्युहिस्तु b, तन्नार्बुदिस्वे f.

B 147. and with the two stanzas 'Forth this to Duḥsīma' (*pra tad duḥsīme*: x. 93. 14, 15) he (the seer) lauds the gift of kings[a].

[b] Now in the days of yore the nymph Urvaśī dwelt with the royal seer Purūravas; and having made a compact (with him), she lived in wedlock with him.

147^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only.—अप्सरास्तूर्वशी पुरा hm^1r, अप्सरा उर्वशी परा b, अशरा उवशी परा f.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३० in hbfk, and by २० in m^1, not at all in d.

[a] There is no reference to this *dānastuti* in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] The following passage (147^{cd}–153) is quoted by M. M., RV.^{2} vol. iv, p. 31; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's version, pp. 155–158, quoted by Sāyaṇa in his introduction to RV. x. 95; Sāyaṇa also quotes the ŚB. version of the story. The present passage is translated in Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, by Geldner, who treats the whole story historically, pp. 243–284.

31. Story of Purūravas and Urvaśī (concluded).

148. And the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra), being jealous of his cohabitation with her and of Brahma's[a] (*paitāmaha*) and his (Purūravas') passion (for her) as if he (Purūravas) were Indra[b],

संवासम् hm^1r, संवादम् bfk$r^1r^4r^6$.—असूयन् hm^1r, अनिच्छन् b, अनीच्छन् fk.—इन्द्रवच्चापि तस्य तु hm^1r, त्विन्द्रवर्चापि $r^1r^2r^4r^6$, इन्द्रन्वोषितानि तु b, इन्द्रत्वोषितानि तु fk.

[a] Cp. Vedische Studien, vol. i, p. 256, note [2]. [b] By usurping the rights of Indra.

149. said to the bolt at his side with a view to separating them: 'Destroy, O bolt, the alliance of these two, if you wish (to do) me a favour.'

स तयोस्तु वियोगार्थं m^{1}r, °र्थं hd, स तयोस्तु विभागार्थं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स तयोर्विप्रयोगार्थं bfk.—भिन्धि r, भिंदि m^1, भिद r^3, भिदि hd, भिध्य b, भिष्यि fk.—तयोर् hr^{3}bfk, (भिन्ध्य) नयोर् r.—वज्र hr, वज्ञ fk, यज्ञ b.

150. 'Very well,' said the bolt, and destroyed their alliance with its craft. Then bereft of her the king wandered about like one distracted.

भदिंत् b, भिंदति hdm^1, भिद्ति r, भेदी fk.—समायया b, ज्वमायया fk, (°ति) मायया m^{1}r, omitted in hd.—°हीनस्तु hm^{1}r, °हीनः सः b, °हीनं स fk.

151. As he wandered, he saw in a lake the beautiful (*abhi-rūpām*)[a] Urvaśī, as it seemed (*iva*), surrounded by five beautiful[a] maiden friends at her side.

अभिरूपामिवोर्वशीम् hdm^{1}r, अभिरूपामथोर्वशीम् bfk (अधि° f).—अभिरूपाभिः hdr, अभिरूपा b, चाभिरूपाभिर् f.—पञ्चभिः पार्श्वतो वृताम् hm^{1}r, वृतां चतसृभिस्वतः b, वृतां (वृत्तं f) चतसृभि स्वतः fk, °भिः स्वतः r^2.

152. To her he said, 'Come back.' But she sorrowfully (*duḥkhāt*) answered the king, 'You cannot now obtain me here; in heaven you will obtain me again.'

तमाह पुनरेहीति hd, तामाह पुनरेहीति r, तामुपाह्वयतः प्रीत्या bfk, पुनराह्वयत प्रीत्या m^1. Mitra combines both readings, adding a third pāda, so as to make the following two lines:

तामाह पुनरेहीति नेति सा त्वब्रवीन्नृपम् ।
तामुपाह्वयत प्रीत्या दुःखात्सा त्वब्रवीन्नृपम् ॥

—त्वयाद्येह hdr, त्वया ह्येह m^1, तवेहाथव b, तवेहाद्य f, तं चेहाद्य k.—मां पुनः hm^{1}r, मां नृप b, मां नृपा fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३१ in hbfk, not in m^{1}d.

---

[a] In the light of the older form of the story in the ŚB. it seems probable that the original reading in both cases was *āti-rūpā*, 'in the form of a swan,' and this conjecture is supported by the use of the words *sarasi* and *iva*. Geldner has made this emendation, as he translates 'in Schwanengestalt.'

32. Deities of RV. x. 96, 97. Story of Devāpi: x. 98.

153. This reciprocal narrative (*ākhyāna*)[a] in connexion with a summons (*āhvāna*)[b], Yāska[c] considers a dialogue, but Śaunaka a story,

चाख्यानम् bfkr, **चाख्यातम्** Am^1.

[a] Cp. the example given above, i. 53, for 'narrative': *ākhyānaṃ tu haye jāye* (x. 95). Geldner translates as if the text had *pratyākhyānaṃ ca.* [b] The *āhvāna* meant is probably that contained in the first stanza of x. 95: *haye jāye .. vacāṃsi miśrā kṛṇavāvahai nu.* [c] This view cannot be gathered from Nirukta v. 13; x. 46, 47; xi. 36.

154. (that is, the hymn beginning) 'Ho' (*haye*: x. 95). The following one, 'Forth thy' (*pra te*: x. 96), is addressed to Indra. 'Which' (*yāḥ*: x. 97) is (in) praise of Plants.
B In (its) employment this (hymn) of Bhiṣaj[a] is applicable to the cure of consumption (*yakṣma*).

ओषधीस्तवः m^{1}r, **औषधीस्तव** b, **तुधधीस्तव** f, **औषधीस्तवः** hd (**ओषधिस्तुतिः** S).—**भिषजस्त्वेतद्** m^1, **भिषजस्वेतद्** b, **भिषजश्चेतद्** fk.—154^{cd} is wanting in hdr, but is found in bfkm^1 (and probably in Mitra's B MSS., though he has no note).

[a] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 45: *yā oṣadhīs tu sūktasya ṛṣir ātharvaṇo bhiṣak*; see also Sarvānukramaṇī.

155. [a]Now Devāpi, son of Ṛṣṭiṣeṇa, and Śaṃtanu of the race of Kuru were two brothers[b], princes among the Kurus.

॰षेणस्तु hm^{1}r, **॰षेणस्व** b, **॰षेणो हि** f, **॰षेणे हि** k.—**कौरव्यश्चैव** hm^{1}r, **कौरवव्यश्चैव** b, **कनीयांश्चैव** fkr^2.—**भ्रातरौ** bkr^{2}r^{5}pn Nirukta, **भारतौ** Am^{1}f.

[a] The following passage, vii. 155–viii. 9, is quoted in an old MS. of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya and has been printed by me in the JRAS., 1894, pp. 22–24; it is also quoted, down to viii. 7^{ab}, in the Nītimañjarī on RV. x. 98. 8. It has been translated, Sagenstoffe, p. 130, by Sieg, who has examined the whole story of Devāpi in its various versions, pp. 129–142. [b] As the present passage is clearly based on Nirukta ii. 10 and *bhrātarau* occurs there, I have preferred this reading to *bhāratau*.

156. Now the elder of these two was Devāpi, and the younger Śaṃtanu; but the (former) prince, the son of Ṛṣṭiṣeṇa, was afflicted with skin-disease.

कनीयांश्चैव hm^{1}rp, यवीयांश्चैव b, वीर्यवांश्च च fk.—तु ऋष्टिषेणसुतो rp, तु आर्ष्टिषेणसुतो hdr^{3}m^1, त्वाष्टिषेणसुतो fk, त्वाष्टिषेणस्तुतो b.

157. When his father had gone to heaven his subjects offered him the sovereignty. Reflecting for but a moment, he replied to his subjects :

राज्येन छन्दयामासुः प्रजाः hm^{1}rp, छन्दयेयुस्तत्तु राज्यं r^{1}r^{4}r^6, अवछन्दन् प्रजास्तं तं तु राज्ये bf, अवछ - न् प्रजास्तं तु राज्ये k, पर्यवन्दन् प्रजास्तं तु n.—गते गुरौ h, गते कुरौ m^{1}pd, गुरौ गते bfk, गुरौ मृते n.—स मुहूर्तमिव m^{1}rbfkpn, मुहूर्तमिव स h, सा d.—प्रत्यभाषत hrbfk, प्रत्यभाषयत् n.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३२ in bfk, not in hd.—The last pāda is repeated in b only.

1. Story of Devāpi (continued).

1. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty: let Śaṃtanu be your ruler.' Assenting to this, his subjects anointed Śaṃtanu king.

The second line is omitted in n.

2. When the scion of Kuru had been anointed, Devāpi retired to the forest. Thereupon Parjanya did not rain in (that) realm for twelve years.

ततोऽभिषिक्ते कौरव्ये hm^{1}rfk, अभिषिक्ते तु कौरव्ये b.—तस्मिन्राष्ट्रे शतं समाः hm^{1}rb, राज्ये द्वादश वै समा fk, राज्ये द्वादश वै समाः n(h), राज्यं तद्वाससाः समाः n, राज्यं तद्वादशीः समाः n(m), राज्ये द्वादश वर्षाणि Nirukta. As the present passage is clearly based on Nirukta ii. 10, I have preferred the reading राज्ये द्वादश to राष्ट्रे शतं.

3. Śaṃtanu accordingly came with his subjects to Devāpi and propitiated him with regard to that dereliction of duty[a].

[a] That is, in passing him over and anointing his younger brother.

4. Then, in company with his subjects, he offered him the sovereignty. To him, as he stood humbly with folded hands[a], Devāpi replied:

चैनं राज्येन hm^{1}rp, चैनं राज्ये च bfk, चैव राज्यं च r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—प्रह्वं तु प्राञ्जलिस्थितम् r^{3}fk, प्रवणं प्राञ्जलिस्थितम् r^7, प्रह्वं तु प्राञ्जलिं स्थितम् b, प्रह्वं प्राञ्जलिसंस्थितम् hdr, प्रवस्तु प्राञ्जलिः स्थितः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. above, v. 76: *sthitvā prahvaḥ kṛtāñjaliḥ.*

5. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty, my energy being impaired by skin-disease; I will myself officiate, O king, as your priest in a sacrifice for rain.'

The end of the *varga* is here marked by १ in hm^{1}bfk, not in d.

2. Story of Devāpi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99–101.

6. Then Śaṃtanu appointed him to be his chaplain (*puro 'dhatta*) and to act as priest (*ārtvijyāya*). So he (Devāpi) duly performed the rites productive of rain.

स शंतनुः hm^{1}r, स कौरवः bfkpn.—स चास्य चक्रे hm^{1}rp, चकार सोऽस्य bfkr^{2}n.

7. And he sacrificed to Bṛhaspati with the stanzas, 'O Bṛhaspati, to' (*bṛhaspate prati*: x. 98. 1–3)[a].
B When with the second (stanza) of this hymn Jātavedas[b] had informed him (*bodhite*)[c],

प्रतीत्यृग्भिर् bfkrn, प्रतोकञ्चिर् p, प्रतीत्येतद् Am^1.—चैव hdr^{1}r^{4}r^{6}m^{1}bfkn, चैवं r.—बोधिते m^{1}fr, वाधिते k, वोधितो b.—7^{cd} and 8^{ab} are found in B and m^1 only.

[a] The contents of the hymn indicate that the first three stanzas are connected with Bṛhaspati, while the following four are connected with the gods (cp. below, 9). [b] As a messenger of Bṛhaspati. [c] Sieg would read *bodhito*, agreeing with the subject (Bṛhaspati) in 8^{ab}: 'I, instructed by Jātavedas, will place,' &c.

B 8. 'I will place brilliant speech in your mouth[a]: praise the Gods,'

then he (Bṛhaspati) being pleased bestowed on him (Devāpi) divine Speech; and therewith

आस्ये br, अस्ये(ति) fkr^2, असे m^1.—द्युमतीं m^1, क्षमतिं b, द्युमतिर् fr, द्विमतिर् kr^2.—ततः Am^{1}p, इति B.—देवीं hm^{1}rb, दैवीं fkp.—च सः hm^{1}rp, तु सः bfk.

[a] The words of RV. x. 98. 2 only slightly modified: *dadhāmi te dyumatīṃ vācam āsan*.

9. he in four stanzas (x. 98. 4–7) sang (in praise of) the gods with a view to rain only, and Agni with the remainder of the hymn (8–12). The next hymn 'Whom?' (*kam*: x. 99) is addressed to Indra.

एव तु hm^{1}r, एव च bfk.—अग्निं च hdr, अग्निं तु bfk.

10. 'O Indra, stand fast' (*indra dṛhya*: x. 100) is to the All-(gods); the following one, 'Awake' (*ut*: x. 101), is (in) praise of the priests[a]: the application of rites (*viniyoga*) is here proclaimed by setting forth the powers of these (priests).

परम् hm^{1}r, परा bfk.—॰प्रकाशनेनैषां Am^{1}bfkr^2, ॰प्रकाशने तेषां r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २ in m^{1}bf, not in hdk.

[a] Sarvānukramaṇī: *ṛtvikstutir vā*; the option, according to Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, is owing to the statement of the BD. that this is a *ṛtvikstuti*, while the Devatānukramaṇī states that it is addressed to the All-gods.

3. Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The Khila of Nakula.

11. 'Forth' (*pra*: x. 102), Śākaṭāyana[a] considers a narrative hymn: Yāska[b] (thinks) that it is addressed to the Mallet (*drughaṇa*) or to Indra; but Śaunaka, that it is addressed to the All-gods.

प्रेतीतिहाससूक्तं तु Am^1, इतिहासं प्र ते सूक्तं b, इतिहासं प्रात सूक्त fk, इतिहासं प्रैति सूक्तं r^2, सेतिहासं प्रेति सूक्तं r^7.—यास्को द्रौघणम् hdm^1, यास्केन्द्रौ घनम् (!) r, °घणम् r^{4}r^6, वाच्चो द्रौघणम् b, वाक्सो द्रौयणम् f, वाक्सो द्रौपणम् kr^2 (द्रौघणम् S).

---

[a] Cp. Geldner, Vedische Studien, vol. ii, p. 2.

[b] See Nirukta ix. 23, where Yāska comments on RV. x. 102. 9, beginning: *drughaṇo drumayo ghaṇas: tatretihāsam ācakṣate.*

12. By this (hymn) Mudgala Bhārmyaśva in a contest overcame Indra and Soma, having yoked a bull and a Mallet belonging to Indra, to his chariot[a].

आजावनेन hm^{1}r, आजावने तु fkr^2, आजीवनं तु r^7.—भार्म्यश्व SNir., भार्म्याश्व hdm^1, भार्म्याश्च r, भार्मास्व f, भार्मास्व kr^2, मार्म्मास्व b, गार्ग्यस्व r^7.—वृषभं r^{1}r^{4}bfkr^{2}Nir., ऋषभं hdm^{1}r (cp. ऋषभेण S).—युक्त्वा ऐन्द्रं r, युक्त्वेन्द्रं b, युक्त एवं fk, युक्त्वा चैन्द्रं m^1, युक्त्वा चेंद्रं hd.

---

[a] Cp. Nirukta ix. 23: *mudgalo bhārmyaśva ṛṣir vṛṣabhaṃ ca drughaṇaṃ ca yuktvā saṃgrāme vyavahṛtyaājiṃ jigāya*; cp. also RV. x. 102. 5: *tena mudgalaḥ pradhane jigāya.* See Sarvānukramaṇī and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's metrical version of the story.

B 13. Apratiratha Aindra desiring victory when fighting in battle sang (the hymn).

'The swift' (*āśuḥ*: x. 103) is addressed to Indra: in the stanza 'Of those' (*amīṣām*: 12)[a] the goddess Apvā is praised.

युध्यन् r, युध्य b, यद्ध्य r, यद्वा k, यस्य m^1.—जयं kr, जय f, जयत् b.—ऐन्द्रोऽप्रतिरथो S, ऐन्द्रो प्रतिरथं m^{1}r, औद्रा प्रतिरथं bfk.—अघादेवी r, अघा देवो त्व hdm^1, अपा देव्य् b, अया देव्य् f, अया दिव्य् k, (उपान्त्या) अप्वादेवी S.—13^{ab} is found in B and m^1 only.

---

[a] This stanza is commented on by Yāska, Nirukta ix. 32, as addressed to Apvā. Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī and Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

B 14. The fourth (stanza) should be (regarded as) addressed to Bṛhaspati[a], as well as (the stanza) 'The great one' (*mahān*) in the hymn of Nakula[b].

Now there is a couplet addressed to the Maruts, 'Advance' (*preta*: x. 103. 13)[c], the (first stanza being) optionally addressed to Indra. (The hymn) which follows (begins) 'Brahma'[b].

चतुर्थी बार्हस्पत्या bm¹r (= S), चतुर्थ्या बार्हस्पत्या fk.—आवलप्रसहामिति r, नाकुलेत्यृन्नहामिति b, नाकुलेत्प्रसहामिति f, नाकुले प्रसहामि च m¹.—14^ab is found in B and m¹ only.—द्व्यृचे तु मरुतः hr³, द्वृचेति मरुतः m¹, द्व्यृचेति मारुतः d, द्वृचे च मरुतः r, द्वृचस्तु मारुतः fkr², द्वाचस्तु मारुतः b.—प्रेति ब्रह्मेति hdm¹, प्रेति शर्वेति r, प्रीतेत्यैंद्री वै b, प्रीत्येत्यैंद्री वै fk.—ब्रह्म यत्परम् bf, ब्रह्म वै परम् k, परमं तु यत् hm¹r.

[a] That 14^ab is original is indicated by the recurrence of the words *caturthī bārhaspatyā* in the Sarvānukramaṇī. [b] This is the khila of ten stanzas by Nakula which immediately precedes RV. x. 104. It is thus described in the Anukramaṇī of the Kashmir collection: *brahma; daśa; vāmadevyo nakulas; saurī, gharmastutir, bārhaspatyā, sāvitrī* (*aṣṭir*): *gharmaparā etās; sauryas cāndramasasyaś ca śeṣā, jagatyaḥ.* The first stanza: *brahma jajñānaṃ prathamaṃ purastāt* is quoted in AB. i. 19 and elsewhere (see Aufrecht's ed., p. 421). The third stanza, beginning *mahān mahī*, which mentions the name of Bṛhaspati, is also quoted in AB. i. 19 and AŚS. iv. 6. 3; it occurs in TS. ii. 3. 14⁶. There can be little doubt that the pratīka *mahān* is the original of the corruptions in the MSS. [c] By this couplet must be meant the last stanza of RV. x. 103, and the first of the khila of two stanzas, beginning *asau yā senā marutaḥ* which immediately follows. RV. x. 103. 13 is described in the Sarvānukramaṇī as *antyā*[*aindrī*] *mārutī vā.* The stanza *asau me* occurs in the SV. and the AV., and in VS. xvii. 47 it immediately follows *preta* (RV. x. 103. 13).

15. In it, at the beginning of the hymn, where no deity is specified (*anirukta*)[a], one stanza (1) adores the Sun, that which (begins) 'Unto' (*abhi*: 4)[b], Savitṛ, while the (first) four are closely connected with the Caldron (*gharma-parāḥ*)[c].

तत्रानिरुक्तसूक्तादावृगेका hm¹r, तत्रानिरुक्तवैश्वदेत्यृचेका b, तत्रानिरुक्ते वैश्वद्दत्यृचेका f.—घर्मपराश्च° r, धर्मपराश्च° fkr²r³, घर्म परा च m¹, घर्म पराश्च° hdb.—अभीति या hdrb, अभीतयः fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ३ in bfk, not in hdm¹.

[a] In AB. i. 19. 1 *brahma* in this mantra is explained as Bṛhaspati. This stanza = AV. iv. 1. 1. The second stanza (*iyaṃ vai pitre*) is described in the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection as *gharmastutiḥ*; it is = AV. iv. 1. 2. The third stanza (*mahān mahī* = TS. ii. 3. 14⁶) has already been stated to be addressed to Bṛhaspati and is so described in the khila Anukramaṇī. [b] This stanza (*abhi tyaṃ devaṃ savitāram*) = AV. vii. 14. 1; VS. iv. 25; TS. i. 2. 6¹; SV. i. 464, is in the aṣṭi metre and is referred to in ŚB. xiii. v. 1¹¹ as an atichandas verse. [c] This agrees with the statement of the Anukramaṇī (*gharmaparā etāḥ*); it is also borne out by AB. i. 19. 1-4 and AŚS. iv. 6. 3, where all

these four stanzas are quoted, in the same order in which they occur in the khila collection, as mantras to be repeated in the Pravargya ceremony (in which the *gharma* vessel is used).

4. Deities of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhūtāṃśa Kāśyapa: RV. x. 106.

16. The six stanzas of the rest of the hymn (adore) Sun and Moon together[a].

Now with the (hymn) which comes after this (beginning) 'It has been pressed' (*asāvi*: x. 104) Aṣṭaka[b] praised Indra.

सूक्तशेषस्य hm^{1}r, °शेषस्तु bfk.—सूर्याचन्द्रमसौ सह hm^{1}r, सूर्याचन्द्रमसौ स्तुतिः bfk.

[a] With regard to this khila, on the form and contents of which we can now speak with certainty, cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 364 f.
[b] On Aṣṭaka cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 104.

17. The descendant of Kutsa, by name Durmitra[a], (saw) the hymn 'When, Glorious One?' (*kadā vaso*: x. 105). Sumitra may also be his name, (while) the other word (Durmitra) would express an attribute (*guṇa*)[b].

कौत्सः hm^{1}r, चौत्सः fk, कोत्सं b.—कदा वसोः hm^{1}r, कदा वसोत् bfk.—सुमित्रश्चैव नाम स्याद् hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, सुमित्र इति नामास्य bfkr.—इतरत्पदम् bfk, °रं पदम् hdm^{1}r (cp. ii. 73).

[a] As to Durmitra cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 105, and Oertel, The Jaiminīya version of the Dīrghajihvī Legend, in the Transactions of the Oriental Congress of Paris, Section Aryenne, p. 229.
[b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *kautso durmitro nāmnā sumitro guṇataḥ sumitro vā nāmnā durmitro guṇataḥ.*

18. Now Bhūtāṃśa Kāśyapa[a], being desirous of offspring, in days of old performed rites; for this most excellent of sages had not obtained any children.

प्रजाः काश्चित् hdm^{1}r, प्रजां वै स bf, प्र वै स k.

[a] It is somewhat strange that Yāska in Nirukta xii. 40, on RV. x. 106, should have the identical words, *bhūtāṃśaḥ kāśyapa āśvinam*, which are used in the Sarvānukramaṇī to describe that hymn. This looks as if some sort of Anukramaṇī had already existed in Yāska's time.

19. His wife said to Bhūtāṃśa: 'I will bear as many sons as you wish: (only) praise the gods in pairs.'

दृक्सि hdm^{1}fk, दृक्मि b, दृक्षासि r.—द्वन्द्वश स्तुहि hdm^{1}b, द्वन्द्वशस्तु हि r, द्वन्द्व स्तुहि fk.

20. Now all pairs came to him from desire of praise. Observing them he did so (praise them in x. 106): the Aśvins own the hymn (*sūktabhāgin*).

तमभ्ययुस्तु hdr, °यंस्तु bf.—सर्वाणि द्वन्द्वानि hdm^{1}r, द्वन्द्वानि सर्वाणि bfk.—तान्यवेक्ष्याथ तच्चक्रे hm^{1}r, आतान्यवेक्ष्य संचक्रे fkr^2, आतान्यवेच संचक्रे b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ४ in hbfk, not in m^{1}d.

5. RV. x. 107. Story of Saramā and the Paṇis: RV. x. 108.

21. This same hymn (x. 106) is stated to be addressed to the Aśvins because of (their) occurrence (*bhāvāt*) at the end. For in this hymn the characteristic (name) of the deity does not appear till the last verse[a] (*pada*).

भावाद् hm^{1}rfk, भाव्यद् b.—न ह्य° hm^{1}rb, न त्व° fk.—प्रागन्त्याद् f, प्रागन्त्ये k, प्राग्यत्या b, प्रायेणात्र hm^{1}r.—दृश्यते पदात् b, दृश्यते पदान् fk, हि दृश्यते hm^{1}r.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xii. 40 (with Roth's Erläuterungen), where Yāska states that in this hymn the name of the deity is mentioned only once (*ekaliṅga*).

22. Now with the hymn here following, 'There has appeared' (*āvir abhūt*: x. 107), Dakṣiṇā Prājāpatyā praised herself.

एव तुष्टाव hm^{1}r, अभितुष्टाव bfk.—प्राजापत्याथ hm^{1}r, प्राजापत्यात्र bfkr^2.

23. Some, however, say that the givers of sacrificial fees are here praised; and that, because they are the givers of sacrificial fees, liberal donors (*bhojāḥ*) are praised with four (stanzas)[a].

दक्षिणानां च hm^{1}r, दक्षिणानां हि bfk.

[a] That is, in RV. x. 107. 8–11 where the rewards of the *bhoja* are described. The option as to the deity expressed by the Sarvānukramaṇī with the words *dakṣiṇāṃ taddātṝn vāstaut* is doubtless owing to the opinion of *eke* here stated.

24. There were demons called Paṇis who dwelt on the farther bank of the Rasā. These carried off the cows of Indra and hid them away carefully[a].

रसापारनिवासिनः hm^{1}r, सिन्धुपारनिवासिनः bfkr^2.—न्यगूहंश्च fkr, न्यगृहंश्च b, निगूळ्हंश्च hdm^1, निगूहस्य r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *paṇibhir asurair nigūḷhā gāḥ.*

25. Bṛhaspati saw (it was) thus; and having seen it he reported it to Indra. Then the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra) dispatched Saramā [a] thither on a message.

तथापश्यद् fkm^{1}r, ताथ पश्य b, तथा पश्चाद् hd.—दूत्येऽथ hdm^{1}r^{3}fkr^2, दूतीं तु r, दूता b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in bf, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *anveṣṭuṃ saramāṃ devaśunīm indreṇa prahitām.*

6. Story of Saramā and the Paṇis (continued).

26. In the (hymn) 'What?' (*kim*: x. 108) the Paṇi demons interrogated her with the uneven stanzas [a], (saying) 'Whence (do you come)? To whom do you belong, fair one? Or what is your business here?'

किमित्यचायुजाभिस्तां m^{1}fr, किमित्यचाभिस्तां hd, किमन्यचायुताभिस्ता b.—पणयोऽसुराः hm^{1}r, पणयः सह bfk.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *ayugbhiḥ paṇayo mitrīyantaḥ procuḥ.*

27. Then Saramā addressed them: 'I wander about as the messenger of Indra, seeking you and (your) stall and the kine of Indra who is asking for them.'

अथाब्रवीत्तान् hdm^1, °त्तां r, तानब्रवीत्तु b, सानब्रवीतु fk.—दूत्यैन्द्री विचराम्यहम् hm^{1}r, दूतीन्द्रस्य चराम्यहम् bf (cp. RV. x. 108. 2: इन्द्रस्य दूतिर् . . चरामि).—व्रजं चा° hdm^{1}fk, व्रजाश्चा° r.—न्विष्यन्ती hm^{1}r, न्विछन्ती bfk.—गाश्चैवेन्द्रस्य पृछतः f, गावैवेंद्रस्य पद्यति k, गास्र तेंद्रस्य पृछतः b, चैन्द्रीर्गाश्चैव पृछताः hdm^1, ऐन्द्रीर्गाश्चैव पृछति r.

28. On learning that she was the messenger of Indra, the wicked demons said: 'Do not depart [a], Saramā; be our sister here [b].

दूतीं ताम् hdm^{1}r, तां दूतीम् bfk.

---

[a] With the words *mā gās tvam*, cp. iv. 73: *mā apagās tvam.* [b] Cp. Oldenberg's remarks, ZDMG., 1898, p. 414 f., on Oertel, JAOS., vol. xix, part ii, pp. 97–103, who deals

with this legend from the BD. in connexion with the Jaiminīya Brāhmaṇa.—The wording of 28^{cd} and 29^{a} is based on RV. x. 108. 9: *svasāraṃ tvā kṛṇavai, mā punar gā, apa te gavāṃ subhage bhajāma.*

B 29. Let us divide our share of the cows; be not unfriendly (*ahitā*) henceforth again.'

And with the last stanza of this hymn (x. 108. 11), as well as with the even ones throughout[a],

गवां m^1, **नवां** b, **गनवां** fk.—**माहिता ह** m^1, **मोह्रिता ह** fk, **मोह्रिताहे** b.—29^{ab} is found in bfkm^1, not hdr.—**सूक्तस्यास्यान्त्यया चर्चा** b, **सूक्तस्यात्यया चर्चा** fk, **सूक्तस्य चान्त्यया चर्चा** hm^{1}r, **सूक्तस्यान्तपश्चर्थ्या** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—**युग्माभिस्त्वेव** hm^{1}r, **°भिश्चैव** bf, **°भिश्चेव** k.

---

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *sā tān yugmāntyābhir . . pratyācaṣṭe.*

30. she said, 'I do not desire either sisterhood (with you) or (your) wealth; but I should like to drink the milk of those cows which you are hiding there[a].'

पिबेयं hm^{1}rbf, **पिबामि** r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—**तु पयस्** hm^{1}r, **पयसस्** fk, **पयस्** b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **६** in b, by **१६** in fk, not at all in hdm^1.

---

[a] Oldenberg (loc. cit.) would read *yās te*, 'which (cows) you here,' but all the MSS. have *yās tā*; and even though the cows are hidden, the *tāḥ* might have a vaguely demonstrative sense = 'which you have hidden over there.'

7. Story of Saramā and the Paṇis (concluded).

31. The demons saying 'yes' to her, then brought her the milk. She having, from natural taste and greed, drunk the demons' milk—

पयस्तत: hm^{1}rb, **परस्तत:** fk.

32. excellent, charming, delightful, stimulating strength—then again crossed the Rasā which extended a hundred leagues,

परं bm^1, **पय:** hdr^3, **वरं** r, **पर°** bfk.—**संवननं** hdm^{1}b, **°मं वचनं** fk.—**तत:** hm^{1}r, **च यत्** bfk.—32^{ab} is repeated in b.—**°विस्तारराम्** hm^{1}r, **विस्तीर्णाम्** bfk.

33. on the farther[a] bank of which was their impregnable stronghold. And Indra asked Saramā, 'You have seen the cows, I hope?'

सुदुर्जयम् hdb, च दुर्जयम् r.—°न्द्रस्य hm^{1}r, °न्द्रोऽथ bfk.

[a] That is, regarded from where Indra was.

34. But she, under the influence of the demons' (milk), replied 'no' to Indra. He, enraged, struck her with his foot. She then, vomiting the milk,

आसुरस्य hdm^{1}r, असुरस्य bfk.—तु Am^1, हि B.—क्रुद्धः b, क्रुद्ध hdm^{1}r, क्रुद्धं fk.

35. went, trembling with fear, back again to the Paṇis. The Lord of bay Steeds [a] (Indra) on his car, by the track which followed her steps [b],

सा भयोद्विग्ना hm^{1}r, च भयाद्विग्ना fk, भावयाद्विग्ना b.—पदानुसारिपद्धत्या hdm^1, पयसस्तस्य तद्वान्त्या fkb, पयसस्तस्य पद्धत्या r.—हरिवाहनः hm^{1}r, सुखमञ्जसा fk, सुखमञ्जसा b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ७ in b, not in hdm^{1}fk.

[a] Or, according to B, 'easily and quickly.' [b] Or, according to B, 'by her vomiting of the milk,' which made a track.

8. Deities of RV. x. 109–120.

36. went and smote the Paṇis and brought back the cows.

Now Brahmajāyā Juhū sang [a] (the hymn) 'They spoke' (*te 'vadan*: x. 109) addressed to the All-gods.

जघान च पणीन् hm^{1}rb, जघान पाणींस्तांस् fk.—गाश्च ताः hdr, ताश्च गाः bfk.—°देवं तु hm^{1}r, °देवं स्यात् br^2, °देवं स्या fk.—जामदग्न्यस्तथाप्रियः hdr, ब्रह्मजाया जुहूर्जगौ m^{1}bfkr^2 (जुहूर्ज° r^2).

[a] This is the reading of B; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī: *te 'vadann iti sūktasya brahmajāyā juhūr muniḥ.* A's reading of the last pāda (37^{ab} being here omitted) means: '(then come) also the Āprī stanzas of Jamadagni' (x. 110). This reading has the appearance of an abridgement of 37^{ab}.

B 37, 38. After it follows the Āprī hymn of Jamadagni, 'Kindled to-day' (*samiddho 'dya*: x. 110).

The Vairūpa seers simultaneously with the three hymns (x. 111–113) 'Ye Wise Ones' (*manīṣiṇaḥ*: x. 111. 1) sang to Indra as he set out against the Paṇis. The following hymn 'Two caldrons' (*gharmā*: x. 114) is addressed to the All-gods. Some, however, think [a] that here are praised

37. जामदग्निं b, यामदग्नि fkr^2, जामदग्निः m^1.—°ङ्घो द्याप्री° m^1, °ङ्घो द्यात्री° b, °ङ्घो ज्यो प्री° f, °ङ्घाज्योप्रिय° kr^2.—37^{ab} is found in bfkr^{2}m^1, not in hdr.—युगपद्दि व्रजन्तं तं hm^{1}r, व्रजंत युगपत्सर्वे fkr^2, व्रजंतं युग्मपत्सर्वे b.—वैरूपा ऋषयस्त्रिभिः hdm^1, वैरूपा ऋश्रयस्त्रयः r, वैरूपास्तं त्रिभिः परैः fkr^2.

38. मनीषिणः bfkr^2, जिगीषिणं hdm^{1}r.—स्तुतान् hdr, स्तुतं b, स्तुवं fk.

[a] This word is taken from the next line.

39. the Gods and Indra, the Metres, and the Middle Agni. The seer Upastuta uttered (the hymn) 'Wondrous' (*citraḥ*: x. 115) which is addressed to Agni.

जगादर्षिर् hm^{1}r, ददर्शर्षिर् bfk.

40. 'Drink' (*piba*: x. 116) praises Indra; 'Not' (*na*: x. 117), Food. The next (x. 118) is demon-slaying (and) addressed to Agni. 'So, indeed' (*iti vai*: x. 119) is addressed to Laba[a]. 'That' (*tat*: x. 120) is addressed to Indra: the Āptyas are incidentally mentioned in the sixth (stanza).

राक्षोघ्नाग्नेयम् fk, राक्षणोग्नेयम् b, रक्षोघ्नाग्नेयम् hm^{1}r (आग्नेयं राक्षोघ्नम् S), आग्नेयं तु परं ततः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—लाबम् ṣ, लाचम् bfk, लवम् hd, तावद् r.—आप्त्याः r, आप्त्या hdm^1, आद्या f, दाद्या k, आष b.—षष्ठ्यां m^{1}bfkr, षष्ठ्या h.—निपातिताः hm^{1}r, च संस्तुता b, च संस्तुतः fkr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ८ in bfk, not in m^1.

[a] 40^c is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 119; cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 53^{cd} also quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, whose reading differs from that of the published text.

9. Deities of RV. x. 121–129. Three khilas.

41. Then (comes a hymn) addressed to Prajāpati (x. 121), one to Agni (x. 122), one to Vena (x. 123) in succession. 'To this our' (*imaṃ naḥ*: x. 124) is (in) praise of Varuṇa, Indra, Agni, Soma[a].

संस्तवः hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, संस्तुतिः r.—वरुणेन्द्राग्निसोमानाम् hm^{1}rbfk, सोमाग्निवरुणानां तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—इमं न hm^{1}r, त्विमं तु fk, त्विम नु b.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *agni-varuṇa-somānām . . . aindry uttamā.*

42. Now the four stanzas here at the beginning of the hymn (x. 124. 1–4), Agni sang in praise of himself[a]; but Soma is

praised with the sixth (6) and with the ninth in three verses (9^{abc}).

चतस्रस्त्वच hm^{1}r, **चतस्र इति** bfk.—**सोमस्तु** hm^{1}r, **सोमस्य** fk, **सौम्यस्य** b.—**षष्ठ्या च** hm^{1}r, **षष्ठ्यां तु** bfk.—**नवम्या** hm^{1}r^3, **नवम्यां** bfkr^2, **नवम्याम्** r.

[a] According to this, Agni is seer and deity of RV. x. 124. 1–4, while, according to the Sarvānukramaṇī, Varuṇa and Soma are seers of 1 as well as Agni.

43. But the remaining three (x. 124. 5, 7, 8) are addressed to Varuṇa[a], while the last verse (9^d) is addressed to Indra alone[b]. 'I' (*aham*: x. 125) is a hymn to Vāc. To Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuṇa belongs

तिस्र m^{1}br, **तिस्त** fk, **तत्र** hdr^3.—**ऐन्द्रमेवोत्तमं पदम्** hdm^1, **इन्द्रमेवोत्तमं पदम्** r, **इन्द्रमेवोत्तमो जगौ** bfkr^3(r^2?).

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī makes no specific statements about RV. x. 124. 5–8, simply remarking: *śiṣṭā yathānipātam.* [b] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī the whole of 9 is addressed to Indra: *aindry uttamā.*

44. 'Not him' (*na tam*: x. 126)[a]. The following hymn is to Rātrī (x. 127). That which (begins) 'To me' (*mama*: x. 128) is addressed to the All-gods. The hymn addressed to Lightning 'Obeisance to thee' (*namas te*)[b] is a benediction. But that which follows,

रात्र्याः hm^{1}r, **रात्रं** bfk.—**वैद्युतं** hdr, **वैद्युकं** b, **वैद्युते** fk.—**आशीर्वादः** bfk, **त्वाशीर्वादः** hm^{1}r.—**यत्** hm^{1}bfkr^2, **तत्** r.

[a] According to the Sarvānukramaṇī this hymn is addressed to the All-gods; but as the three names Aryaman, Mitra, Varuṇa occur in all the stanzas of the hymn but the last, the statement of the BD. is more exact. [b] The two khilas which come at the beginning of the fourth adhyāya in the Kashmir collection, and precede RV. x. 128, are here passed over. The first consists of one stanza only, beginning *ā yasmin devavītaye.* The second consists of four stanzas, beginning *ā rātri pārthivam,* and corresponds to the first four stanzas in Aufrecht's xix. After RV. x. 128 comes a third, which consists of a single stanza, beginning *arvāñcam indram amuto havāmahe,* and corresponds to the first stanza of Aufrecht's xx. Then comes the Lightning hymn of four stanzas, beginning *namas te astu vidyute,* referred to above. Next follows a long khila of forty stanzas, beginning *yāṃ kalpayanti no 'rayaḥ* and described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī with the words: *yāṃ: catvāriṃśat, pratyaṅ-krityā-nāśanam, āśīḥ; paṅktyantam.* It is mentioned by its pratīka *yāṃ kalpayanti* in Ṛgvidhāna iv. 6. 3 and described there, iv. 8. 4, as *kṛtyā-sūktam*; quoted also in Kauśika Sūtra xxxix. 7 (cp. Bloomfield, Atharva-veda, SBE., xlii, p. 602, on AV. x. 1). Cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, pp. xxii, xxv; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506 f.

45. ‘(The spell) which our foes prepare’ (*yāṃ kalpayanti no ’rayaḥ*), is destructive of sorcery[a]. ‘Bestowing length of life’ (*āyuṣyam*)[b] is (in) praise of gold for oneself[c]. ‘Neither non-being’ (*nāsat*: x. 129) is to Parameṣṭhin.

नोऽरयः hdm^{1}r, न इति b, नति f, नतिं k.—कृत्या° m^{1}r, कृत्यां hd, कृत्वा bfk.—नाशनमात्मनः hdm^{1}r, दैवतमुच्यते bfk.—नासद्यत् hdr, नासेद्यत् f, नासद्य b, नेति यत् r^{1}r^{4}r^6, नाशेषत् k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ५ in bfk, not in m^1.

[a] The same description, *kṛtyānāśanam*, in the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection. In AV. Pariśiṣṭa 34. 2, this and other hymns of the same character form the *kṛtyāgaṇa*, and are described as counteracting sorcery, *kṛtyāpratiharaṇāni*. [b] This khila immediately follows *yāṃ kalpayanti* in the Kashmir collection. It is described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī as *āyuṣyaṃ: daśa; dākṣāyaṇāḥ . . . hiraṇyātmastutiḥ.* Its ten stanzas (there is a lacuna in the first) agree with Aufrecht’s xx. 2–11; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 506, note [1]. This khila is also mentioned in the Ṛgvidhāna iv. 9. 1: *āyuṣyam āyurvarcasyaṃ sūktaṃ dākṣāyaṇam*; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii. [c] The expression used in the khila Anukramaṇī, *hiraṇyātmastutiḥ*, seems to mean ‘self-praise in connexion with gold.’

10. Deities of RV. x. 130–137.

46. They call this (hymn) evolutional (*bhāvavṛtta*); also the next[a], ‘The sacrifice which’ (*yo yajñaḥ*: x. 130). ‘Away’ (*apa*: x. 131) is addressed to Indra; here, however, the fourth and the fifth (stanzas: 4, 5) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Aśvins.

स्मृते hdm^{1}r, च या bfkr^2.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 9. 2: *bhāvavṛtte pare sūkte.*

47. ‘The sacrificer’ (*ījānam*: x. 132) is addressed to Mitra-Varuṇa; in the first stanza Heaven and Earth are praised in the (first) hemistich (1^{ab}), and the Aśvins in the next (1^{cd}).

भूमिश्च hm^{1}r, पूषा च bfkr^2.—अश्विनौ चोत्तरे ततः Am^1, अश्विना उत्तरेण तु bfkr^2.

48. ‘Forth, well’ (*pro ṣu*: x. 133. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (133, 134); but the stanza ‘Never, O Gods, do we transgress’ (*nakir devā minīmasi*: x. 134. 7) is addressed to the All-gods[a]. In the (hymn) ‘Under which tree’ (*yasmin vṛkṣe*: x. 135) the celestial Yama is praised.

प्रो ष्वैन्द्रे hbf, प्रो ष्वैन्द्रं m^1r.—°देव्यृक्तु hm^{1}r, °देव्युक्सात् b, °देव्युस्सात् fk.—य्युस्थानः m^1, द्युस्थान hdbf, °स्थाने kr.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has no statement about this stanza.

49. The hymn 'The Hairy One (bears) Agni' (*keśy agnim*: x. 136) is addressed to the Hairy Ones[a]; in that which follows, 'And, O Gods' (*uta devāḥ*: x. 137)[b], the first stanza (1) should be (regarded as) to the Gods; the following triplet (2–4) has Vāta as its god.

केश्यग्निं r, केश्येग्निं hd, केशाग्निं b, केश्याग्नं f.—केशिनं bfk, केशिनः hdm^{1}r (कैशिनं S).—उत bf, उद् k, ह्युत hdr, द्युत m^1.—देवानामत्र चाद्या स्याद् A, ऋगाद्या तत्र देवानां B.—वातदेवस्तृचः परः B, वायव्यस्तृच उत्तरः A. As the text of the RV. names Vāta in these stanzas, not Vāyu, and the author of the BD. is likely to have followed that text, I have preferred the reading of B.

[a] The reading *keśinaḥ* would mean, 'is addressed to the Hairy One'; but as the Sarvānukramaṇī has *kaiśinam* and Sāyaṇa (on x. 137. 1) has the explanation *agnisūrya-vāyudevatākam*, I have preferred to read *kaiśinam* as referring to the 'Three Hairy Ones' (cp. above, i. 95). [b] The Sarvānukramaṇī gives no details about this hymn, describing it simply as *vaiśvadevam*.

50. The stanza 'May they protect' (*trāyantām*: x. 137. 5) is addressed to the All-gods; but the remainder (of the hymn) that follows (6, 7) has the waters as its divinity. This (hymn) may be considered as containing universal remedies or as destructive of infirmity.

°देव्यृक्तु hdr, °देव्यत्तु m^1, °देव्यृक्स्याच् b, °देव्यस्था (स्थेश°) f.—°दैवतः hm^{1}b, °देवतः r, °देवत fk.—परः hm^{1}r, स्मृतः br^2, स्तः fk.—स्यादेतद् hr^{3}m^1, स्याद्वै तद् r, सूक्तं स्याद् bf.—विश्वभैषज्यं hdbr, विभैषज्यं fk, वैश्वभैषज्यं m^1.—रपसो वा विनाशनम् hm^{1}r, रपसस्यापनोदनम् bfkr^2.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १० in b, by १ in fk, not at all in dm^1.

11. The khila 'Bhūmiḥ.' Deities of RV. x. 138–142.

51. The following hymn, 'The Earth' (*bhūmiḥ*)[a], is addressed to Lākṣā[b]. The next hymn, 'Of thee' (*tava*: x. 138), is addressed to Indra. In the (hymn) 'Sun-rayed' (*sūryaraśmiḥ*: x. 139) the first triplet (1–3) is addressed to Savitṛ.

लाचं bfk, लाचा hdm^{1}r.—त्वस्मिन् hm^{1}r, त्वस्य b, त्वस्या fk.

[a] This khila, consisting of seven stanzas and beginning *bhūmir mātā, nabhaḥ pitā, aryamā te pitāmahaḥ*, follows *yāṃ kalpayanti* in the Kashmir collection. The pratīka of RV. x. 138 immediately following its last stanza indicates that its position is between RV. x. 137 and 138. [b] Lākṣā has been mentioned twice before, i. 129 and ii. 84. The reading *lākṣam*, not *lākṣā*, must be the correct one, as the BD. never mentions the deity in the nominative case.

52. Now his own self is indirectly (*parokṣa*)[a] praised by Gandharva in the next triplet (x. 139. 4–6): he is spoken of incidentally either as Indra or Sūrya[b].

परोचस्तु hm^{1}r, परोचं तु bfkr^2.—वैष hm^{1}r, वैव b, चैव fkr^2.

[a] That is, in the third person. [b] Indra is mentioned in 4 and 6, and Sūrya in 4. The Sarvānukramaṇī has no reference to these two deities.

B 53. In this hymn (x. 139) these three deities only are celebrated[a]. Now 'O Agni, thine' (*agne tava*: x. 140) is addressed to Agni; that which follows, 'O Agni, to (us)' (*agne acha*: x. 141)[b],

प्रकीर्तिताः bfkr, तु कीर्तिताः m^1.—तवे त्वमे bfkr, तवत्यमे m^1.—यत्परम् m^{1}f, तत्परम् b, यत्पराम् kr.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] That is, Savitṛ, Indra, Sūrya. This line, which seems redundant even here, occurs twice again in B (after 59 and 79^{ab}); but this is the only position in which it might be genuine. [b] This line, as giving the pratīkas of x. 140, 141, which seem almost necessary, may be original; in that case the beginning of the next line, *āgneyaṃ vaiśvadevaṃ ca*, must have a different sense from that required in A. See note [a] on 54.

54. is addressed to Agni and to the All-gods[a]. Now in the (hymn) 'This' (*ayam*: x. 142), the four Śārṅgas, as seers of couplets (*dvṛcāḥ*), adored Agni severally[b].

च अयम्ं m^{1}r, चायम् hd, वायम् b, (वैश्वदे)वायं fk.—तु द्वृचाः m^{1}r, तु ध्रृचाः r^3, उवृचाः hd, तु यत्वृचाः b, तु यद्दचाः f (द्वृचाः S).—अमिम् r, मिम् MSS.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by ११ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] If 53^{cd} is not genuine, these words would mean: 'There is then a (hymn) addressed to Agni (140) and one to the All-gods (141)'; cp. BD. vii. 143, note [a]. This would be in agreement with the Sarvānukramaṇī which describes 141 simply as *vaiśvadevam*. On the other hand, as a matter of fact, Agni alone is mentioned in the first and the last

stanzas of this hymn, and many gods in 2–5. [b] That is, each with a couplet. Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *ayam: aṣṭau; dvṛcāḥ śārṅgāḥ . . . āgneyam*; and see Ṣaḍguruśiṣya's explanation of *dvṛca* as 'seer of two stanzas.'

12. Deities of RV. x. 143–154. Khila: Medhāsūkta.

55. The (hymn) 'Him indeed' (*tyaṃ cit*: x. 143) is addressed to the Aśvins. 'This' (*ayam*: x. 144), following after that, is addressed to Indra. 'This (plant) I dig' (*imāṃ khanāmi*: x. 145), the hymn which Indrāṇī herself sang,

ततः परम् hm^{1}r, अतः परम् bfk.—यत्स्वयम् bm^{1}r, यस्त्वयम् hdfk.

56. they declare to be an esoteric (*aupaniṣada*) evolutional (*bhāvavṛtta*)[a] hymn of six stanzas.
B Now in (this) hymn she (the seer) praises the potent herb *pāṭhā*[b] with its extended leaves[c].

सूक्तं hm^{1}r, षट्कं fk, षड्गं b.—प्रचचते hm^{1}r, वदन्ति तु bfk.—उत्तानपर्णं पाठा तु m^1, उत्तानपर्णा पागम b, उत्तरानपर्ध्मा पाठां तु fkr^2.—महौषधिम् bkr^2, महोषधिं f, महौषधीम् m^1.—56^{cd} is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. above, ii. 120, 121; v. 87 &c. The term seems to be applied to this hymn as it contains spells connected with wives. Otherwise the expression is used of hymns which are more directly evolutional, that is, connected with birth or cosmogony. The Sarvānukramaṇī has no reference to this, but speaks of the hymn as *upaniṣat* (Ṣaḍguruśiṣya: *upaniṣat-saṃjñam*). [b] As the name of a plant the word *pāṭhā* seems hitherto to have been noted by the lexicographers only. But the Ṛgvidhāna, in referring to this hymn, has three times (iv. 11. 3; 12. 1, 4) the form *pāṭā*, which also occurs in AV. ii. 27. 4; and this was perhaps the original form here. [c] The word *uttānaparṇā*, as an attribute of the herb, occurs in RV. x. 145. 2.

B 57. Now the last stanza (x. 145. 6) is intended to win the love of a husband, while the rest are meant to repel a rival wife[a].

'O Araṇyānī' (*araṇyāni*: x. 146) is (in) praise of Araṇyānī. The next two (beginning) 'Faith' (*śrat*: x. 147, 148) are addressed to Indra.

पतिसंवननी b, पतिसंवनंनी fk, पतिसंवननीं r^2, पतिं संवननी m^1.—त्वन्त्यान्याः b, त्वंन्यान्याः fk, त्वं पान्माः r^2, त्वं यान्या m^1.—सपत्न्यपनोदिका m^{1}b, सपत्न्यपनोदिकाम् fr^2, सपत्नपनोदिकाम् k.—श्रदुत्तरे h, स्वदुत्तरे d, तदुत्तरे m^{1}r, सुदुत्तरे bfk.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has *sapatnībādhanam*, with which expression cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 12. 3: *sapatnīm bādhate tena.*

58. 'Savitṛ with bonds' (*savitā yantraiḥ*: x. 147) is addressed to Savitṛ. 'Enkindled even thou art fanned' (*samiddhaś cit sam idhyase*: x. 150) is addressed to Agni. 'With faith' (*śraddhayā*: x. 151) is addressed to Śraddhā. After that follows the hymn of Wisdom (*medhā-sūkta*)[a].

मेधासूक्तमतः परम् bfkr, **मेधां मेधोत्तरं तु यत्** hdm^1.

[a] This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes next after *bhūmiḥ*. It is there identical in form with Aufrecht's xxii, except that the last two stanzas are in inverted order. It is mentioned in the Ṛgvidhāna, iv. 14. 1, by the name of *medhāsūktam*. Cp. Meyer, p. xxii, and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.

59. The (hymn) 'May the Father come' (*ā sūr etu*)[a] is addressed to Agni. Then follow two (152, 153) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'A ruler' (*śāsaḥ*: x. 152. 1). The (hymn) 'Soma for some' (*soma ekebhyaḥ*: x. 154) they declare to be evolutional.

आग्नेयमासुरित्यस्माच् hdm^{1}r, **आग्नेयं त्वासुरेत्वेति** k, **अग्ने त्वासुरेत्वेत°** bf.—**छास** MSS. and r.—**प्रचचते** hm^{1}r, **वदन्ति तु** bfkr^2.—59^d=56^b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१२** in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection immediately follows the Medhāsūkta. Its position immediately before RV. x. 152 is indicated by the pratīka of that hymn being added after the last stanza. Consisting of seven stanzas composed in the last seven atichandas metres, it is thus described in the accompanying Anukramaṇī: *ā sūs: sapta; ātharvaṇas subheṣajaḥ; āgneyaṃ; prakṛtiḥ, kṛtir, ākṛtir, vikṛtis, saṃkṛtir, abhikṛtir, utkṛtayaḥ* [*utkṛtiḥ*]. The RV. Prātiśākhya remarks (xvi. 25) that these seven metres are found, not in the RV., but only in Subheṣaja (explained by Uvaṭa as the name of a seer). On this Weber, Indische Studien, vol. viii, p. 132, observes: 'Welcher Text damit gemeint sein mag, ist einstweilen nicht klar, da die dafür angeführten Belegstellen als solche nicht nachweisbar sind.' There is no longer any doubt as to what text is meant. The Gopatha Brāhmaṇa, v. 23, refers to these seven metres as *saubheṣaja*, 'derived from Subheṣaja,' that is the seer who composed these seven khila stanzas. Both the khila text (*ā sū́r etu parāvátaḥ*) and the Anukramaṇī (*ā sūs*) have *ū*, which appears as *u* in all the MSS., probably in part owing to the metre, and in part to misunderstanding of the form. *Sūḥ* is used of Agni in RV. i. 146. 5.

13. Deities of RV. x. 155–159.

60. 'O Arāyī' (*arāyi*: x. 155) is destructive of bad luck[a]: in the couplet there 'Driven away' (*catto*: x. 155. 2, 3) Brahmaṇaspati is praised either as the chief deity or incidentally;

तत्र hm^{1}r, चत्र fk, वव b.—इति द्वृचे hdr, इति तु द्वृचे m^1, इति त्र्यृचे bfk.—Before 60, bfkm^{1}r insert the following śloka:

शौनको वैश्वदेवं तु मन्यते शाकटायनः ।
सूक्तेऽस्मिन्देवतास्तिस्र एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः ॥

The second line has already occurred as viii. 53^{ab}, where it is appropriate, while here there is nothing to which 'these three deities' can refer. It occurs over again after 79^{ab} in several, if not all, the B MSS. With the first line cp. viii. 11^{cd}.

---

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī has the same expression, *alakṣmīghnam*; cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 15. 2: *alakṣmīnāśanārtham*.

61. and Indra (is praised) in the (stanza) 'When' (*yat*: x. 155. 4), the All-gods in the stanza 'Around' (*pari*: 5). And the (hymn) 'Agni' (*agnim*: x. 156) is addressed to Agni. 'Now these indeed' (*imā nu kam*: x. 157) is addressed to the All-gods.

इन्द्रश्चैव hdm^{1}r, इन्द्रं चैव bfk.—चाग्निम् hdr, त्वग्निम् bfkr^2.

62. Indra [a] is, however, here predominantly praised along with the All-gods, and the Ādityas and the Maruts. For (the hymn) evidently has this character [b].

प्राधान्यतस्त्वत्र hdm^{1}r, प्राधान्यतो वात्र b, प्रधानतो वात्र fkr^2.—सह स्तुतः hm^{1}r, च संस्तुतः bfk.—मरुद्भिश्च hdbk, महद्भिश्च r.

---

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī simply describes x. 157 as *vaiśvadevam* without any reference to Indra. [b] This pāda occurs in four previous passages: iii. 76; iv. 18; v. 87; vi. 94.

63. Now 'May us the Sun' (*sūryo naḥ*: x. 158) is addressed to Sūrya; but as to the (hymn) 'Aloft that' (*ud asau*: x. 159), Paulomī in it lauds her own virtues and (those) of her co-wives.

सौर्यं तु hr, सूर्यं तु m^1, सौर्यं स्याद् b, सौर्यं स्या fk.—यत्त्वेतद् m^{1}r, यत्वेतद् hfb, य त्वतद् k.—स्वान्गुणांस् m^{1}r, स्वां गु° hd, स्वगुणां bfk.—तत्र hfb, त्वत्र r.—च शंसति hm^{1}bfk, प्रशंसति r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १३ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

14. Deities of RV. x. 160–164. The seer Kapota Nairṛta.

64. 'Of the potent' (*tīvrasya*: x. 160) is addressed to Indra. 'I release' (*muñcāmi*: x. 161) is a remedy destructive of consumption (*yakṣma*). This hymn of Prājāpatya's [a] is spoken of as destroying 'royal consumption' (*rāja-yakṣma*) [b].

भेषज्यं hm^{1}r, भेषजं fk, omitted in b.—राजयक्ष्महणं m^1, °हनं hdbfkr.

[a] The seer of this hymn is stated by the Ārṣānukramaṇī and the Sarvānukramaṇī to be Prājāpatya Yakṣmanāśana. [b] The hymn is described in the Sarvānukramaṇī as *rājayakṣmaghnam*.

65. Yāska considers that the hymn is addressed to Indra-Agni; some, that it is addressed to the divinities expressed by name[a]. Now as to the (hymn) 'With the prayer' (*brahmaṇā*: x. 162), it is said to be demon-slaying and addressed to Agni[b].

लिङ्गोक्तदैवतम् hm^{1}rbs, °देवतम् fk.—राक्षोघ्नांग्नेयमित्युक्तं f, राजोघ्नायमित्युक्तं b, रक्षोघ्नाग्नेयमित्युक्तं hm^{1}r^{3}r^{2}k (cp. *v.r.* on viii. 40), गर्भसंस्रवसंयुक्तं r.—यत्त्वेतद् m^{1}f, यत्वेतद् hrk, यत्त्वेति b (cp. *v.r.* on viii. 63).—°ह्मणेति तु hm^{1}r, °ह्मणेति च bk, °ह्मेति च f.

[a] 65^{ab} is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 161. [b] Cp. above, viii. 40.

66. This is also recognized (*dṛṣṭam*) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb (*sravatām*). 'Vena saw that' (*venas tat paśyat*)[a] is addressed to Vena. 'From the eyes' (*akṣībhyām*: x. 163) is destructive of consumption (*yakṣma*)[b].

66^{ab} = v. 87^{cd}.—चैतद् m^1, चैनं b, चैवं fk.—वैन्यं तु वेनस्तत् पश्यत् hdr, भाववृत्तं परं चैतद् Bm^1 (चैतद् m^1, चैवं kr^2, चैनं b).

[a] This is the khila of three stanzas which comes before RV. x. 163. It is described thus in the Anukramaṇī: *venas: tṛcaṃ; veno; bhāvavṛttaṃ tu*. The reading of B refers to this khila less definitely by the latter description. [b] Cp. *yakṣmaghnam* in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

67. 'Depart' (*apehi*: x. 164) is destructive of evil dreams: Indra and Agni[a] are incidental.

There was a seer, Kapota Nairṛta by name, who practised prolonged austerity.

मिरेव च bfk, मिरेव तु hm^{1}r.—दीर्घतपाः m^{1}r, °तपा b, दीप्ततपाः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, दीर्घतमाः hd, °तमा fk.

[a] There is no mention of Indra and Agni here in the Sarvānukramaṇī.

68. A pigeon, we are told, placed its foot on his fire-receptacle in the forest[a]: the seer praised the pigeon, in words propitious to himself,

अकरोत् hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, चक्रे bfr, चक्र k. Though the reading *akarot* gives the pāda one syllable too many, I have retained it as an irregularity which is probably original, since there are other cases in the BD.—°म्निधाने bfkr, °न्नेधाने hd, °भिधाने m^1.—स तम् m^{1}r, शतम् bfkr^2, सुतम् hdr^3.—कपोतं स्तुतवानृषिः bfkr, कपोतो नैर्ऋतस्तदा Am^1.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १४ in f, by १५ in b, not at all in hdm^{1}k.

[a] Cp. the words of RV. x. 165. 3: *āṣṭryāṃ padaṃ kṛṇute agnidhāne.*

15. Deities of RV. x. 165–174.

69. with the hymn 'O gods' (*devāḥ*: x. 165): it is stated to have the object of expiation[a]. '(Make) me a bull' (*ṛṣabhaṃ mā*: x. 166) is destructive of rivals. 'By which this' (*yenedam*)[b] is addressed to Mind (*mānasa*).

In bfk, which read देवा (देवा न f, देवान् k, देवा ति b) सोमो बृहस्पतिः, there is a lacuna between the first two words of 69 and the last two of 70.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *prāyaścittam idam,* adding *vaiśvadevaṃ*, of which nothing is said here. [b] This is a khila of thirteen stanzas which precedes RV. x. 167 and which begins *yenedaṃ bhūtaṃ bhuvanaṃ bhaviṣyat.* Each of its stanzas (excepting 6 and possibly 9, where there is a lacuna) begins with a form of the relative pronoun, and each ends with the refrain *tan me manaḥ śivasaṃkalpam astu.* The first six stanzas are identical with VS. xxxiv. 1–6, except that the first and the fourth appear in inverted order in the VS. It is described thus in the Anukramaṇī: *yena: saptonā; mānavaḥ* (*mānasaḥ?*) *śivasaṃkalpo; mānasam.* From the reputed author the khila is called *śivasaṃkalpa* and regarded as an Upaniṣad (see Indische Studien, ii. 51 ff.); it is quoted under this name in Manu xi. 251. The Ṛgvidhāna, iv. 20. 3, quotes this khila by its pratīka (*yenedam*); cp. Meyer, p. xxv f.; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507.

70. The two seers Gāthina (Viśvāmitra) and Bhārgava (Jamadagni)[a] saw (the hymn) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'To thee' (*tubhya*: x. 167). Varuṇa, Vidhātṛ, Anumati[b], Dhātṛ, Soma, Bṛhaspati—

विधातानुमतिर् hdr, विधातामति m^1, lacuna in bfk, cp. critical note on 69.

[a] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 86: *viśvāmitrajamadagnī* (= Sarvānukramaṇī) *ṛṣir* [*ṛṣī*] *gāthinabhārgavau.* [b] 70^c has one syllable too many; cp. 68^a.

71. these six deities are there praised in the third stanza (x. 167. 3)[a]. With the following (hymn) 'Of Vāta' (*vātasya*: x. 168) Anila praised his father[b].

तत्र hbfk, त्वच्च m^{1}r.—तृतीयायामृचि स्तुताः hm^{1}r, तृतीयामिचि स्तुता b, तृतीयामिति संस्तुतः fk.—परेणास्तौद् hm^{1}r, परेणौस्तौद् bfk.—अनिलः b, अनिलं hdm^{1}rfk.

[a] Sarvānukramaṇī: *tṛtīyā liṅgoktadevatā*; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya.

[b] Cp. Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 87: *vātāyano muniḥ sūktaṃ vātasyety anilo jagau.*

72. The seer Śabara[a] saw the hymn which (begins) 'Refreshing' (*mayobhūḥ*: x. 169). Now various kinds of milch kine are there praised[b].

यत्सूक्तम् hm^{1}r, तत्सूक्तम् bfk.—छवर ऋषिः r, छंवरो ऋषिः hdm^1, छभर r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्वभरा ऋषिः fk, स्वभरा रिषिः b.—तत्र तु hm^{1}r, तत्र च bfk.—72^c=v. 92^c.

[a] The name of the seer is Śabara in the Ārṣānukramaṇī and the Sarvānukramaṇī.

[b] The Sarvānukramaṇī simply describes this hymn as *gavyam*.

73. 'Far-shining' (*vibhrāṭ*: x. 170) is addressed to Sūrya; 'Thou this' (*tvaṃ tyam*: x. 171) is addressed to Indra; 'Come hither' (*ā yāhi*: x. 172) is (in) praise of Dawn; and 'Hither thee' (*ā tvā*: x. 173. 1) are two hymns (173, 174) for consecrating a king[a] who has been anointed[b].

आ याही° b, आ याहि° fk, त्वा याही° m^{1}r, न्वा याहि° h, चा याहि° d.—°स स्तुतिः hd, °सः स्तुतिः m^{1}r, °स स्तवः b, (°ष) संस्तवः fk.—राज्ञेऽभिषिक्ताय hm^{1}rṣ, राज्ञोऽभिषिक्तस्य bfkr^2.—चानुमन्त्रणे hm^{1}r, चाभिमन्त्रणे bfk, अभिमन्त्रणे ṣ.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १५ in hbfk, not in m^{1}d.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī describes these two hymns as *rājña stutiḥ*; cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 22. 4.

[b] 73^{cd} is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya on RV. x. 173.

16. Deities of RV. x. 175–181.

74. Ārbudi[a] saw the next (hymn) 'Forth you' (*pra vaḥ*: x. 175) as (in) praise of the Pressing Stones. Now that which follows this (x. 176) is addressed to Agni: there the stanza 'Forth the sons' (*pra sūnavaḥ*: x. 176. 1) is addressed to the Ṛbhus.

ग्राव्णां hd, ग्राव्णा bfk, ग्राव्णं r.—°र्वुदिः hm^{1}fr, °र्वृदिः b, °र्वुदः k, °र्बुदः r^2.—यत्वतः hm^{1}bfkr, यततः r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—°र्भव्यृक् प्र hm^{1}r, °र्भवा प्र fk, °र्भव्यष्ण b.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *pra vaḥ . . ārbudir grāvṇo 'staut.*

75. Now the seer Pataṃga sang the hymn which follows, 'The Bird' (*pataṃgam*: x. 177); some regard this as addressed to Sūrya, while others (think that it is) destructive of sorcery (*māyābheda*[a]).

पतंगस्तु hdbr, **पतंस्तु** m^1, - - - - fk.—**तथापरे** hm^{1}r, **अथापरे** b, **अयायरे** fk.

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī uses the same word to describe this hymn; cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 22. 5: *māyābhedanam etat.*

B 76. In (this hymn) destructive of sorcery, Śaunaka says that in the second (stanza: x. 177. 2) is praised Vāc, the goddess who cherishes in her heart[a] the speech which is well known (*viditām*)[b].

मायाभेदे m^{1}fkr, **मायाभेद°** b.—**स्तुतेत्याह** m^1, **सूतेत्याह** bfkr.—**देवी बिभर्ति** m^1, **देवी विभर्त्ति** b, **देवी विभ्रत्ति** f, **°भ्रमति** kr.—**या** m^{1}bf, **पा** kr.—**वाचं विदितां सतीम्** m^{1}b, **वाचं विदितां सती** f, **वाचा विदितां सती** r.—This śloka is found in B and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. the words of RV. x. 177. 2: *pataṃgo vācaṃ manasā bibharti . . . dyotamānām.*
[b] This perhaps alludes to the four kinds of speech spoken of in RV. i. 164. 45: *tāni vidur brāhmaṇāḥ . . . turīyaṃ vāco manuṣyā vadanti.*

77. The hymn 'Forthwith this' (*tyam ū ṣu*: x. 178), which has Tārkṣya for its deity, they regard as a charm for good luck (*svastyayana*)[a]. 'Up' (*ut*: x. 179) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra (179, 180), while that which follows, 'Both extension' (*prathaś ca*: x. 181), is addressed to the All-gods.

त्यमू षु तार्क्ष्यदैवत्यं m^{1}fkr^2 (**तार्च°** kr^2), **त्यमू षु तार्क्ष्यदेवत्यं** b, **त्यमूष्विति तु सौपर्णं** hdr. The reading of the B MSS. is favoured by the Sarvānukramaṇī, which describes the hymn as **तार्क्ष्यम्**.—**उदैन्द्रे** hd, **उदेंद्रे** m^1, **उद्रैंद्रे** f, **उदितेंद्रे** b, **उदैन्द्रं** r.—**वैश्वदेवं तु** hdm^{1}r, **वैश्वदेवं स्यात्** bfk.—**चेति च** hm^{1}r, **चेति तु** b, no particle in fk.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 23. 2: *tyam ū ṣv iti svastyayanam.*

78. In it the first three seers[a] have declared their own power: how the Rathaṃtara chant (*stotra*) and how the Bṛhat chant,

°चक्षुस् hm^{1}r, **°चत्तुस्** b, **°चत्तस्** fk.—**तत्राद्या** hrb, **तत्रद्या** fk.—**ऋषयस्त्रयः** hdr, **ऋषयस्तुतः** fk, **ऋचयस्त्रयः** b.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by **१६** in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] That is, Dhātṛ, Savitṛ, Viṣṇu, mentioned in the third pāda of each of the three stanzas of this hymn, as the source from which others (Vasiṣṭha, Bharadvāja) derived the Rathaṃtara, the Bṛhat, and the Gharma.

17. Deities of RV. x. 182–184.

79. and how the Gharma came into being from Savitṛ[a] is implied. Now in the hymn 'Bṛhaspati' (*bṛhaspatiḥ*: x. 182) Bṛhaspati is praised.

संभूतो hd, संभूतः m^1, संभृतो br, संभृता (घर्माः) fk.—चोपलक्ष्यते hrbfk, चापलक्ष्यते m^1, (वादस्यै) वाच्च दृश्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—Instead of 79^{cd}, given in the text according to the reading of hdr, m^{1}bfkr^2 have substituted a line which has already occurred twice before in B MSS.:

सूक्तेऽस्मिन्देवतास्त्विस्त्र एता एव प्रकीर्तिताः । (तु कीर्तिताः m^1)

b alone further adds the line—

अस्तौत्परेण सूक्तेन तपुर्मूर्धा बृहस्पतिम् ।

[a] Cp. RV. x. 181. 3: *ā sūryād abharan gharmam ete.*

80. Some consider this praise (of Bṛhaspati) to be prayers for the institutor of the sacrifice (*yajamāna*)[a].

The hymn of Prajāvat Prājāpatya, which (begins) 'I saw thee' (*apaśyaṃ tvā*: x. 183)[b],

यजमानस्य hm^{1}r, यजमानार्थाः b.—केचिदेतां स्तुतिं विदुः hm^{1}r, केचिदेव वदन्ति ताः b.—80^{ab} is omitted in fkr^2.

[a] The word *yajamāna* occurs in the refrain of the three stanzas of this hymn: *athā karad yajamānāya śaṃ yoḥ.*

[b] 80^{cd} = Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 95^{cd}, except that the reading there is *sūktaṃ tat* for *yat sūktam*.

81. praises in each stanza the deities here indicated by their characteristics (*liṅga*): that is, the first (stanza) utters prayers for the man desiring a son[a], then

देवता MSS. and r.—लिङ्गैरेवात्र लक्षिताः bf, लिङ्गैरेवार्थलक्षिताः kr^2, लिङ्गैरेवात्र देवताः hdr.—प्रथमा हि वदत्यथ hm^{1}r, प्रथमायामृचि स्तुताः b, प्रथमायामृचि स्तुताः f.—This śloka is omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] The respective deities for the three stanzas are the Yajamāna, his wife, and the Hotṛ; cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *anvṛcaṃ yajamānapatnīhotrāśiṣaḥ.*

82. the second for the woman desiring a son, while the third (expresses) self-praise of the seer. Now the hymn which (begins) ‘Viṣṇu’ (*viṣṇuḥ*: x. 184) they declare to be addressed to the All-gods[a].

°स्तवं त्वृषिः hdm^{1}r^3, °स्तवस्त्वृषेः r, °स्तवत्यृषेः bfk.—सूक्तं तु hm^{1}r, यत्सूक्तं bfk.—प्रचचंते hm^{1}r, तदुच्यते bfk..

[a] The Sarvānukramaṇī describes this hymn as *liṅgoktadaivata*.

83. In it the seer utters prayers with a view to his wife's (obtaining) offspring[a]. Now the following (hymn) is ‘O Nejameṣa’ (*nejameṣa*)[b]. It is stated to be optionally (applicable: *vā*)[c] with a view to offspring.

स्वदार° hm^{1}r, स्वदारे bfk.—परं hm^{1}rb, परे kr^2.—नेजमेषेति hm^{1}r^{3}kr^2, मर्जमेषेति b, नेजमेषं हि r.—गर्भार्थं वा तदुच्यते hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, गर्भार्थं तावदुच्यते r, गर्भाशीरिव वोच्यते b, गर्भाशीरिव नोच्यते fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by १७ in bk, by २७ after 83^{ab} in f, not at all in hdm^1. Owing to the transposition of 84, 85, the figures indicating the end of *vargas* 17, 18, 19 have got shifted, but come right again at 20.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *garbhārthāśīḥ*. [b] This khila of three stanzas, coming before RV. x. 185 in the Kashmir collection, is identical with Aufrecht's xxiii. Between *yenedam* and this, the Kashmir collection has one of two stanzas beginning *yāsām ūdhaś caturbilam* and coming before RV. x. 170. [c] I am uncertain as to the exact sense of *vā* here. Perhaps it means that the hymn is addressed to Nejameṣa, but may be ceremonially applied for the purpose of obtaining offspring. Its three stanzas are prescribed, along with five others, in the ritual during pregnancy, by the Gṛhya Sūtras; e.g. AGS. i. 14. 3: cp. Stenzler, pp. 35–37. This khila is also mentioned in Ṛgvidhāna iv. 23. 3; cp. Meyer, p. xxiii. It is translated and examined with reference to its deity, Nejameṣa, by Winternitz, JRAS., 1895, pp. 149–155.

18. The khila ‘Nejameṣa.’ Deities of RV. x. 185–188.

84. ‘To this (wife) of mine longing for a son do thou grant offspring which (shall be) male’[a]—with (this) half of the whole (first) stanza he[b] means this whole combination (*yoga*) of prayer[c]:

अस्यै bm^1, असौ r, these two and the following three syllables (मे पुत्र°) omitted in fk.—पुत्रकामाया m^{1}r, पुत्रकामाय b, कामाय fk.—सवागर्द्धेन fkr^{1}r^{4}r^6, सर्व्वाः गर्धेन b, च्चचमर्धेन m^1, षब्दार्द्धं च r.—यत्कृतम् fkm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6, यक्रुतमम् b, तत्कृतम् r.—आशिषो योगमेतं हि all MSS. and r.—वध्र्यो m^1, वाध्र्यौ r, वद्दो b, वर्द्दों f, वज्ञो k, बज्ञो r^2.—

गोर्थेन $m^1r^1r^4r^6$, गौ वेनु fk, गौर्वेंनु r^2, र्मौं वेनु b.—मन्यते all MSS. and r.—m^1 is the only MS. that has this and the following śloka in the present position, which is obviously the proper one. The others ($bfkr^2r^1r^4r^6$) have them between 130 and 131, where they are absolutely out of place. hd omit them altogether.

[a] The second and part of the fourth pāda of 84 are so corrupt that I have little confidence in my restoration. I have made two assumptions: firstly, that the second pāda is a corruption of the second half of the khila line; secondly, that this corruption is partly due to five syllables (*sarvargardhena*) of the fourth pāda having been by mistake copied into the second. The meaning of the whole śloka would then be: 'this line (*asyai me* &c.) may be taken to represent the whole khila of three stanzas.' [b] That is, Māṭhara, whose view, in connexion with the Bāṣkala school, is stated in the next śloka. [c] According to the rule of AŚS. i. 1, if one pāda is quoted the whole stanza is meant; if the incomplete first pāda of a hymn is quoted the whole hymn is meant; if more than one pāda is quoted, three stanzas are meant. Cp. Stenzler, AGS., p. 49, note to § 9.

85. the traditional teaching of Māṭhara is that in the name (Nejameṣa) the letter *e*[a] is intended to (arouse) compassion; while the Bāṣkalas (say) that in the verb (*ādadhe*)[b] the two *e*'s (*ay-oḥ*) have the meaning of a past tense (*bhūtakaraṇa*) in (the sense of) *au* (*āv-i*)[c].

॰कम्पार्थे m^1kr, ॰काम्पार्थौं b.—नाम्नि m^1rf, नास्ति k, नात्ति b.—माठरः r, मांवरः m^1bfk.—आख्याते m^1bfkr^2, आख्यात॰ r.—वाष्कला b, वाष्कुला r, वाष्कुलान् f, वाष्कला k, वात्सल्या m^1.—आव्ययोरिति b, भम्नाव्ययोरित्ति f, न्भम्नाव्ययोरिति k, स्त्रीव्ययोहत r, क्ष्रीरुपोहत m^1.

[a] That is, in Nejameṣa instead of the regular Naijameṣa; this śloka containing remarks on the use of *e* in both noun and verb in this khila. [b] This remark refers to the verb used in the second stanza: *yatheyaṃ pṛthivī . . garbham ādadhe* and to its interpretation by the Bāṣkalas as the 3rd pers. sing. perfect, not present. For, according to them, when there are two personal endings *-e*, that is, *ādadh-e*, 1. sing., and *ādadh-e* 3. sing., the latter form can be perfect only, not present, where we should have *ādhat-te*, 3rd pers., beside *ādadh-e*, 1st pers. [c] That is, *ādadh-e* is here = *ādadh-au*. This interpretation is very likely wrong, but I can suggest nothing better.

86. The Māhitra (hymn) which (begins) 'The great (aid) of the three' (*mahi trīṇām*: x. 185) they regard as praise of the Ādityas, Varuṇa[a], Aryaman, Mitra. Now in very few[b] other (hymns) addressed to the Ādityas,

माहित्रं hm^1r, माहिंत्र b, माहंत्र fk.—सूर्यवरुणमित्राणाम् hdm^1r, पह्णार्यममित्रेष्व् b, भूर्णामिमित्रेष्टा॰ fk.—॰तरेषु तु hm^1rk, ॰तरेषु च bf.—86^{bc} is omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] I have preferred this reading because Varuṇa, and not Sūrya, is mentioned in RV. x. 185; and this identical pāda (*varuṇāryamamitrāṇām*) has occurred twice before: iii. 108^a and v. 50^c. [b] 'Very few' is taken over from the next line.

87. except in this, are these three gods only praised. This hymn, according to sacred authority (*śrutam*), is intended for prosperity (*śāntyartham*) and is also purifying.
B It is recognized (*dṛṣṭa*) as also benedictory in the valediction of travellers[a] (*yātām*).

देवाः m^1, द्देवा hbfk, वाता r.—वै श्रुतम् hdm^1, विश्रुतम् br, चिमृतम् fk.—यातयपि b, यातमपि f, पातमपि m^{1}kr.

[a] The emendation *yātām* is supported by the use of *adhvasu* in RV. x. 185. 2 and by the words of the Ṛgvidhāna iv. 23. 3: *mahi trīṇām avo 'stv iti svastyayane japet.* Cp. RV. viii. 83. 6: *kṣiyanto yānto adhvann ā devā vṛdhāya hūmahe.* This hymn is described as *svastyayanam* in the Sarvānukramaṇī also.

88. (Then) Ula praised his father Vāta[a] (in) 'May Vāta' (*vātaḥ*: x. 186). The next (hymn) is addressed to Agni (x. 187). But in the ten books (of the Ṛg-veda) the (hymn which begins) 'Forth' (*pra*: x. 188) is the one (which is) clearly addressed to Jātavedas[b].

वात आग्नेयमुत्तरम् hdm^1, आग्नेयं प्राग्नये परम् bfkr.—दाशतयीषु hdm^{1}r, दासतयीषु r^2, दावतयीषु b, दाशपीषु f.—तु hm^{1}rfk, च b.—The end of the *varga* is marked at the end of the next śloka in bf, not at all in hdm^{1}k. See note at the end of the preceding *varga*.

[a] Cp. above, 71. [b] Because Jātavedas is the only name here mentioned; this hymn is described as *jātavedasyam* in the Sarvānukramaṇī also.

19. RV. x. 189, 190. The khila 'Saṃjñānam.'

89. Whatever elsewhere is spoken of as addressed to Jātavedas[a] is (really) addressed to Agni. As to the hymn 'Hither this bull' (*āyaṃ gauḥ*: x. 189), Sārparājñī sang of herself (in it)[b].

°द्न्यचाग्नेयं hdm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, °द्देव त्वाग्नेयम् r.—स्वयं जगौ Am^1, जगौ स्वयम् B.

[a] In i. 67 Jātavedas is explained as the Middle Agni. Besides x. 189, the Sarvānukramaṇī describes only one hymn, i. 99, as *jātavedasyam*; and the BD. also i. 58. 94; ii. 2.
[b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *sārparājñī; ātmadaivataṃ sauryaṃ vā.*

90. Therefore she is the deity in it; some declare Sūrya (to be the deity). Mudgala, Śākapūṇi, and the teacher Śākaṭāyana,

तस्मात्सा देवता तत्र hm^{1}r, तस्य स्याद्देवता सैव b, तस्य स्या देवता स्यव f.—सूर्यम् hm^{1}rfk, सौर्यम् b. The Sarvānukramaṇī has सौर्यम्, but this does not appear to be sufficient, in the present case, to decide against the prevailing reading of the MSS.—च आचार्यः m^{1}rbfk, चाचार्यः hd.—शाकटायनः hdm^{1}r^{3}bkr^2, रथीतरः r.

91. consider that Vāc, as occupying the three spheres, is (here) praised in every stanza. Next Aghamarṣaṇa saw the following evolutional (*bhāvavṛtta*)[a] hymn (x. 190)[b]

दद्शाथाघमर्षणः hm^{1}r, दद्शाद्यघमर्षणः b, दद्शाधर्मर्षणः f.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: *aghamarṣaṇo; bhāvavṛttam.* [b] With reference to this hymn, h has on the margin the following lines:

आग्नेये अघमर्षणसूक्तके ॥
देवता भाववृत्तस्तु ऋषिश्चैवाघमर्षणः ।
छन्दस्त्वानुष्टुभं तस्य भाववृत्तो हरिः स्मृतः ॥

92. to which no superior exists either for prosperity or purification[a]. As the horse sacrifice is the chief of offerings, removing every infirmity[b],

यस्माच् m^1, पस्मा यस्मा f, यस्मा hdbk, तस्मा r.—92^{cd}, 93^{ab} are wanting in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] Cp. Ṛgvidhāna iv. 23. 5: *pavitrāṇāṃ pavitraṃ tu japed evāghamarṣaṇam.* [b] 92^{cd} and 93^{ab} appear with slight variations of reading in Ṛgvidhāna iv. 24. 2, being there introduced with the words *evaṃ tad ṛṣir abravīt*; cp. BD. vol. i, p. 147.

93. so the sin-effacing (*agha-marṣaṇa*) prayer (*brahma*) removes every infirmity. As to (*iti*) the (hymns) which follow it (x. 190), that which (comes) next (beginning) 'Unanimity' (*saṃjñānaṃ*)[a] is (in) praise of knowledge.

तदादीनीति h, °दीनिति d, °दानीति fk, तदादीनी b, तदादीनि m^1, तदादीनि तु r, त्यदादीनि तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—संज्ञानं ज्ञानसंस्तवः hm^{1}r, संज्ञा ज्ञानसंस्तवः b, संवज्ञानं संस्तवः f.—The end of the *varga* is marked by १९ in hbfk after the next śloka (94), not at all in m^{1}d.

[a] This is the first khila in the fifth adhyāya of the Kashmir collection. It is identical with Aufrecht's xxv. It is separated from *nejameṣa* (83) by one khila of one stanza, *anīkavantam*, coming before RV. x. 188 and identical with Aufrecht's xxiv.

20. Two khilas. RV. x. 191. Mahānāmnī stanzas.

94. Now as to the fourth (hymn) 'Of the handless fiends' (*nairhastyam*), it is destructive of rivals[a]. 'Together, together, indeed' (*saṃ-sam it*: x. 191. 1) and 'Forth, of sacrifices' (*pra͜adhvarāṇām*)[b] are traditionally held to be two (stanzas) addressed to Agni[c].

चतुर्थं यत्तु m^1f, चतुर्थं य तु k, चतुर्थ्यं यत्तु hd, चतुर्थ यस्तु b, चतुर्थस् (नैर्हस्त्यम्) $r^1r^4r^6$.—चेत्याग्नेयि एव ते hdm^1r, त्वाग्नेज्यावेते b, त्वाग्नेष्वावेते f.—स्मृते hdm^1frb, स्मृता k, उभे तत्राग्निदेवते $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes after *saṃjñānam*. It consists of three stanzas, and begins *nairhastyaṃ senādaraṇam*. It is thus described in the Anukramaṇī: *nairhastyaṃ; tṛcaṃ; nirhastyaḥ* (*nirahastya* MS.); *sapatnaghnaṃ senādaraṇam; ānuṣṭubhaṃ bṛhatīmadhyam*. I assume that *caturtham* means it is the fourth, counting from x. 190: (1) *aghamarṣaṇa*, (2) *saṃ-sam it*, (3) *saṃjñānam*, (4) *nairhastyam*. RV. x. 191. 1 (*saṃ-sam it*) is mentioned out of the order of the hymn of which it is the first stanza, so that it may be coupled with *prādhvarāṇām* as addressed to Agni. The order in which the Ṛgvidhāna mentions these four khilas is: (1) *aghamarṣaṇa*, (2) *nairhastyam*, (3) *saṃ-sam it*, (4) *saṃjñānam*. Cp. Meyer, Ṛgvidhāna, p. xxvi; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 507. [b] This khila of seven stanzas, beginning *prādhvarāṇāṃ pate vaso*, follows *nairhastyam* and is thus described in the Anukramaṇī: *pra; sapta; kaśyapo jamadagnir; uttamā śaṃyur; ādyā͜āgneyī gāyatrī, dvitīyā͜upottamā͜āśīḥ pāṅktaṃ, tṛtīyā͜akṣarastutis sā͜anuṣṭup; caturthī saumī, pañcamī saurī*. The last stanza is identical with the last of *saṃjñānam* (*tac chaṃ yor ā vṛṇīmahe*, &c.), and is at the same time the concluding stanza of the RV. according to the Bāṣkala recension; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 495. [c] *Āgneyyau* must be the right reading, as from the above statement of the khila Anukramaṇī and from that of the Sarvānukramaṇī on RV. x. 191: *ādyāgneyī*, only the first stanza of each of these hymns, not the whole of both hymns (*āgneye*), is addressed to Agni.

95. Now in the first[a] (stanza) of 'Unanimity,' Uśanā, Varuṇa, Indra, Agni, and Savitṛ are praised, then in the second, the Aśvins.

संज्ञाने b, संज्ञानं hm^1r, संवज्ञनि fk.—अथाश्विनौ hm^1r, तथाश्विनौ bfk.—95 is wanting in $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] The irregularity of declension in *prathamasyām* is probably due to the following *tṛtīyasyām*.

96. The third and the last two (3, 4, 5) express prayers. Indra (and) Pūṣan are praised in the second stanza of (the hymn) destructive of rivals[a].

आशिषोऽभिवदन्ति ताः hm^{1}rbfk, स त्वाशीर्वाद उच्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—96^{cd} and 97 are wanting in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

[a] That is, of *nairhastyam* ; cp. 94. These two deities are mentioned in the second stanza of that khila.

97. And the other (stanzas) which are chiefly concerned with benedictions are pronounced to be (addressed) to the Gods. They regard 'Together, together' (*saṃ-sam* : x. 191) and 'Unanimity' (*saṃjñānam*) to be the best (charm for) conciliation [a].

संवननं f, शैवननं r^2, संवर्त्तनं b, संस्तवनं hd, संहननं m^1. The name of the reputed seer in Ārṣānukramaṇī x. 99 and in the Sarvānukramaṇī is Saṃvanana.

[a] In Ṛgvidhāna iv. 24. 4, 5 *saṃ-sam* is described as *saubhrātṛkaraṇaṃ mahat*, and *saṃjñānam* as *sandhikaram*.

98. The Mahānāmnī stanzas are mystical (*guhya*) and they are addressed to Indra : whosoever repeats (them) obtains a day of Brahma which lasts for a thousand years [a].

महानाम्न्य ऋचो hdr, माहानाम्न्यं ऋचा f, महानागन्य रिवां b.—गुह्यास् m^{1}r, गुह्यां bf, गुह्या hdk.—ऐन्द्र्यश्चैव यो वदेत् hm^{1}r, ऐन्द्रास्तश्च वेद b, (ता) टेद्रास्ताश्च यो वेद f.—सो हों ब्राह्मः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, सो हं ब्रह्म hm^{1}r, सो ह ब्राह्मं b, सा ह ब्राह्मं r^2, सा ह ब्राह्म्यं f, Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, who (p. 169, śloka 9) quotes nearly the whole line, has अहर्ब्राह्मं.—स राध्यते hdm^{1}r, स्वराध्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6, स्वरध्यास्तौ b, स्वरध्यास्ते f, स्वरंध्यास्ते kr^2.—In m^1 this śloka comes after 101.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २० in bfk, by ३० in h, not at all in m^{1}d.

[a] Cp. Bhagavadgītā viii. 17 : *sahasrayugaparyantam ahar yad brahmaṇo viduḥ*, which appears in Nirukta xiv. 4 with the slight variation *yugasahasraparyantam*. It occurs again in Manu i. 73 in the somewhat modified form :

tad vai yugasahasrāntaṃ brāhmaṃ puṇyam ahar viduḥ.

21. Mahānāmnī stanzas : what constitutes a hymn.

B 99. The ritualists (*yājñika*) say that a hymn (*sūkta*) has a minimum of three stanzas [a]. The deities which appear in praise [b] therein, own the hymn (*sūktabhāj*) [c]. It has, as is well known, been stated by Śaunaka that the deities which own the hymn are always the chief object (of praise).

तृचाधमं m^1b, त्रिचाधमं f, त्रिचाधर्मं kr^2.—सूक्तमाङ्गस् fb, सूक्तानाहस् kr^2.—तस्मिं m^1b, तस्मिन् fr^2.—स्तुतौ m^1, सुतो bfkr^2.—दृश्यन्ते याः सूक्तभाजः m^1, दृश्यते यः सूक्तभावा fkr^2, दृश्यते यः स सूक्तभाव b.—प्रधानसुक्तम् bfkm^1, प्रधानसूक्तम् r^2.

[a] According to this RV. i. 99 would not be a *sūkta*. [b] Cp. iv. 143: *stutau yasyeha dṛśyate*; see also vi. 16. [c] 99^b has one syllable too many.

B 100. Now one should know that the Mahānāmnīs[a] are stanzas addressed to Indra, for such is the statement that appears (*dṛṣṭam*) in a Brāhmaṇa[b]. The term hymn does not appear (applied to them); the expression (*vāda*) hymn (*sūkta*) is (used) in connexion with the Nivids[c], as one applies (*āha*) the designation of hymn to the Praiṣas[d].

ऐन्द्रीर्च्चचा b, ऐंद्री ऋचो m^1f, ऐंद्रा ऋचो kr^2.—विद्यात् m^1, विद्या bfkr^2.—दृष्टं m^1bfkr^2.—ब्राह्मणे b, ब्राह्मण fkr^2, ब्रह्मणः m^1.—सूक्तवादो निवित्सु m^1b, सूक्तशब्दो नवित्सु fkr^2.—प्रैषेष्वाहा fkr^2, प्रैषष्वाह m^1, प्रैषेयाह b.

[a] These stanzas (=Ait. Ār. iv) form the khila which follows *prādhvarāṇām* in the Kashmir collection. They begin *vidā magha(va)n vidā gātum anuśaṃśiṣo diśaḥ*, and are thus described in the Anukramaṇī: *vidā: daśa; . . . aindraṃ pāvamānam ānuṣṭubham*, &c. They are described in the Ṛgvidhāna, iv. 25, as constituting the end of the Ṛg-veda Saṃhitā. Cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 509 f. [b] Cp. AB. v. 7. 2: *indro vā etābhir mahān ātmānaṃ niramimīta, tasmān mahānāmnyaḥ*; cp. also KB. xxiii. 2. [c] That is, the Nivid-sūktas are so called as the principal hymns which at the midday libation have the Nivid inserted in the middle, or at the third libation before the last verse of the Śastra. Thus the Dūrohaṇa hymn to Indra-Varuṇa is treated as a Nivid (AB. vi. 25. 7). [d] That is, the *praiṣikaṃ sūktam*, which consists of twelve Praiṣas; see above, ii. 152, 154.

B 101. One should understand that these[a] constitute (in reality only) single parts of (what is technically called) a hymn, as well as other stanzas which belong to the Kuntāpa (*kuntyā*)[b] and are separated by pādas[c], as the Aitaśa (pralāpa)[d] and the verses technically called Devanītha, &c.; for in the Kuntāpa (section) all that constitutes one hymn[e].

सूक्तैकदेशा m^1fkr^2, सूक्तिकदेशा b.—कुंत्याः m^1, कुम्याः b, कुन्याः fkr^2.—निशास्ताः b, निसाम्नाः f, निशाम्नाः k, निशम्नाः r^2, नितांताः m^1.—यथैतशो m^1, यथैतसो fkr^2, यथैसो b.—देविनिपादिसंज्ञा fkr^2, देवतयादिसंज्ञा m^1, देवनीथादिशंज्ञा b.—कुन्तापे b, तुंतापे fk, क्रुन्तापे r^2, कुत्यापे m^1.—एकं हि सूक्तम् b, एकं सुक्तम् fkr^2, एकसूक्तम् m^1.

[a] That is the Nivids in the Nivid-sūktas and the Praiṣas in the *praiṣikaṃ sūktam.* [b] The word *kuntyā*, which is not found elsewhere, must mean 'a stanza belonging to the Kuntāpa section.' The latter is defined as a hymn containing thirty stanzas (*kuntāpa-nāmakaṃ tṛṃśadṛcaṃ sūktam*) by Sāyaṇa on AB. vi. 33. 1 (cp. AS'S. viii. 3. 12, 13). He enumerates the constituent parts in his commentary on AB. vi. 32. 3-25. On the Kuntāpa section (AV. xx. 127-136) cp. Bloomfield, SBE., vol. xlii, pp. 688 ff. [c] The AB. states that the Aitaśa pralāpa (vi. 33. 14, 15) and the Devanītha (vi. 35. 22) are recited (*śaṃs*), like a Nivid, by pādas with *om* after each. As the MSS. all have the prefix *ni* and practically all *ā* in the verb, I have retained the reading *niśāstāḥ*, 'separated' (see St. Petersburg Dictionary under √*śās*), though greatly tempted to make the correction *vi-śastāḥ*, 'separately recited'; cp. AB. iii. 19. 8: *trir nividā sūktaṃ viśaṃset.* [d] In the Kuntāpa hymn Sāyaṇa also takes to be included the (AV. xx. 129-132) Aitaśa pralāpa (which he states to consist of an aggregate of seventy pādas: comm. on AB. vi. 33. 1; cp. 6 and AS'S. viii. 3. 14) and the Devanītha (AV. xx. 135. 6-10) which he states to consist of seventeen pādas (cp. AS'S. viii. 3. 25) in his commentary on AB. vi. 34. 1. [e] This agrees with Sāyaṇa's statement that the (whole) Kuntāpa hymn includes the Aitaśa pralāpa, the Devanītha, and other groups of pādas.

102. Now the first supplementary passage (*purīṣa-pada*)[a] of these (Mahānāmnī stanzas) should be (regarded as belonging) to Prajāpati, (then) one is addressed to Agni, one to Indra, one to Viṣṇu, and the fifth to Pūṣan.

आसां तु hm^{1}r, आसां स्यात् fbk.—स्यात्प्रजापतेः hm^{1}r, त्वग्निदैवतम् bfkr^2.—आग्नेयमैन्द्रं वैष्णव्यं hdr, ऐन्द्रं च वैष्णवं चैव b, विद्रं त्वा वैष्णवा चैव fk, विन्द्रं त्वा वैष्णवं चैव r^2.—पौष्णं चैव तु पञ्चमम् hdm^1, पौष्णं दैवन्तु पञ्चमम् r, पौष्णं चैवमतः परम् b, पौष्णं चैवमनः परम् fr^2, पौध्मं चैवमनः परम् k.

[a] These are supplementary pieces used to fill up (like rubble, *purīṣa*) in the recitation of the Mahānāmnī stanzas. According to the reading of B, there would only be four of these, Prajāpati being omitted. According to the Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa (xxiii. 2), there are, however, five (connected with Prajāpati, Agni, Indra, Pūṣan, Devāḥ): *etāni pañcapadāni purīṣam iti śasyante.* According to the Anukramaṇī of the khila collection also there are five: *purīṣa-padāny āgneya-vaiṣṇava aindra-pauṣṇa-daivāni*; omitting Prajāpati, but adding Viṣṇu, like the BD., which omits the Devāḥ; Mitra's reading, having both Prajāpati and Devāḥ, includes six deities. On the Purīṣa-padas see further Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa xiii. 4. 12, 13; AS'S. vii. 12; Lāṭyāyana iv. 10. 18, &c.

103. To Agni belong the Prayājas and the Anuyājas, the Praiṣas and the oblations. Now whatever may be the divinity of the oblations, must also be the divinity of the Praiṣas.

प्रेषा ये च hdr, प्रेषा थे च b, प्रैषां थे च fk, प्रैषा एष m^1.—हविस्तु स्यात् hm^1r, हविर्यस्मात् b, हविर्यस्मा fk.—॰द्देवताम् hdm^1, ॰द्देवताम् bfk, ॰द्देवतास् r.—च ते $hbfkr^2$, च ये m^1, तु ये r.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २१ in hbfk, not in m^1d. The fact that h marks the end of the previous *varga* after 98 and of the present one here, though the twenty-first *varga* would thus contain only two ślokas, is an indication that 99–101 belonged to the original text; a conclusion corroborated by these lines being composed in the triṣṭubh metre.

22. Deities of Nivids, Nigadas, and metres.

104. The deities of the Nivids and of the Nigadas[a] (can be ascertained) by their respective characteristic names[b]; and those stanzas are recited with a Nigada which are (thus employed) in conformity with the ceremonial.

लिङ्गैस्व देवताः hdm^1rbfk, लिङ्गोक्तदेवताः $r^1r^4r^6$.—निगदेन hdm^1r, निगदेषु $bfkr^2$.—कल्पानुगा hm^1r, कल्पाणया k, कल्पाण f, कल्पाग b.

[a] See St. Petersburg Dictionary, sub voce. [b] That is, by the name of the deity occurring in the formulas employed as Nivids or Nigadas.

105. Now to Agni are traditionally held to belong the Gāyatrīs, to Savitṛ the Uṣṇihs, to Soma the Anuṣṭubhs, to Bṛhaspati the Bṛhatīs[a].

उष्णिहः m^1bfr, उष्णिहा hdr^3, उष्णिकः kr^2.

[a] On this and the following ślokas (102–109) are based the statements regarding the deities of metres in Kātyāyana's Sarvānukramaṇī of the White Yajur-veda (Weber's ed. p. lv): *gāyatryā agniḥ, uṣṇihaḥ savitā, anuṣṭubhaḥ somaḥ, bṛhatyā bṛhaspatiḥ.* Cp. BD. vol. i, p. 153.

106. The Paṅktis and the Triṣṭubhs, one should know, belong entirely to Indra[a]; and all Jagatīs[b] whatsoever belong to the All-gods.

ऐन्द्र्यस्व hr, ऐद्र्यस्व d, ऐद्रस्य f, ऐन्द्रस्य k, एंद्रस्य b.—यास्तु hm^1r, यस्व fk, यास्व b.

[a] According to the VS. Anukramaṇī the Paṅktis belong to Varuṇa and the Triṣṭubhs to Indra: *paṅkter varuṇas triṣṭubha indraḥ.* [b] VS. Anukramaṇī: *jagatyā viśve devāḥ.*

107. The Virājes belong to Mitra, the Svarājes to Varuṇa[a]. The Nicṛts are declared to be Indra's, and the Bhurijes are traditionally held to be Vāyu's[b];

स्वराजो br, स्वराजा fk, स राज्ञो hdm^1.—इन्द्रस्य निचृतः hdm^1, निवृतः b, इन्द्रस्यातिधृतिः r, इन्द्रस्यतिधृतिः fk.—भुरिज hdm^1, भूरिज bfkr.—107^{cd} is omitted in $r^1 r^4 r^6$.

[a] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: *virājo mitraḥ, svarājo varuṇaḥ.* [b] No statement, VS. Anuk.

A 108. or these two [a] may belong (to the god) in whose sphere [b] (they are), or they may (both) have Vāyu for their deity [c].

But all the Atichandas metres have Prajāpati for their deity [d].

प्रजापतिद्देवताः hm^{1}rfk, प्रजापतिर्दैवताः b.—$108^b = 122^d$.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २२ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] That is, *nicṛt* and *bhurij* each taken as a singular. [b] That is, each of these would belong to Indra or Vāyu according as the stanzas composed in these metrical forms happened to be connected with the one or the other. [c] This line (108^{ab}) is found in A and m^1 only. It has this position in m^1, but comes after 107^{ab} in A. I have placed it here because it seems much more naturally connected with 108^{ab}, as adding an alternative referring to the same two deities (Indra and Vāyu), than with 107^{ab}; and because we may infer from the silence of the VS. Anukramaṇī about both, that the two lines are thus connected. If the alternative in 108^{ab} had any reference to 107^{ab}, it would probably have been mentioned in the VS. Anukramaṇī, which makes the same statement about the *virāj* and *svarāj* as the BD. in 107^{ab}. [d] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: *atichandasaḥ prajāpatiḥ.*

23. Deities of metres, Vedas, Vaṣaṭkāra, Svāhākṛtis. The Svaras.

A 109. But formulas consisting of various metres (*vichandas*) belong to Vāyu. As for those which are measured by pādas,

all Dvipadās are sacred to Puruṣa, Ekapadās are traditionally held to be sacred to Brahmā [a].

पौरुष्यो द्विपदा सर्वा h, पौरुष द्विपदाः सर्वा d, पौरुषा द्विपदाः सर्वा m^{1}r, द्विपदा पौरुषं छन्दो bfkr^2.—ब्राह्म्य एक॰ hm^{1}r, ब्राह्मी त्वेक॰ bfkr^2.—109^{ab} is found in A and m^1 only.

[a] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: *vichandaso vāyur, dvipadāyāḥ puruṣa, ekapadāyā brahmā.*

110. All stanzas of the Ṛg-veda (*ṛc*) are sacred to Agni [a], sacrificial formulas (*yajus*) are sacred to Vāyu, all chants (*sāman*) and Brāhmaṇas are sacred to Sūrya [b].

समस्ता ऋच hm^{1}r, समस्त ऋच fk, समस्तसृच b.—आग्नेय्यो hm^{1}r, आग्नेया bfk.—चैव hm^{1}r, त्वेव fk, त्वव b.—सामानि m^{1}fkr, नामानि hd, मामानि b.

[a] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī: *sarvā ṛca āgneyyaḥ.* [b] Cp. ibid.: *sāmāni saurāṇi sarvāṇi brāhmaṇāni ca.*

111. The call 'Vaṣaṭ' is sacred to the All-gods, (and) the sound 'him' (*hiṃkāra*)[a]. (The Āgur formula) 'We who sacrifice' (*ye yajāmahe*)[b] is a form of the thunderbolt[c] which is preceded by speech. The call 'Svāhā' has Agni as its deity.

रूपं hdm¹r, त्तपं b, त्रयं fk.—वाक्पूर्वं hm¹r, वा पूर्वं bfk.—॰ग्निदेवतः hdbr, ॰ग्निदेवताः f, ॰ग्निर्दैवतः m¹.

[a] *Hiṃkāra* is mentioned with *vaṣaṭkāra* in AB. iii. 23. 4. [b] The formula used at the beginning of the *yājyā*. See Haug, Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, vol. ii, p. 133, note. [c] Cp. AB. ii. 28. 5: *āgūr vajraḥ*.

112. To the Gods and the Fathers belong obeisance and oblation (*svadhā*).

The shrill (*kruṣṭa*) tone (*svara*) is to be recognized as in the head[a]; the first tone belongs to the palate[b].

स्वधैव hm¹r, स्ववैव b, तथैव fkr².—तालव्यः hm¹rb, तालवाः f.—प्रथमः hm¹fr, प्रथम bkd.

[a] Cp. below, 116. [b] Cp. below, 117. See VS. Prātiśākhya viii. 47.

113. But the second belongs to the centre of the brows[a], the third has its place (*saṃśrita*) in the ear[b], the fourth should be (regarded as) in the tip of the nose[c], the low (tone) is stated to belong to the chest[d]; one pronounces the Atisvāra[e] as formed by a protraction (*karṣaṇa*) of the low (tone).

॰संश्रितः hdm¹r, ॰संस्तृतः b, ॰संमृतः fk.—॰स्रो मन्द्र उच्यते hm¹br, ॰स्रोर्मंड्र --- च्यते fk.—मन्द्रकर्षणसंयुक्तम् hdr, मन्द्रं कर्षणसंयुक्तम् m¹, मन्त्रकर्षणसंगम् b, मंत्रकर्षणसंसक्तम् fk.—अतिस्वारं hdb, अतिस्कृरं f.—प्रशंसति hm¹r, तु तं विदुः B.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २३ in m¹, after 115^{ab} in fk, also in b, but by ३३, not at all in hd.

[a] Cp. below, 117. [b] Cp. below, 118. [c] Cp. below, 118. [d] Cp. below, 119. [e] This form of the name, used also in 116, is not otherwise found; the usual form of the name, *atisvārya*, is used below, 120; cp. the definition given there: *vikarṣeṇa mandrasya yuktaḥ*.

24. Deities of the tones.

114. The Gods speak in (*vadanti*) the shrill (*kruṣṭa*) tone, men in the first, all beasts in the second, Gandharvas and Apsarases in the (next) tone.

क्रुष्टं hm^{1}rb, सर्वा k, omitted in f.—मनुष्याः प्रथमं स्वरम् hm^{1}r^2, मनुष्याः प्रथमस्वरम् fk, मनुष्यः प्रथमः स्वरम् b मनुष्यास्त्वितरैस्त्रिभिः r.—पशवः hdm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, वसवः r.—This and the following two ślokas (114–116) come before 113 in bfkr^2.

115. Egg-born creatures, birds, serpents, employ the fourth; Piśācas, Rakṣases, and Asuras employ the low tone (*mandra*).

उपभुञ्जते hdr, (°श्च)ोपभुंजते f, चोपभंजते b, चौपभुञ्जते r^2, तूपभुजते m^1, तूपभुज्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—मन्द्रं b, मन्द्रा fk, मन्द्राः hm^{1}r.—115^{cd} is omitted in r^{1}r^{4}r^6.

116. But the Atisvāra is peculiar to everything that moves or is stationary.

The shrill (*kruṣṭa*) tone, which permanently resides in the head, is sacred to the All-gods.

अतिस्वारस्तु hdm^{1}r, अतिसारस्तु bfkr^2, अतिस्वार्यस्तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—सर्वस्य hm^{1}bfk, शेषस्य r.—वैश्वदेवः m^{1}dbfk, वैश्वदेव hr.

117. The first tone, belonging to the palate (and) peculiar to the Sāmans, has the Ādityas for its divinities. The second tone, which has its location in the region of the brows, is connected with the Sādhyas.

आदित्यदैवतः hm^{1}r, आदित्यदेवतः bfk, चेद्दन्त्य एव तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—भ्रुवोर्देशं समाश्रितः hdm^{1}r^{3}fkr^2, स्रुवोद्देशसमाश्रितः b, भ्रुवोर्देशश्रितश्च यः r.

118. But the third tone here, which has its location in the ears, is sacred to the Aśvins; but the fourth tone here, which is nasal, is stated to be sacred to Vāyu.

आश्विनस्तु hm^{1}rbfk, आग्नेयस्तु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—कर्णौ hdb, कर्णो fk, कर्ण° r.—त्वत्र hm^{1}r, त्वव b, त्वच fk, त्वेषु r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २४ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

25. Deities of the tones (concluded). Deities of the Prastāva, Udgītha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Nidhana.

119. But the fifth tone, which is related to the eyes, is declared to have Sūrya as its divinity. But the sixth Sāman tone the low (*mandra*) is stated to be sacred to Soma.

चाक्षुषः hdr, चाक्षुवः m^1, चक्षुस्च b, चक्षूस्च f, चक्षुस्तु k.—सूर्यदेवतः hd, सूर्यदेवतः bfkr.—117^{ab} is omitted in $r^1r^4r^6$.—उच्यते hdm^1r, औरसः b, ओजसः fk.

120. But that which is formed with the protraction of the low (tone) is called Atisvārya: it is to be known as sacred to Mitra-Varuṇa. It is located[a] in the position of the low (tone).

विकर्षेण तु bm^1r^3, विष्कर्षेण तु hd, विकर्णेन तु fkr^2, कर्षणेनैव $r^1r^4r^6$.—युक्तोऽतिस्वार्य m^1r, युक्तो निस्वार्य hd, स्वरो तिस्वार्य f, स्वरो तिस्वार्यं b.—स मैत्रावरुणो hm^1fr, स मैन्द्रावरुणो k, सा मैद्रवरुणो b.—मन्द्रस्थानसमाहितः $r^1r^4r^6$, मन्द्रस्थानसमानि षट् hdm^1r^3, मन्द्रस्थानि समानि षट् bfk.

[a] *Samāhitaḥ* being used in much the same sense as *samāśritaḥ* in 117^d and 118^b. The reading *samāni ṣaṭ* seems to be a corruption due perhaps to the following *saptānām*.

121. These have here been stated to be the gods of the seven Sāman tones. But (the gods) of the other three[a] are the three Lords of the World[b].

सामस्वराणां hm^1rbfk, इति स्वराणां $r^1r^4r^6$.—एते देवा इहोदिताः hdm^1rbfk, उक्ताः सामसु देवताः $r^1r^4r^6$.

[a] That is, of the three tones of the Ṛg-veda. [b] That is, the three forms of Agni, spoken of in i. 73 as the three chief lords of the world, *lokādipatayas trayaḥ*.

122. The Prastāva in the Sāmans has Vāc as its deity, or is sacred to Agni; the Udgītha and the Upadrava are sacred to Indra, or they may have Vāyu for their deity.

वाग्देवत्यो hdb, वाग्दैवत्यो m^1fkr.—थवाग्नेयः hm^1r, थवाप्यैन्द्रः b, थवापिंदेः f.—प्रस्तावश्चैव hm^1r, प्रस्तावः सर्च b, प्रस्तावः सर्व f.—उद्गीथोपद्रवावैन्द्रौ hd (°थौप° d), उद्गीथापद्रवावैन्द्रौ r, उद्गीथोपद्रवाविंद्रा m^1, उद्गीथोपद्रवा चद्रौ b, उद्गीथोपद्रवाचद्रो f.—वा वायुदेवते hdm^1r, वोभयदेवते b, चोभयदेवते fk. The feminine dual °देवते is perhaps due to a mechanical repetition of the pāda स्यातां वा वायुदेवते occurring above, 167^d.

123. Now the Response (*pratihāra*) should be (regarded as) sacred to Sūrya, the Finale (*nidhana*) to the All-gods, by pronouncing them with the sound 'him' and with the sacred syllable[a] Om (*praṇava*) at the beginning[b].

निधनं hm^1r, निवनं fk, निवन b.—कीर्तनात् hm^1r, कीर्तितम् b.—123^{cd} is omitted in fk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २५ in b, not in hdm^1 (nor in fk as 123^{cd} is wanting).

[a] In the Brāhmaṇa account of the division of the Sāmans into five parts all the above forms, (1) *om* and *him*, (2) *udgītha*, (3) *pratihāra*, (4) *upadrava*, (5) *nidhana*, are included; see AB. iii. 23. 4; Haug, vol. ii, p. 198, note[39]; cp. Sāyaṇa on AB. iii. 23. 4: *hiṃkārādayaḥ pañca sāmāṃśā vaiśvadevāvayavāḥ.* [b] Cp. Sāyaṇa, l. c.: *udgātrā paṭhitavyaḥ sāmna ādau him ity evaṃ śabdo hiṃkāraḥ.*

26. Various deities incidental in Vaiśvadeva hymns.

124. Thus he who knows the deities (of the Ṛg-veda) should here consider the divinity of the individual and the collective formulas in (their) application to all rites.

व्यस्तसमस्तानां hm^{1}r, व्यवस्तमस्तानां b.—124^{ab} is omitted in fk.—देवताविद्वेचेत hm^{1}r, दैवता तदुपेचेत f, देवता तदपेचेते k, देवता तिदुपेचेत b.

125. The Seven Seers[a], the Vasus, the Gods, the Atharvans, the Bhṛgus, Soma, Sūrya, and Sūryā[b], Pathyā svasti, the Two Worlds for whom formulas are stated[c], Kuhū, Guṅgū, Aditi, Dhenu, Aghnyā;

सप्तर्षयो वसवश्चापि देवा m^{1}r, सप्तर्षयो ऋषयश्चापि देवाः hd, सप्तर्षयो देवश्चापि देवा fk, सर्वं ऋषयो देवाश्चापि देवाः b.—अथर्वाणो m^{1}r, अथर्वणो bk, अर्थर्वणो f, अथर्वा hd.—सोमसूर्याः hdm^{1}rfk, सोमसूर्या b, अंशोऽर्यमा r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—स्वस्ती br, स्वस्ति hdm^{1}fk.—चोक्तमन्त्रे hdm^{1}r, भोक्तमन्त्रे fk.—गुंगुर् hdfkr, गुगूर् b.

[a] With the names enumerated in this and the following three ślokas (125–128) cp. those contained in i. 125–129. [b] As all the other names in the line are in the plural, and the MS. evidence strongly favours it, I have adopted the reading *somasūryāḥ*, assuming that it is intended for a condensed compound = Soma and Sūryau, Moon and Sun and Sūryā (cp. RV. x. 85). [c] I take this dual to be added to Rodasī in order to distinguish the dual name *ródasī* from the singular *rodasī́*. All the other names in the line are, however, in the singular, and Rodasī in i. 129 is also meant to be singular; moreover one stanza of the RV. (vi. 50. 5) is stated in the BD. to be *raudasī* (v. 117), where the goddess is doubtless meant, the name in the text of the RV. being distinctly singular and being mentioned with the Maruts; cp. above, ii. 143.

126. Asunīti and Iḷā[a], the Āptyas[b], Vidhātṛ, Anumati[c], together with the Aṅgirases,—these should be (regarded as) deities for whom formulas are stated[d].

असुनीतिरिळा hdm^1, असुनीतिरिला r, प्रसुनातेरेला b, पसुनांतेरेला k, प्रसुनातरेला f.—वा स्वाड् hdm^{1}r^{3}r^2, वा स्वात् f, मा स्वा k, वा धीः r, चाप्त्या b.—°तानुमतिर्द्वया r,

°त्यनुमतिद्वया hd, °तानुमतिद्वया m^1, °नानुमतिर्द्वया k, °तानुमतिद्वता b, °नानुमतिद्वया f.—अङ्गिरोभिः सहैताः स्युर् hm^{1}rb, अङ्गिराः सहिता स्युर् k, अंगिराः सहैता स्युर् f.

[a] Cp. Nirukta xi. 48. [b] Cp. i. 128. [c] The correction *ha yā* is supported by the same collocation, *ha yo*, lower down (130). [d] The meaning of this enumeration seems to be that, though these are deities of rare occurrence, they all have formulas addressed to them, and are found, with those that follow, in Vaiśvadeva hymns.

127. Vaiśvānara, Suparṇa, Vivasvat, Prajāpati, Dyaus, Sudhanvan, Nagohya[a], Apāṃ napāt, Aryaman, Vātajūti[b], Iḷaspati, and Rathaspati;

°पतिर्गौः hdm^{1}fkr^2, °पतिर्मौ b, °पति। गौः f, °पतिर्द्यौः r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6.—सुधन्वा नगोमह्यः b, सुधन्वा नं न गोद्यः f, सुधन्वा नं न गोधः k, सुधन्वा न गोधः r^2, सुधन्वा गोभ्यः r^{1}r^{4}r^6, सुधन्वा ननद्यः hdm^{1}r^3.—°र्यमा वातजूतिर् hdm^{1}r, °र्यम चेतपक्कर् b, °र्यम यो तयस्युर् f, °र्यम यो तपस्तु ॥ र् k.—°पतिस्चापि hdm^{1}r^{3}r^2, °पतिस्चैव r, °पति आपि bfk.

[a] That is, Agohya, the form *nagohya* being used probably to avoid coalescence with *sudhanvā*. Saudhanvana and Agohya are commented on in Nirukta xi. 16. [b] This seems to be a corruption, as there is no deity of this name anywhere; it may stand for the epithet of some deity, like *tuvijāta* as the name of an Āditya in BD. iv. 82; see note there.

128. the Ṛbhus, Parjanya, Mountains, and the Females (*gnāḥ*); Dakṣa, Bhaga, the Wives of the Gods, the Regions (*diśaḥ*); the Ādityas, the Rudras, the Fathers, and the Sādhyas—all (these) are incidental in hymns addressed to the All-gods[a].

पर्वता मास्च पत्नी hdm^{1}bfk, पर्वता मास्च पत्नीर् r, वा गावस्च पत्नीर् r^{1}r^{4}r^6. I have omitted पत्नीर् in the text because it makes the line redundant by two syllables; it probably crept into the text as a gloss on माः. Besides, देवपत्नीर् occurs in the next line.—देवपत्नीर्दिशस्च hr, देवी पत्नी दिशस्च m^1, देवपत्न्यो दितिस्च b, देवपत्न्यो दिति f, देवपत्न्यो दितिः k.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २६ in bfk, not in hdm^1.

[a] Cp. above, ii. 130, on the character of Vaiśvadeva hymns.

27. Remarks about deities and knowledge of them.

129. The deities which own hymns and own oblations have (thus) been stated in succession, in both cases together with (those which occur in) incidental mention. Whether (this) be

so in both ways[a] or in the other way[b], no formula is directly known (*pratyakṣa*) to any one who is not a seer[c].

अनुज्ञान्ता hm^{1}r, अनुत्ताात्ता b, आनुत्तांस्तां fk.—॰न्यथा hm^{1}r, ॰नाथा b, ॰नथो fk.—अनृषेर् hm^{1}r, अनृपेर् bfk.—मन्त्रम् hm^1, यंत्रं d, मन्त्रे bfk, मन्त्रः r.

[a] That is, whether the gods here indexed own both hymns and oblations. Cp. Nirukta vii. 13; x. 42. [b] That is, whether they are incidental. [c] That is, knowledge of the deities of a formula can only rest on sacred tradition.

130. These deities are altogether to be adored with concentration, assiduity, self-control, intelligence, deep learning, austerity, and by injunctions (to others). He who knows the stanzas (of the Ṛg-veda) knows the gods.
A He who knows the sacrificial formulas (*yajus*) knows the sacrifices. He who knows the chants (*sāman*) knows the truth (*tattva*).

दाच्येण hm^{1}fr, दाचेण bk.—वुद्ध्या r, वुध्या hm^{1}bfk.—वाङ्म्रुत्येन hrbfk, वङ्म्रुत्येन m^1.—नियोगैः hdr, भियोगैः bkr^2, मि॰ f.—उपास्यास्ताः hm^{1}r^{3}bfkr^2, उपास्तव्याः r.—देवता या hdbfk, दैवतस्य r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—या ऋचो b, याः ऋचो fk, यास्त्वृचो hdm^1, यास्तृचो r.—The words वेद स वेद देवान् are omitted in fk (the lacuna being indicated by seven horizontal strokes in f, and by a space in k).—The third line of 130 is not found in bfk, but in hdm^{1}r only.

131. Of him who knowing the deities of the formulas[a], at any time employs a rite, the deities taste the oblation, but not that of him who is ignorant of (those) deities[b].

कर्म hdm^{1}r, मर्म bk.—जुषन्ते hm^{1}r, जुष्यन्ते b, जप्यते fk.—देवतास्तस्य A, तस्य देवतास्य bfk, तस्य देवासो m^1.—हविर्ना॰ hdm^{1}r^{1}r^{3}r^{4}r^6, हविर्वा r, हचिर्वा॰ bfkr^2.

[a] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction, § 1: *mantrāṇām ārṣeyachandodaivatavit.* [b] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī, loc. cit.: *devatām avijñāya yo juhoti, devatās tasya havir na juṣante.*

132. For an oblation assigned (*pradiṣṭa*) without correct knowledge a divinity would not desire (*īheta*).

Therefore one should offer an oblation (only) after carefully committing (*saṃnyasya*) the deity to mind[a].

अविज्ञान॰ hdr, अविज्ञात॰ bfkm^{1}r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—हविर्नैव हि hd, हविर्नैव न m^1, हविर्नै-

वेन fk, हविर्नैवेत b, हविर्नाम्नन्ति r.—दैवतम् m^{1}k, देवतम् hdbf, देवताः r.—मनसि संन्यस्य m^{1}dr, मनसि स न्यस्य h, मध्येः सन्यस्य f, मनुसैष संपस्य b.—देवतां hdm^1, देवता bfkr.—I have conjecturally placed २७ here as the end of the *varga*, because that figure in bfk comes after 85, which occupies the position of 132 in those MSS.

[a] Cp. VS. Anukramaṇī, loc. cit.: *saṃnyasya manasi devatāṃ havir hūyate.*

28. Importance of knowing the deities.

133. [a] He who knowing the divinities of the formulas, being pure, also devotes himself to study, is, like one seated at a sacrificial session in heaven, lauded even by those who are engaged in such a session [b].

स्वाध्यायमपि m^{1}bfk, also h (but corrected on margin to °मेव), °यमेव d, °यमुत r^{1}r^{4}r^6.—°विच्छुचिः hm^{1}r, °वित्क्रविः b, °विद्रविः fk, °विच्छ्रुतेः ṣ.—स सत्रसद्दिव r, स तत्रसद्दिवः bfk, असत्रसदपि hdm^{1}r^3, स तत्र दिवस ṣ (w^1).—सत्रसद्भिरपीड्यते hm^{1}ṣ (w^1), °पीध्यते r^{1}r^{4}r^6, °पीज्यते r, स्वर्गसद्भिरभिद्यते b, स्वर्गसद्भिद्यते fk.

[a] This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, with a few slight variations, p. 167, 10, 11.
[b] That is, by the gods: cp. VS. Anukramaṇī, loc. cit.: *svādhyāyam api yo 'dhīte mantradaivatajñaḥ, so 'muṣmin loke devair apīḍyate.*

A 134. In muttered prayer and in offering an oblation this is a necessity—the seer, the metre, and the divinity [a]; and applying them wrongly one is here deprived of their fruit [b].

ऋषिश्छन्दो hd, ऋषिच्छन्दो m^{1}r.—तत्फलाच् r, तत्फलं hdm^1.—This and the following four ślokas (134-138) are found in Am^1 only.

[a] Cp. the adaptation of 135^{ab} in Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 166: *ṛṣichandodaivatādi vijñānaṃ phalam ucyate.* [b] Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction, § 1.

A 135. As to the knowledge of the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the rest [a], acquired (*śrutam*) at sacrifices and the like, it should be understood that by resorting to it, the faculty of seeing the Spirit (*prāṇa*) is here established (*vihitā*).

ऋषिच्छन्दोदैवतादि rṣ, °देवतादि hdm^1.—प्राणदृष्टिर्वि° hdr, प्राणदृष्टि वि° m^1.

[a] 135^a is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 166, śloka 2.

A 136. He who without knowing the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the application (*yoga*) [a], should teach or even mutter (a formula), will fare the worse (*pāpīyāñjāyate*) [b].

अविदित्वा hdm^{1}r.—ऋषिं hd, ऋषि° m^{1}r.—योऽध्यापयेज् r, याध्यापयेज् hd.

[a] *Yoga* appears to be used here in the sense of *prayoga*. [b] This śloka is quoted by Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 57 (bottom), and by Sāyaṇa in his introduction, M. M., RV.^{2} vol. i, p. 23 (middle). Cp. also Sarvānukramaṇī, introduction, § 1: *pāpīyān bhavati*; ŚB. xiii. 1. 5^4.

A 137. In olden times the seers, desirous of wealth, resorted with metres to the deities [a]: it is for this reason (*iti*) that the great seers mention metre in the middle.

[a] This śloka was known to the author of the Sarvānukramaṇī as most of it has been incorporated in the introduction, § ii. 7: *arthepsava ṛṣayo devatāś chandobhir abhyādhāvan*; cp. Ṣaḍguruśiṣya, p. 60.

A 138. Now one should first state the seer, next the metre, and then the deity of the formulas in regard to the rites in this order (*evam*), so says a sacred text.

139. Distinguishing the Self in his self as the receptacle [a] (*ādhāra*) and at the same time not the receptacle (of all things), one who knows the divinities should recite (the formulas) having an eye to both—the euphonic combination (*saṃdhi*) (and) the stanzas (themselves).

--प्तार चानाप्तारं b, आप्तार वाप्यनाधारं f, आत्मारं वाप्यनाधारं k, आत्मानं वाप्यनधारं r^2, आत्मानं साप्यनाधारं r^3, आत्मानं स्वाप्यनाधारं hm^1, आत्मानं त्वात्मनाधारं d, आप्तस्य वा अनाप्तस्य r.—विविच्या° hm^{1}rfk, विचित्या° b.—°त्मनि hm^{1}rb, °त्मनो fk.—ईक्षमाणो hdr, ईक्ष्यमाणो m^1, वीक्षमाणो b, वक्ष्यमाणो fk.—ह्युभौ hm^{1}r, ह्युतो bfk.—संधिम् hm^{1}r, संधि fk, संधिं (रिचो) b.—दैवतवित्पठेत् hdbr, देवतवित्पठेत् m^1, दैवत्प-ष्टेत् f, दैवत्य-ष्टते k.

[a] Cp. Vedāntasāra, 1: *ātmānam akhilādhāram āśraye*; Bhagavadgītā iv. 13: *tasya kartāram api māṃ viddhy akartāram avyayam.*

140. Such an one enters into the Brahma, the immortal, the

infinite, the permanent source of that which is and is not, both vast and minute, the lord of all, the light supreme.

ब्रह्मामृतम् hm^{1}r, ब्रह्मानतम् fk, ब्रह्मासत्तम् b.—योनिं सद्सतोर्ध्रुवम् hdm^{1}r, योनि सद्सतो व्रतं fk, योनि सद्सदो व्रतं b.—महच्चाणु च hdm^{1}r, महत्स्थाणु च b, महच्च-णव f, मद्चाराव k.—विश्वेशं hm^{1}r, विश्वंसं bf, विश्वं स k.—विशाति hdm^{1}rfk, विंशति b.—The last pāda is repeated in hdbfk.—The end of the *varga* is here marked by २८ in m^{1}bfk, not in hd.

137087

पुस्तकालय
गुरुकुल कांगड़ी विश्वविद्यालय

GU… …LIBRARY

	Signature	Date
Access on		3.2.05
Class on		28/2/05
Cat on		3.3.05
Tag etc.		4
Filing		3.3.05
E.A.R.		3.3.05
Any other		11
Checked		

Recommended By... वीरेंद्र सदस्य

ADD Work in Catalogue Cards
By...

Entered in Database
Signature with Date
3.2.05

STOCK VERIFY
2020
G.K.V. Library

Our Reprints of the HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

Vol. 19: Taittiriya Saṃhitā (Parts One & Two)—The Veda of the Black Yajus School—is mainly a work on the sacrificial ritual of the Indo-Aryans. Evidently it supports the existence of the elaborate sacrificial system as early as the Saṃhitā age. It is the only work in the Saṃhitā literature which expounds in detail the system of the new and full moon, Soma, the Vājapeya, the Rājasūya, the Aśvamedha and of the various Sattras.

Dr. Keith translated the work with copious critical notes and an exhaustive introduction, incorporating discussion on the age, the place, the language, the style of the text and a critical study of the ritual contained therein.

Vol. 27: Vikrama's Adventures : The theme of the work is the story of how a marvelous throne belonging to Vikrama was discovered by a much later king named Bhoja, to whom were related the thirty-two stories contained in the book. The theme most constantly harped upon is his amazing generosity and unselfishness, which knew no bounds, not stopping even at the sacrifice of his own life. It was for the first time translated into English by Edgerton and published in two parts (Part-1: Translation and Part-2: Text in Roman script).

Vol. 39: The Bhagavad Gītā: In this two-volume edition, Volume I contains on facing pages a transliteration of the original Sanskrit and the author's close translation. Volume II is Edgerton's interpretation in which he makes clear the historical setting of the poem and analyzes its influence on later literature and its place in Indian philosophy. Sir Edwin Arnold's beautiful translation, "The Song Celestial", is also included in the second volume.

By the same author:

VEDIC INDEX OF NAMES AND SUBJECTS

The book contains all the information that can be extracted from Vedic literature on such topics as agriculture, astronomy, burial, castes, clothing, crimes, diseases, economic conditions, foods and drinks, gambling, kingship, law and justice, marriage, morality, occupations, polyandry and polygamy, the position of women, usury, village communities, war, wedding ceremonies, widow burning, witchcraft etc. The proper names have embraced not only persons, tribes, and peoples, but also mountains, rivers and countries. The geographical distribution of the Vedic population has also been presented. This valuable work furnishes complete information on social and political life of the Vedic Aryans, their manners, customs, superstitions and mythology as well as geographical data found in the Vedic literature.

A VEDIC READER FOR STUDENTS

The *Reader* by A.A. Macdonell is meant to be a companion volume to his *Vedic Grammar for Students.* It contains thirty hymns selected from the *Rgveda* primarily for students who, while acquainted with classical Sanskrit, are beginners of Vedic lacking the aid of a teacher with adequate knowledge of the earliest period of the language and literature of India. In conjunction with the author's *Vedic Grammar* the *Reader* aims at supplying all that is required for the complete understanding of the selections. A copious Index has been added for the purpose of enabling the student to utilize to the full the summary of Vedic philosophy which this book contains.

A SANSKRIT GRAMMAR FOR STUDENTS

The aim of this book is to provide the student with that grammatical equipment which is necessary for reading a Sanskrit text with ease and exactness.

The book is divided into seven chapters and three appendices. Chapters 1-2 deal with Sanskrit alphabet and euphonic combinations—external and internal *sandhis.* Chapters 3-4 describe the system of Sanskrit declension and conjugation. Chapters 5-6 are related to indeclinable words, nominal stem formation and compounds. Chapter 7 deals with syntax. The three appendices contain (1) list of verbs, (2) metre in Classical Sanskrit, and (3) chief peculiarities of Vedic grammar.

The book is fully documented. It comprises (1) Introduction, comprising a History of Sanskrit Grammar, (2) Table of Devanagari Letters, (3) Sanskrit Index, and (4) General Index.

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PRIVATE LIMITED